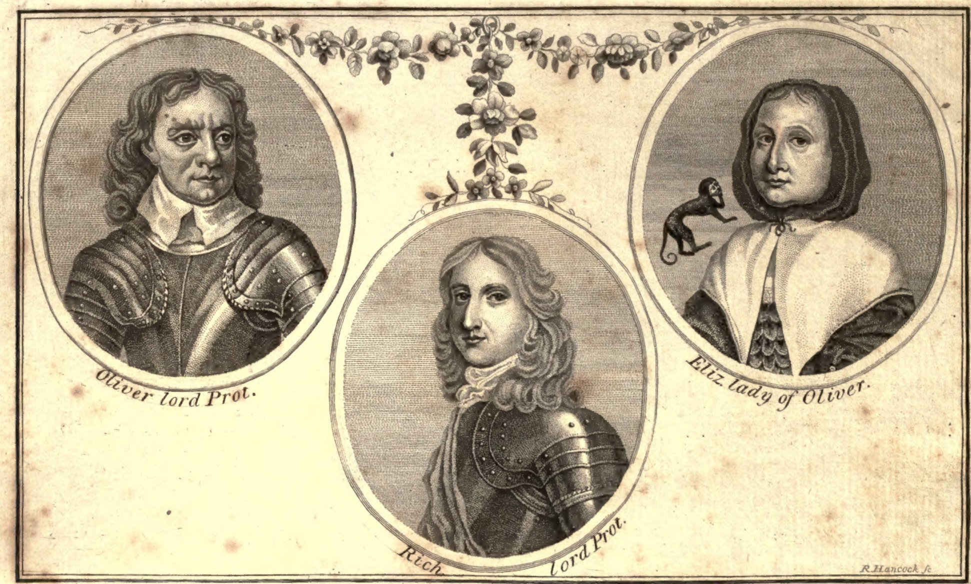
a

1868

THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

Duplicate
from Newby


Oliver lord Prot.
Rich lord Prot.
Eliz. lady of Oliver.
R. Hancock sc.

MEMOIRS

OF SEVERAL

PERSONS AND FAMILIES,

WHO,

BY FEMALES ARE ALLIED TO, OR DESCENDED FROM,

THE

PROTECTORATE-HOUSE

OF

CROMWELL;

CHIEFLY COLLECTED FROM ORIGINAL
PAPERS AND RECORDS.

TO WHICH IS ADDED,

A CATALOGUE of ſuch Perſons who were raiſed to honors
or great employments by the CROMWELLS;

WITH

THE LIVES OF MANY OF THEM.

By MARK NOBLE, F.S.A.

RECTOR OF BADDESLEY-CLINTON, AND VICAR OF PACKWOOD,
BOTH IN WARWICKSHIRE.

VOL. II.

BIRMINGHAM,
PRINTED BY PEARSON AND ROLLASON;
SOLD BY R. BALDWIN, PATER-NOSTER ROW; B. WHITE,
FLEET-STREET; J. ROBSON, NEW-BOND-STREET;
AND G. HAYES, OXFORD-ROAD, LONDON.
MDCCLXXXIV.

CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME II.

DA
427
N667m
v.2

No. I. *Hiſtory of the earls of Eſſex, and the lord Cromwells, earls of Arglaſs* —— 1

No. II. *The family of St. John, including others.——The life of Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice of the common pleas, a couſin by marriage to Oliver lord protector* 16

No. III. *A ſhort ſketch of the family of Neale, deſcended from Anna, youngeſt daughter and coheireſs of Henry Cromwell, eſq. of Upwood, uncle to Oliver lord protector* 36

No. IV. *The hiſtory of the baronet family of Barrington, deſcended by a female from the protectorate houſe of Cromwell* —— —— —— 44

No. V. *The hiſtory of the noble family of Maſham, deſcended from the Cromwells, through the Barringtons* 67

No. VI. *The hiſtory of the Everards deſcended from Joan Barrington, daughter of ſir Thomas Barrington, bart. and grand-daughter of Joan, the eldeſt daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather to the protector Oliver* 76

No. VII. *The hiſtory of the family of Hampden, deſcended from the Cromwells, by the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. (grandfather of the protector Oliver) to William Hampden, eſq.* 81

No. VIII. *A ſketch of the family of Knightley, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of ſir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath, to Elizabeth, daughter of the patriot Hampden* — — 124

No. IX. *The hiſtory of ſir Robert Pye, knt. allied to the protector Oliver, by marrying Ann, daughter of John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot* — — 136

No. X. *The hiſtory of the family of Trevor, now Hampden, deſcended from Ruth, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden, eſq. and couſin of Oliver lord protector* 138

No. IX. *The hiſtory of the families of Hammond and Hobart, allied to the Cromwells, by two gentlemen of thoſe names, marrying Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden* 151

No. XII. *The hiſtory of the Whalley family, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of Frances, daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell. knt. to Richard Whalley, eſq. and particularly of colonel Edward Whalley, a deſcendant of that marriage, who was one of king Charles I.'s judges, a major-general, and one of Oliver's lords.* 168

No. XIII. *The hiſtory of the Dunchs, of Little-Wittenham, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, from the marriage of ſir William Dunch, knt. with Mary, the youngeſt daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. and aunt to the protector Oliver.* 189

No. XIV. *Some obſervations upon the Bromley family, with whom ſir Oliver Cromwell, the protector Oliver's uncle, allied himſelf by his firſt marriage.* 203

No. XV. *The hiſtory of ſir Horatio Palavicini, with ſome account of his family and deſcendants* —— 207

No. XIV. *The hiſtory of the family of Ingoldſby, allied to that of Cromwell by the marriage of Catherine, daughter of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath (uncle to the protector Oliver) to ſir Richard Ingoldſby, knt.* 216

No. XVII. *Some particulars of the family of Stuart, anceſtors of mrs. Cromwell, wife of mr. Robert Cromwell, and mother of the protector Oliver* — — 231

No. XVIII. *The life of colonel Valentine Wauton, who married Margaret, the daughter of mr. Robert Cromwell, and ſiſter of Oliver lord protector.* 236

No. XIX. *The life of John Deſborough, eſq. one of the protector Oliver's lords, and brother-in-law to him* 243

No. XX. *Some account of William Lockhart, eſq. nephew by marriage to the protector Oliver* — 255

No. XXI. *Some particulars of the Whetſtones, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of Roger Whetſtone, eſq. with Jane, a ſiſter of his highneſs* 262

No. XXII. *The life of colonel John Jones, one of king Charles I.'s judges, and a lord of his brother-in-law Oliver the protector's other houſe* —— —— 266

No. XXIII. *Some account of dr. Peter French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver, and the deſcendants of his marriage with Robina, the youngeſt ſiſter of that ſovereign* 277

No. XXIV. *The life of dr. Wilkins, biſhop of Cheſter, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver* —— 283

No. XXV. *The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of the king's judges, and lord deputy of Ireland* —— —— 293

No. XXVI. *Various anecdotes of the extraordinary mrs. Bendyſh, by different hands* 305

No. XXVII. *The life of Charles Fleetwood, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and one of his father-in-law the protector Oliver's lords* — — 333

No. XXVIII. *The life of John Cleypole, eſq. ſon-in-law to Oliver lord protector, and one of his lords; and alſo maſter of the horſe to both the protectors, Oliver and Richard* 349

No. XXIX. *The life of Thomas, viſcount, afterwards earl of Fauconberg, the huſband of Mary, third daughter of the protector Oliver* — — — 362

No. XXX. *Some particulars of the honorable Robert Rich, eſq. (grandſon of the earl of Warwick) the firſt huſband of the lady Frances, youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver* — — — 378

No. XXXI. *The hiſtory of the baronet family of Ruſſels, of Chippenham, who were allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell by frequent inter-marriages* — 381

No. XXXII. *The life of general John Reynolds, allied to the Cromwells by marriage* —— 403

No. XXXIII. *The hiſtory of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of Sarah, daughter of ſir Francis Ruſſell, bart. and widow of general Reynolds* — — — 412

No. XXXIV. *The hiſtory of the baronet family of Frankland, ever ſince they have been allied to that of the Crom-*

wells, by ſir Thomas Frankland's marrying Elizabeth, daughter of ſir John Ruſſell, bart. and Frances, youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver — 416
No. XXXV. *The hiſtory of Richard Major, eſq. father-in-law to the protector Richard.* — 427
No. XXXVI. *Of the deſcendants of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland* 436
No. XXXVII. *The hiſtory of meſſrs. Benjamin and William Hewling, brothers of Hannah, wife of major Richard Cromwell, and others her relations* — 443

A CATALOGUE *of ſuch perſons as the Cromwells raiſed to honors and great employments.*

Secretary of ſtate — — 459
Privy-counſellors to his highneſs Oliver lord protector 461
The members of the protector Oliver's other houſe, or houſe of lords — — — 465
Speakers of Oliver's houſe of commons — 521
The law line—*Lords commiſſioners of the great ſeal* 523
Lord preſident of the high court of juſtice — 525
Judges of the upper bench — — ibid
Judges of the common bench — — 526
Barons of the Exchequer — — 528
The protector's ſergeants — — 530
Attorney-general — — — ibid
Solicitor — — — 532
Sergeants-at-law called by this protector — ibid
Titles conferred by Oliver — — 534
Great officers under the protector Richard, with ſuch perſons as he raiſed to honors — — 541
Speakers of the protector Richard's houſe of commons 542
Gentlemen knighted by the protector Richard 543
Knights created by Henry Cromwell, firſt lord-deputy, and afterwards lord-lieutenant of Ireland — 544

ERRATA.

ERRATA.

Page 4, line 17, for *Comwell*, read *Cromwell.*—p. 6, l. 3, for *primier*, r. *premier.*—p. 28, l. 14, for *gentleman*, r. *gentlemen.*—p. 33, l. 16, for *Byron*, r. *Byrom.*—p. 52, l. 2, for *King's-college chapel*, r. *King's-college.*—p. 79, l. 21, for *Thaxed*, r. *Thaxted.*—p. 85, l. 1, for *Syney*, r. *Sydney.*—p. 116, l. 17, for *obſervation*, r. *obſervations.*—p. 142, l. 23, for *ſwore*, r. *ſworn.* p. 150, l. 17, for *cementry*, r. *cemetry.*—p. 155, l. 9, for *more*, r. *leſs.*—p. 170, l. 14, for *Hardwick, Grange*, r. *Hardwick-Grange.*—p. 180, l. 18, for *king's*, r. *king.*—p. 184. l. 5, for *ſup.* r. *ſuppoſe.*—p. 236, l. 5, for *ſituated*, r. *ſeated.*—p. 253, l. 6, for *Elizbeth*, r. *Elizabeth.*—p. 255, l. 22, for *contempo.* r. *contemporary.*—p. 257, l. 9 and 10, for *his his lordſhip*, r. *his lordſhip.*—p. 281 and 282, in the laſt line of the former and firſt of the latter, for *his widow had*, r. *and his widow having.*—p. 291, l. 1 and 2, for *his diſcovery*, r. *is his diſcovery.*—p. 299, l. 9. for *to delicacies*, r. *to the delicacies.*—p. 327. l. 11, for *attacking*, r. *attaching.*—p. 377, l. 5, for *th*, r. *ſh.* ſame page, l. 7, ſame error.—p. 361, l. 12, for *manner of*, r. *manner of his introducing.*—p. 364, l. 10, for *forboth*, r. *for both.*—p. 410, l. 22 and 23, for *at at either*, r. *at either.*—p. 418, l. 15, for 1723, r. 1713.—p. 425, l. 24, for *Morton*, r. *Merton.*—p. 468, l. 20, for *Hewel*, r. *Hewet.*—p. 470, l. 15, for *Oliver*, r. *and Oliver.*—p. 482, l. 21, for *and buried*, r. *and was buried.*—p. 495, l. 21, for *joining the reſtoration*, r. *joining in the reſtoration.*—ſame page, l. 30 and 31, for *created a baronet by king Charles I. and confirmed by Oliver the protector*, r. *created a baronet by Oliver the protector, and again by king Charles II.*

ADDENDA.

Additions to the Trevor family.

DIANA, the only daughter of John, third lord Trevor, died an idiot about four years ago. Ann, eldeſt daughter of Thomas, ſecond lord Trevor, died unmarried. Letitia, the ſecond, has deſcended from her Matthew Cock, eſq. and mrs. Criſpin. Elizabeth, the, youngeſt, never married. Vide p. 147 and 148.—Communicated in a letter by the right honorable lord viſcount Hampden. To the Bromley family.—I have repeated here ſome things that are mentioned in the firſt volume. Frankley was not burnt by lieutenant-general Cromwell, but by prince Rupert, when he could no longer keep it.

To the Cleypoles.

Adam Cleypole, grandfather of the maſter of the horſe, and ſon-in-law to Oliver, lord protector, was ſeated at Latham, in the county of Lincoln. He married Dorothy, daughter of Robert Wingfield, of Upton, in the county of Rutland, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Cecil, and ſiſter to William lord Burleigh. This is a proof of the goodneſs of the Cleypole family, and accounts for the maſter of the horſe's having a brother of the name of Wingfield, and alſo of the little knowledge they have reſpecting the family at Narborough, whither I ſent a purpoſe meſſenger, but could obtain no other information than mrs. Elizabeth Cleypole, the mother of the great Cleypole, died in 1663, and that it is ſaid in the regiſter, that *Elizabeth, the relict of Oliver Cromwell, ſometime protector of England, was buried* (there) *november* 19, 1665; but this was only a political death. It proves, however, that the protector's widow retired to Narborough after the reſtoration; but fearing ſome misfortunes, thought it prudent to be ſuppoſed dead *.

---

* The author is obliged to the rev. James Clarke, of Peterborough, for the information reſpecting the burial of mrs. Cleypole, and the political death of the protector's widow. The other additions to this family are taken from the folio hiſtory of Rutlandſhire.

GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL
MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILIES ALLIED TO,
OR
DESCENDED FROM THE CROMWELLS.

No. I.

Hiſtory of the earls of Eſſex, and the lord Cromwells, earls of Arglaſs *.

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Thomas, earl of Eſſex, and vicar general.

FEW families roſe to a more exalted height than that of the Cromwells, and none from a leſs beginning. Thomas, its founder, was the ſon of Walter Cromwell, firſt a blackſmith, then a brewer, at Putney; who

---

* The name of Crumwell, or Cromwell, is taken from that of a village, but in what part of the kingdom is impoſſible to ſay, there being ſeveral ſo called; the ancient lord Cromwells had theirs, probably, from one in the county of Nottingham.

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Tho. earl of Eſſex, and vicar-gen.

dying, left this ſon, and a daughter, who married mr. Morgan Williams, a welch gentleman, great-great-grandfather of Oliver lord protector; the widow of this Walter Cromwell married, after his death, again to a Shearman, in London. He had his education at a private ſchool, where he learnt reading, writing, and a little latin; when he grew up he diſcovered great abilities, with as great unſteadineſs, ever changing his ſituation; but we know not how he employed himſelf at this time; but, like all thoſe who puſh their fortunes, he underwent variety of viciſſitudes, ſometimes much reduced, at others, probably, as much elevated.

Not content with ſo ſmall a ſpace as his native country, he obtained his deſire of travelling into various kingdoms, but how he was enabled to do this, is not now to be diſcovered; his induſtry and reſtleſſneſs whilſt there, led him into many ſtrange ſcenes, all which he improved to gain a knowledge of men and manners; nor did he omit attaining the languages of each country he viſited; his knowledge and prudence, joined with his great good ſenſe and ready wit, made

him

NUM. I.

Cromwel's, Tho. earl of Eſſex, and vicar-gen.

him looked upon as a fit perſon to be employed in any the moſt arduous concerns; the engliſh factory at Antwerp, then a very reſpectable community, retained him as their clerk or ſecretary; but this did not ſuit his love of novelty; he reſigned it in 1510, to go to Rome, at the perſuaſion of two perſons, who were going from England to ſolicit his holineſs to renew the charter of privileges and indulgencies to a religious houſe in Boſton, in Lincolnſhire, and finding themſelves incapable of the embaſſy, ſolicited him; he went with them, and by pleaſing the palate of pope Julius II.* by making him ſome jellies after the engliſh manner, obtained his ſuit.

He ſtaid ſome time after this in Italy, and engaged in many adventures; he ſerved under, and was with the duke of Bourbon, when he ſacked and took the city of Rome †; he was involved

---

* Pope Julius II. was elected pontiff in 1503, and died in 1513.

† Rome was taken by ſtorm in 1527, and Clement VII. made a priſoner.

Cromwells.
Tho. earl of Eſſex, and vicar-gen.

volved in great diſtreſs upon the defeat of that army which had pillaged the holy city; but a generous italian, of the name of Friſcobaldo*, lent him a conſiderable ſum in gold, with horſe and armour, ſo that he was able afterwards to perform great ſervice to his prince, in contributing to the eſcape of John Ruſſel, eſq. (afterwards earl of Bedford, and anceſtor to the preſent duke of Bedford) who was near being ſent to France, a priſoner from Bologne, becauſe employed in ſome ſecret ſervice by king Henry VIII. againſt the ſee of Rome.

Whilſt in Italy, Cromwell learnt Eraſmus's tranſlation of the new teſtament by rote. Upon his return to England, he was taken into the ſer-

---

* Comwell's behaviour to Friſcobaldo was to the greateſt degree noble; ſome years after his return to England, when in all his grandeur, he ſaw this humane italian, in a mean dreſs, as he went in proceſſion through London ſtreets, immediately upon recollecting him, he left the proceſſion, and diſcovered himſelf to his benefactor, and finding that he had fell into great misfortunes, he ſo amply returned the former obligation with intereſt, that Friſcobaldo left England with a renewal of his fortune: this was only one of the many of his requitals for former benefits.

Cromwel's. Tho. earl of Eſſex, and vicar-gen.

vice of cardinal Wolſey, and was one of the very few that ſtood by his maſter in his ſad reverſe of fortune; his fidelity met its reward; Henry VIII. was pleaſed with it, and on that account took him into his ſervice.

Like his late patron, his riſe in power was rapid; the king, who affected to deſpiſe the ancient nobility (perhaps from a dread of their power) was always raiſing up from the commons a favorite that he placed above them: this gentleman was one of theſe his favorites—favorites of a tyrant, who knew no bounds to his love or hatred; it would fill very many pages to mention the places he beſtowed upon him.

In 1531, he was knighted, made a privy counſellor, and maſter of the jewel-houſe; in the year following, clerk of the hanaper, and chancellor of the exchequer; in 1534, principal ſecretary of ſtate, and maſter of the rolls; and upon his majeſty's declaring himſelf head of the church, he conferred upon Cromwell the new title of vicar-general of all ſpirituals and viceroy; in 1537, chief juſtice itinerant of all foreſts beyond the

Tho. earl of Eſſex, and vicar-gen.

Trent, and knight of the garter; in 1538, conſtable of Cariſbrooke caſtle; and in 1539 (upon the death of Henry Bourchier, the primier earl in England, by a diſlocation of his neck, from a fall from an unruly horſe) earl of Eſſex, and ſoon after lord high chamberlain of England: a title ever before held by the earls of Oxford: his fortune, too, bore pace with his titles; Henry gave him a grant of the caſtle and lordſhip of Oakeham, with many others, to a prodigious amount.

From this dangerous height he fell to riſe no more; being arreſted at the council-table, july 9, 1540, and condemned, unheard by the parlement, an horrid practice he himſelf had begun; and though he writ a moſt pathetic letter to the king, it only moved him for a moment, ſo that he was beheaded on Tower-Hill the twenty-eighth following; at the ſcaffold he was perplexed in his ſpeech, and endeavoured to give as little offence as poſſible, on his ſon's account: from what he ſaid there on the ſubject of religion, both romaniſts and proteſtants have ſuppoſed he died in their faith: biſhop Burnet has amply vindicated his character againſt the former in his hiſtory of the

Cromwells.

Tho. earl of Eſſex, and vicar-gen.

the reformation; his moderation, integrity, and very extenſive abilities, deſerved a better fate; a fate incurred only by obtaining a princeſs for his ſovereign, who was every way undeſerving of her*, and ſpiritingly reſenting an affront † put upon him by the duke of Norfolk, who reproached him with the meanneſs of his birth. The earl's marriage has been ſufficiently noticed already.

---

* Biſhop Burnet is ſingular in ſuppoſing the marriage not one of the great reaſons why poor Cromwell loſt his head.

† King Henry VIII. when he put forth the bloody ſix articles, was fearful it ſhould too much diſtreſs archbiſhop Cranmore, and amongſt other means to convince him that he did, and ever ſhould highly value that moſt upright man, ſent the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, with Cromwell, to dine with him, and to acquaint him of his intire regard for him; in the courſe of converſation, Cromwell drew a parallel between the cardinal and the archbiſhop, how much the one leſſened his friends by his haughtineſs, whilſt the other procured the favor of even his enemies, by his condeſcenſion and gentleneſs; the duke of Norfolk ſaid 'he 'muſt be a good judge, as he was his man;' which nettled Cromwell, who anſwered, 'he would not have been the 'cardinal's admiral, had he become pope;' Norfolk replied, with a great oath, he lied; with much more bad language. Cranmore, in vain, attempted a pacification.

NUM. I. Cromwells. Gregory, lord Cromwell.

Gregory, only child of Thomas, earl of Eſſex, was created baron Cromwell, of Okeham, in the county of Rutland, december 18, 1540, about five months after his father's death; and not, as ſeveral of our writers ſay, at the time the latter was created earl of Eſſex*: he was a ſervant in the court of king Henry VIII. and created by him, in 1546, knight of the bath, but diſtinguiſhed by no place. He married Elizabeth, daughter of ſir John Seymour, of Wolfehall, in the county of Wilts, knight, and ſiſter to the duke of Somerſet; her ladyſhip was aunt to king Edward VI. and widow of ſir Anthony Oughtred, knight; his lordſhip died in 1551, 5th of king Edward VI. which ſovereign granted the manor of Laddington, in the county of Rutland, to him and lady Cromwell, during their lives, and the royal pleaſure. Lord Gregory left,

Henry, lord Cromwell.

1. Henry, who ſucceeded to the title.

Edward.

2. Edward.

---

* Milles, Brooke, York, Vincent, &c. ſay, that lord Gregory was created a baron when his father was an earl, but they are miſtaken, for the deed of creation is in Rymer's Fœd.

3. Thomas.

Cromwells, Thomas.

4. Frances, who was married to Edward Stroud, in the county of Devon, eſq.

Frances, married to Edward Stroud, eſq.

5. Catharine, who became the wife of John Stroud, in the county of ——, eſq.

Cath. married to John Stroud, eſq.

Henry lord Cromwell.

Henry lord Cromwell, eldeſt ſon, heir of lord Gregory; probably he was a minor at his father's death, for he was not ſummoned to parlement till the 5th of queen Elizabeth. He died in 1593, and was buried at Launde, in Leiceſterſhire. By Mary, daughter of John Paulet, marquis of Wincheſter, he left four children:

Edw. lord Cromwell.

1. Edward, who upon his father's death became lord Cromwell.

Sir Gregory Cromwell, knt.

2. Sir Gregory Cromwell, knight; married Frances, daughter of ſir Edward Griffin, of Dingle; created a knight of the bath at king James I.'s coronation; upon whoſe marriage Langhorn was ſeparated from Oakeham, and ſettled upon them; but they obtained queen Elizabeth's leave to alienate the manor to ſir Andrew Noel, knt.

3. Catherine,

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Cath. married to ſir L. Talmaſh, knt.

3. Catherine, married to ſir Lionel Talmaſh, knight.

Eliz. married to ſir John Shelton, knt.

4. Elizabeth, who was married to ſir John Shelton, knight.

Edw. lord Cromwell.

Edward lord Cromwell; he was the friend of Robert, earl of Eſſex, the laſt favorite of queen Elizabeth, with whom he went in the ſea-expedition againſt Spain, in 1597; in 1599 he received the honor of knighthood in Ireland, from the hands of that nobleman; and from his partiality to him, was near being involved in his ruin: this lord Cromwell was an extravagant perſon; he ſold the whole of his patrimony, and even that of his barony of Okeham, in the county of Rutland, and exchanged all the little he had left with the earl of Devonſhire, for Lacale, in Ireland. He married, firſt, Frances, daughter of William Pegge*, of the county of Norfolk, eſq. and after that lady's death, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Meverel, of Throwley, eſq.

---

* The extinct peerage calls the lady of lord Edward Cromwell the daughter of William Rugg, eſq.

who

Cromwells, lord Cromwell.

Edw. lord Cromwell.

who ſurviving his lordſhip; re-married to Richard Wingfield, mareſchal of Ireland, and created lord viſcount Powiſcourt, by whom he had no iſſue, and the title in him became extinct, but was afterwards revived; this lord Cromwell was buried at Downe, in Ireland: he had alſo four children:

Tho. lord Cromwell.

1. Thomas, who was the ſucceſſor to the title of baron Cromwell.

Eliz. married to ſir John Shelton, knt.

2. Elizabeth, who was the wife of ſir John Shelton, knight.

Frances, married to ſir John Wingfield, knt.

3. Frances, married to ſir John Wingfield, of Ticken-Court, in the county of Rutland, knight.

Ann, married to ſir Edward Wingfield, knt.

4. Ann, the wife of ſir Edward Wingfield, knight, eldeſt ſon and heir of lord viſcount Powiſcourt, in Ireland, and anceſtor of the preſent nobleman of that title.

Tho. earl of Arglaſs.

Thomas, lord Cromwell, was firſt ſummoned to parlement, 18 James I. he was a ſtrenuous advocate for king Charles I. and was one of the lords who accompanied that monarch to Oxford, and became

Cromwells, earls of Arglaſs. Tho. earl of Arglaſs.

became a part of what that king called his mongrel parlement; for his good ſervices he was created viſcount Lacale, and earl of Arglaſs, in Ireland*; but ſeeing the ruin of his royal maſter inevitable, he made his peace with the parlement, after paying 460l. for his delinquency. He died in 1653, and was buried at Tikencourt: his counteſs was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Maverell, of Throwley, in Staffordſhire, eſq. by whom he had ſix children:

Wingfield, earl of Arglaſs.

1. Wingfield, who ſucceeded his father in his titles.

Vere-Eſſex, earl of Arglaſs.

2. Vere-Eſſex, who upon the death of his nephew, earl Thomas, ſucceeded to his honors.

Oliver.

3. Oliver.

Frances and Jane.

4. Frances, } died infants.
5. Jane, }

Mary, married to William Fitzherbert, eſq.

6. Mary, who was married to William Fitzherbert, of Tiſſington, in the county of Derby, eſq.

---

* Thomas lord Cromwell was viſcount Lecale ſo early as 1641, and had then the command of a regiment of horſe in Ireland. Sir John Temple's hiſtory of the iriſh rebellion.

Wingfield,

Cromwells, earls of Arglaſs.

Wingfield, earl of Arglaſs.

Wingfield, lord Cromwell, viſcount Lecale, and earl of Arglaſs, was an advocate for the royal cauſe, for which he was brought a priſoner to Cheſter, in april, 1649: he married, Mary, daughter of ſir John Ruſſel, of Strencham, in Worceſterſhire, knight: he died october 3, 1668, leaving two children:

1. Thomas, who ſucceeded him; and,

2. Mary.

Thomas, earl of Arglaſs.

Thomas, lord Cromwell, &c. married ——, ſecond daughter of Thomas-Michael Boyle, archbiſhop of Dublin, and lord chancellor of Ireland, by whom he had no iſſue, upon which his titles devolved to his uncle.

Vere-Eſſex, earl of Arglaſs.

Vere-Eſſex, who accordingly became lord Cromwell, viſcount Lecale, and earl of Arglaſs; but he leaving no ſon, by his counteſs, Catherine Hamilton, his moſt ancient title deſcended to his only daughter and child,

Eliz. viſcounteſs Arglaſs, & baroneſs Cromwell.

Elizabeth, born december 3, 1674, who in her own right, as baroneſs Cromwell, walked in the pro-

NUM. I.

Elizabeth, baroneſs Cromwell.

proceſſion at queen Mary's funeral: ſhe married, october 29, 1704, the honorable Edward Southall, eſq. whoſe anceſtors were long ſettled in Ireland, but more lately in Glouceſterſhire; he was clerk of the council, and principal ſecretary of ſtate in Ireland; lady Cromwell died in child-bed, march 31, 1709, and was buried in the church of Elminton, in the county of Glouceſter: ſhe was a truly amiable perſon. Mr. Southall re-married, Ann, daughter of William Blathwayt, eſq, She died july 1, 1717, aged twenty-ſeven, having been a wife but little more than one year. The iſſue of baroneſs Cromwell was three ſons and a daughter; 1. Edward, 2. Robert, 3. Thomas, and 4. Elizabeth; the three laſt died in their infancy.

Edward Southall, eſq. ſon and heir to Eliz. baroneſs Cromwell.

Edward, the eldeſt ſon, was born june 1, 1705, and was one of the members of parlement for Briſtol, in 1739, and the two following parlements, and died march 16, 1755, having obtained the love of all by the rectitude of his conduct, both in his public and private character: by Catherine, daughter of Edward lord Sondes, ſon of Lewis, earl of Rockingham, whom he married auguſt 21, 1729; he left a ſon, named Edward, born june 6, 1738, and Catherine, born december 10, 1739, who died march 17, 1748.

Edward Southall, eſq. ſon and heir to Eliz. baroneſs Cromwell.

I have been the more particular in giving what relation I could collect of theſe lord Cromwells, becauſe they were allied to, and leſt they ſhould be miſtaken for any of the protectorate houſe of Cromwell; their reſiding chiefly in Ireland, is the reaſon why their hiſtory is ſo little known in England*.

---

* For a more particular account of Thomas, earl of Eſſex, ſee Fox's book of martyrs, Stow's chronicle, Draiton's poems, Burnet's hiſtory of the reformation, Biographia Britannica, &c. The pedigree of the lord Cromwells is taken from Dugdale's ſummonſes and his baronage, Camden's life of queen Elizabeth, Spelman's hiſtory of ſacriledge, Le Neves monumenta anglicana, Scudder's hiſtory of Glouceſterſhire, extinct peerage, hiſtory of Rutland, &c. &c. A Thomas Cromwell, eſq. a deſcendant of the earl of Eſſex, wrote ſome notes for an hiſtory of his great anceſtor, as appears by the Biographia Britannica.

No. II.

THE FAMILY OF ST. JOHN, INCLUDING OTHERS.

The life of Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice of the common pleas, a couſin by marriage to Oliver lord protector.

NUM. II.

Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice, firſt couſin by marriage to the protector Oliver.

OLIVER St. John was the ſon of a knight of both his names, ſeated at Cagſhoe, in the county of Bedford, member of parlement for the county of Bedford, in the 12th and 21ſt of James I. and the two held in the firſt year of king Charles I.* he was deſcended from William St. John, who accompanied king William I. into England; and allied to many families of St. John, who were raiſed to the peerage.

---

* Wood, in his faſti, ſays, Oliver St. John was the ſon of ſir John St. John, of Lydiard Tregoſe, in Wiltſhire, knight: lord Clarendon, that he was the natural ſon of the earl of Bedford, but both theſe relations are falſe, for the baronetage ſtates it as I have, and this is confirmed by a pedigree in the poſſeſſion of colonel Neale, of Alleſley, in Warwickſhire, which ſeems to be authentic, but it varies from the baronetage with reſpect to the mother of Oliver St. John; the baronetage ſays, ſhe was Sarah, daughter of Edward Buckley, of Odell, in Bedfordſhire, eſq. but the pedigree

St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

He received his education in Trinity college, Oxford, where he received his batchelor of arts degree, july 8, 1630; from Oxford he went to Lincoln's Inn, where he made great proficiency in the law, and ſoon became eminent as a pleader, and as he was attached to liberty, he ſoon raiſed himſelf to conſequence;—the court heightened his averſion, and made him ſtill more popular, by impriſoning him upon ſome groundleſs jealouſies*, but after ſuffering an examination in the ſtar-

---

pedigree, that ſhe was Judith, eldeſt of three daughters of —— Neale, of Wolaſton, in the county of Northampton, eſq. and that her two ſiſters were Mary, married to —— Franklin, of Bolnhurſt, in Bedfordſhire, eſq. and Alice, married to —— Fitz-Jefferies, of Creakers, in the ſame county, eſq.

* Mr. St. John, with the earls of Bedford and Clare, and ſir Robert Cotton, were taken into cuſtody, as being the ſuppoſed diſperſers of a libel, intitled, 'a propoſition 'for his majeſty's ſervice, to bridle the impertinency of 'parliaments,' which was found to have been the production of the much-injured ſir Robert Dudley, ſon of the earl

ſtar-chamber, he was honorably releaſed from his confinement.

St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

Ever after this, he was an open oppoſer of all the king's arbitrary proceedings; he pleaded mr. Hampden's cauſe reſpecting ſhip-money; he was alſo one of the council againſt the earl of Strafford; for taking the militia from the crown, and for aboliſhing epiſcopacy; the king vainly endeavouring to ſooth him by appointing him ſolicitor-general.

He repreſented the county of Bedford in the third parlement called by king Charles I. and Totneſs in the fifteenth and ſixteenth of the ſame reign; he took the proteſtation in 1642, and the covenant in 1643; was nominated one of the aſſembly of divines, one of the commiſſioners of the parlement great-ſeal, and was alſo appointed their attorney-general, and a commiſſioner to treat with the king.

earl of Leiceſter, the favorite of queen Elizabeth, then in the court of the grand duke of Tuſcany, where he was known by the title of duke of Northumberland.

Upon

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

Upon the death of lord Banks, he was conſtituted lord-chief-juſtice of the common-pleas, and though averſe to the violent death of his ſovereign, he was one of thoſe who accepted their places under the commonwealth, and which he held through all the revolutions till the reſtoration.

He was elected one of the council of ſtate in the year 1649, as he was alſo in the years 1650, and 1659, and was alſo one of the council of ſtate in 1660; he was fixed upon with mr. Walter Strickland (afterwards one of Oliver the protector's lords) to go to Holland, as ambaſſador from the commonwealth to the ſtates; and to prevent their experiencing the fate of Doriſlaus, the former ambaſſador (who ſome loyaliſts had aſſaſſinated) they were allowed 10,000l. to defray their expences, and forty attendants to protect their perſons, but this did not prevent his receiving perſonal affronts; particularly from prince Edward, ſon to the queen of Bohemia, who meeting St. John by accident, at a turn-ſtile, at Verhout, where the prince, with his ſiſter Henrietta upon his arm, had walked out for the air; he expected

St. Johns.
Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

St. John, who came at that inſtant, to wait till he and his ſiſter had paſſed, but St. John regarded his quality as ambaſſador, and to put a ſlight upon a prince of the blood, endeavoured to force his way firſt, upon which the prince pulled off his hat, calling him many opprobrious names, as dog and traitor, and ſaying, 'learn, 'traitor, to reſpect the relation of the king thy 'lord.' St. John, with as little reſpect, replied, 'I regard neither thee, nor the perſon thou ſpeak'eſt of, but as a race fugitive:' and it was with difficulty that they were prevented fighting.

The populace in Holland were enraged at St. John, and aſſembled before the houſe where he and Strickland lodged, with a reſolution to ſtorm it; nor was it ſafe for them, or any of their attendants to go out, and ſeveral advices were given them of deſigns againſt their perſons.

Their high mightineſſes, upon application of the ambaſſadors, and fear of enraging the new commonwealth, were obliged, to ſave appearances, after the moſt tedious delay, to ſummon the prince to the Hague, but he refuſed compliance, ſaying, he was a prince of the empire, and therefore not ſubject to their juriſdiction; and retired from their dominions.

To ſatisfy them, however, a file of ſoldiers were given them, as a guard, and the ſtates ſent a meſſage to the princeſs of Orange, forbidding either her, the duke of York, or the queen of Bohemia, giving them any further diſturbance; and they alſo publiſhed a proclamation, prohibiting all injuries or violence to them: but this had not the deſired effect, and mr. St. John returned home, diſguſted at the dutch, who did not liſten to the terms he offered, for which they were brought to repentance; but he was happy to be recalled from an employment attended with ſo little pleaſure, and ſo much danger.

In 1651, he was appointed one of the ſeven commiſſioners of union of Scotland with England; and the ſame year he was choſen chancellor of the univerſity of Cambridge, upon the earl of Mancheſter's being ſuperſeded, for not taking the engagement, but which he loſt to that nobleman again at the reſtoration: he was appointed one of the viſitors of that univerſity in 1654.

St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

He was a thorough republican, and though allied to the protector Oliver, it was with difficulty he was kept from giving ſuch open umbrage, as not to be permitted to hold any place of truſt under his government; though the latter ſedulouſly endeavoured to keep him his friend: he was leſs the enemy of the protector Richard, probably becauſe he thought the republican form had leſs to fear from him.

Though ſo greatly attached to his darling commonwealth, yet he choſe to retain his places under every form of government; the reaſon of this was, his avarice, which got the better of his political ſentiments; they in power knew his love for wealth, and gratified him accordingly; he had the granting of all pardons to the delinquent loyaliſts, which amounted to the enormous ſum of 40,000l. nor did he ſcruple accepting bribes for places under the protectorate of Oliver; and when the republicans had again got hold of the helm, and the patriotic part of them wiſhed to make

St. Johns.
Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

make ſuch as had enriched themſelves at the expence of the public, refund their ill-gotten money, he obtained an expreſs clauſe to indemnify himſelf for ſuch offices as he had diſpoſed of during Oliver's adminiſtration: Ludlow, by oppoſing it, made him his enemy ever after.

Indeed his whole mind ſeemed occupied in acquiring wealth; when the parlement wiſhed to ſet aſide all the long expenſive proceſſes of the law, he, with Whitlock, promiſed the leading members in the houſe, that the lawyers ſhould, jointly with the clergy (to excuſe the abolition of tythes) pay 100,000l. as a compoſition, which effectually ſtopped all further proceedings in the matter.

At length the reſtoration of monarchy took place, and he found that they would not accept his compliance with their government; and, probably, he ſaved his life, or at leaſt perpetual impriſonment, by the expanſion of the ſtrings of that purſe which he had taken ſuch pains to fill and keep cloſed. King Charles II. was diſappointed and hurt by his

eſcape;

NUM. II.

St. Johns. Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

eſcape: when it was told him, he ſaid, he wiſhed he had been excepted without any ſtipulation; probably he remembered the inſult to the royal family when Oliver was in Holland, and his propoſing in the council of ſtate, in 1660, not to recal his majeſty without ſubſcribing to ſome terms, was not forgotten. His large fortune might likewiſe be a temptation not eaſily overcome by ſo expenſive and profligate a monarch*.

The terms upon which his life was given him were very degrading, as he was never to accept of any civil, eccleſiaſtical, or military office, on pain of being deemed entirely excepted out of the act.

For various reaſons, yet under pretence of health, he retired to the continent; he was first

---

* St. John owed his life, in a great meaſure, to ſecretary Thurloe, who generouſly aſſured ſir Harbottle Grimſton, ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, that 'he was neither inſtrumental in the king's death, nor in Oliver or Richard's 'exaltation; and was ſo far from being even a confident to 'Oliver, that ſome who loved and valued him, had ſomething to do to preſerve him under that government; nor 'did he, he thinks, ever wiſh the reſtoration of Richard.'

St. Johns.

Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

firſt at Utrecht, from thence he went to France, where he made ſome ſtay under the aſſumed name of Montague, and he was at Augſburg in 1669; ſoon after which, it is probable, he came into his native country, as he reſided ſome time in England before his death (chiefly at his ſeat of Long-Thorp, in Northamptonſhire, which he had purchaſed) and regained ſome little of the royal favor: he died dec. 31, 1673, aged about ſeventy-five years: dr. Echard wiſhed much to have known his laſt ſentiments. From his proud, retired, and moroſe diſpoſition, he was called the dark-lanthorn-man; he is deſerving of the greateſt praiſe, however, for projecting the act of navigation, the bulwark of the future grandeur of Britain; indeed, his abilities have never been queſtioned. He had three wives; his firſt was the daughter and ſole heir of ſir James Altham, of Latton, in Eſſex, knt. maternally deſcended from the Cromwells, by whom he had four children:

Francis St. John, eſq.

1. Francis St. John, of Longthorpe, eſq. who was educated at Emanuel college, Cambridge, and ſtudied the law at Lincoln's-Inn, and

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Francis St. John, eſq.

and was returned a member for the city of Peterborough, in the protector Oliver's and Richard's parlements, held in 1656 and 1658-9, and alſo in ſeveral future ones; he married, firſt, Mary, heireſs of Dionyſius Wakeringe, of Kelvedon, in Eſſex, eſq. and after her death, Mary, eldeſt daughter of Dannet Foorth, alderman of London; by the firſt he had only Oliver, who died unmarried, in France, upon his travels; the iſſue of the ſecond marriage was five ſons and three daughters; 1. Dannett, who died before his father. 2. Francis, who was high ſheriff of Northamptonſhire in 1714, and created baronet St. John, of Longthorpe, in the following year; he married Mary, eldeſt daughter of ſir Nathaniel Gould, knt. by whom he had only two daughters, Frances and Mary, the youngeſt of whom married to ſir John Bernard, bart. 3. William, who died young. 4. Oliver, who died unmarried. 5. Walter, a merchant in London. 6. Joanna, who died an infant. 7. Mary, married to Samuel Browne, of Arleſey, in the county of Bedford, eſq. who left an only daughter; and 8. Elizabeth.

William St. John, eſq.

2. William St. John, who alſo died a batchelor: he, for ſome reaſon now unknown, left his father, the lord-chief-juſtice, who, that he might regain this his ſon, requeſted mr. ſecretary Thurloe to iſſue out warrants for apprehending him.

Joanna, married to ſir Walter St. John, bt.

3. Joanna, who married to ſir Walter St. John, of Lydiard Tregoze, in Wilts. bart. ſon of the loyal ſir John St. John, bart.* This ſir Walter St. John ſucceeded to the title of baronet, upon the death of his nephew of both his names, and to the eſtates at Lydiard-Tregoze, Batterſea, and Wandſworth; he was returned a member for the county of Wilts, for

---

* Sir John St. John, the firſt baronet, was nephew to Oliver St. John, baron Tregoze, in England, and viſcount Grandiſon, in Ireland, privy counſellor of both kingdoms, and lord lieutenant of the latter: ſir John had ſeven ſons, Oliver, who was father of ſir John St. John, who died before he was of age, and unmarried; William, Edward, John, and Nicholas, all of whom died without iſſue, the three former fell in the civil war, fighting for king Charles I. Henry, of whom in page 31, and a daughter, named Ann, married firſt to ſir Henry-Francis Lee, baronet, and afterwards to Henry Wilmot, the wicked and penitent earl of Rocheſter, famous for his wit.

St. Johns.
Joanna, married to ſir Walter St. John, bt.

Oliver's parlement in 1656, in that called by the protector Richard, and in two parlements held in the reign of king Charles II. In 1679-80 he preſented a petition to that monarch, to requeſt that the parlement might continue ſitting, as it was ſuppoſed the nation was in danger from popiſh plots; to whom his majeſty returned for anſwer, 'have you had 'directions from the grand jury?' 'No.' 'Why ſay you then that you come from the 'county? You come from the company of 'looſe diſaffected people. What do you take 'me to be? and what do you take yourſelves 'to be? I admire that gentleman of your 'eſtate ſhould animate people to mutiny and 'rebellion; you would not take it well I 'ſhould meddle with your affairs, and I deſire 'you would not meddle with mine, eſpecially 'with a matter that is ſo eſſentially a part of 'my government.' In the ſecond year of the reign of king William and queen Mary, he was alſo returned for the county of Wilts; he died at Batterſea, his uſual reſidence, july 3, 1708, in his eighty-ſeventh year, and was buried in the church there. Doctor Patrick, after-

wards

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Catherine, married to Henry St. John, eſq.

wards biſhop of Ely, was domeſtic chaplain to ſir Walter, and to whom he dedicated his menſa myſtica, in 1659, and who profeſſes himſelf much obliged to this baronet and his lady for many civilities. Sir Walter was famed for his piety, and all moral virtues. By Joanna, he was the father of Henry, who was a member of parlement for twenty-one years, and for his great worth created by king George I. baron St. John of Batterſea, and viſcount St. John, whoſe eldeſt ſon, the favorite of queen Anne, and friend to Pope, was alſo created, 1712, baron St. John, of Lydiard-Tregoze, and viſcount Bolingbroke, which title, by the limitation in the patent (as his lordſhip died without iſſue) reverted to the heirs of his father, and is now enjoyed by the preſent lord viſcount Bolingbroke and St. John.

Sir Walter St. John, bart. ┼ Joanna, daughter of Oliver St. John, lord chief juſtice.

Mary, 2nd daughter and coheir to Robert Rich, earl of Warwick. | Henry St. John, m. p. for Wilts 21 years, created baron St. John of Batterſea, and viſc. St. John, july 2, 2 Geo. I. died in France, in april 1742, in his 90th year. ┼ Angelica-Magdalena, daughter of Geo. Pilleſary, treaſu. gen. of the marines, and ſuperintendant of all the ſhips and gallies of France, temp. Lewis XIV.

Barbara, ┼ ſir John Topp, bart.

Frances, daughter of ſir H. Winchcomb, bart. ┼ Henry, created baron St. John and viſ. Bolingbrooke; he was the favorite of queen Anne, and friend of Pope; he died dec. 15, 1751. S. P. ┼ A french lady who died two years before him.

George St. John, ſecretary to the engliſh plenipotentiary at Utrecht, died unmarried, at Venice, 1716.

John St. John, viſcount St. John, died in feb. 1749. ┼ —, dr. of ſir Robert Furneſs, bart.

Hollis St. John died unmar. 1738.

Henrietta. ┼ Robert Knight, eſq.

Frederick St. John, viſc. Bolingbrooke, and St. John, and baron St. John, of Lydiard-Tregoze, and baron St. John, of Batterſea. ┼ Diana, daughter of Cha. duke of Marlborough, from whom he is divorced.

Harry St. John, lieut. colonel, &c.

—, bred to the law.

Eliz. ┼ Sir William Bagot, bart. created in 1780, baron Bagot, of Bagots-Bromley, Staffordſhire.

George. Frederick.

St. Johns. Catherine, married to Henry St. John, eſq.

4. Catherine St. John, married to Henry St. John, youngeſt brother of ſir Walter St. John, baronet, her ſiſter's huſband: the lord-chief-juſtice, her father, in a letter, dated from Forty, january 7, 1650, to Oliver Cromwell, then lord-governor of Ireland, ſays, 'what 'concerns the publique you have from the 'well-head, by ſir Roger and your brother 'Herne (probably the huſband of a ſiſter of 'Oliver Cromwell's wife) thoſe which now 'come from Forty, concerne only the œconomiques, in that I have lately married my two 'daughters to two brothers of my owne name, 'ſons to ſir John St. John, of Wiltſhire; the 'youngeſt is concerned in Ireland; they are 'both ſuch as fear God, and ſuch as myſelf 'and their wives, I hope, ſhall find a bleſſing 'in.' He was a member of parlement for Wotton-Baſſett, in Richard the protector's parlement. By Catherine he left Ann, an only child, who married to Anthony Bowyer, of Camberwell, in the county of Surry, eſq.

Eliz. daugh. of Henry Cromwell, uncle to Ol. lord protect.

Oliver St. John, the lord-chief-juſtice's ſecond wife, was Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of

Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, eſq. uncle to the protector Oliver: by this lady he had two children.

Oliver St. John, eſq.

5. Oliver St. John, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Hammond, of Kent, eſq. The baronetage does not give any deſcendants of this marriage; the lady was, no doubt, a relation to colonel Hammond, who married Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

Eliz. married to ſir John Bernard, bart.

6. Elizabeth, who became the firſt wife of ſir John Bernard, bart. he died in june, 1679 *, leaving by his lady two children.

---

* Sir John Bernard, bart. was ſon of ſir Robert, ſerjeant at law, the firſt of that title, ſo created in 1662: he was named recorder of Huntingdon with Oliver Cromwell, eſq. (afterwards protector) which borough he repreſented in the long-parlement, in 1640; he married, firſt, Elizabeth, daughter of ſir John Tallakerne, knt. and ſecondly, Elizabeth, relict of Robert lord Digby; by the former he had many children, by the latter none: he died in 1666, aged 65, and was buried in the north ayle of Abingdon church. Sir John Bernard, bart. re-married to Grace, daughter of ſir Richard Shuckborough, of Shuckborough, in Warwickſhire, knt. by her he had no iſſue.

1. Sir

Bernards.
Sir Richard Bernard, bt.

1. Sir Richard Bernard, bart.

2. Elizabeth, 3. Ann, 4. Lucy Bernard, all died young, or unmarried.

Mary, married to Tho. Brown, eſq.

5. Mary Bernard, married to Thomas Brown, of Arlſey, in Bedfordſhire, by whom ſhe had ſeven children; dr. Brown, of Arlſey, was the heir.

Joanna, married to dr. Bentley.

6. Joanna Bernard, who married to doctor Richard Bentley, archdeacon, and prebendary of Ely, Regius profeſſor and maſter of Trinity college, Cambridge; he died in 1742, leaving three children, a ſon and two daughters, 1. Richard Bentley, 2. Elizabeth, wife of Humphrey Ridge, of Portſmouth, eſq. by whom ſhe had no iſſue, and 3. Joanna, who was the Phœbe upon whom the late doctor Byron wrote his elegant paſtoral, given in no. 603, in the ſpectator, beginning, 'My time, O ye Muſes was happily ſpent,' &c. when he wrote this he was a ſtudent, or fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge: miſs Bentley, however, was not won by this plaintive ſonnet; ſhe ſurren-

NUM. II.

Bernards.

Joanna, married to dr. Bentley.

ſurrendered her charms to doctor Deniſon Cumberland, biſhop of Clonfert, in Ireland, and grandſon of doctor Richard Cumberland, biſhop of Peterborough; by his lordſhip ſhe had two children, 1. Richard Cumberland, of Portland-Place, eſq. he is well known in the republic of letters, by his dramatic, and other writings: he was employed two or three years ago, as negociator by his majeſty to Spain, and was accompanied by his lady, who injured her health by the heat of the climate: his eldeſt daughter was married, december 23, 1782, to the right honourable lord Edward Bentinck, brother to the duke of Portland. 2. Joanna Bentley; and 3. Elizabeth Bentley.

Sir Richard Bernard, bt.

Sir Richard Bernard, bart. member for the town of Huntingdon, in 1688: he married Ann, daughter of Robert Weldon, of London, eſq. who re-married to Thomas, firſt lord Trevor, and was mother of Thomas, the ſecond lord Trevor: by ſir Richard Bernard ſhe had only ſir John, who ſucceeded to the title of baronet; and two daughters, Ann, and Mary.

Sir

Bernards.

Sir John Bernard, bt.

Sir John Bernard, bart. died in june, 1770: he married, in january, 1736, Mary, the youngeſt daughter of ſir Francis St. John, of Northamptonſhire, bart. with whom he had a fortune of 30,000l. By this lady he left two children.

Sir Robert Bernard, bt.

Sir Robert Bernard, bart. who was a member for Huntingdon, and for Weſtminſter, in the two laſt parlements preceding his death, which happened december 13, 1766. Sir Robert Bernard, bart. the only ſon of the late ſir Robert, is the preſent baronet.

The third and laſt wife of the lord-chief-juſtice St. John, was the widow of one Cockcraft, merchant and citizen of London; who, probably, he married for her rich dowry: by her he had no child *.

---

* The life of St. John is taken from ſeveral contemporary authors, as Whitlock, Clarendon, Ludlow, Heath, Wood, &c. and ſeveral general hiſtories of England; and the hiſtory of this family and deſcendants, chiefly from Collins, and other baronetages, and the London magazine for 1774.

No. III.

A ſhort ſketch of the family of Neale, deſcended from Anna, youngeſt daughter and coheireſs of Henry Cromwell, eſq. of Upwood, uncle to Oliver, lord protector.

NUM. III.

Neales.

John Neale, eſq. firſt couſin by marriage to Ol. lord protect.

JOHN Neale, of Dean, in the county of Bedford, eſq. married Anna, the youngeſt daughter and co-heireſs of Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, in the county of Huntingdon, eſq. third ſon of ſir Henry Cromwell, knight. This lady was firſt couſin to Oliver Cromwell, afterwards lord protector, and who was one of the truſtees mentioned in the marriage ſettlement, part of which is ſtill remaining, in the poſſeſſion of the preſent repreſentative of the family.

The Neales were originally of Staffordſhire, from whence they emigrated into the county of Buckingham, and from thence into Bedfordſhire, and ſeated themſelves at Dean. The gentleman who married miſs Cromwell was a parlementarian, and it was ſcarce poſſible to be otherwiſe with

Neales.

John Neale, eſq.

with one who was the brother-in-law to Oliver St. John, the lord-chief-juſtice, and the near relation of the celebrated Oliver Cromwell and John Hampden, the patriot. Mr. Neale was appointed one of the committee to put in force the parlement ordinances in Bedfordſhire, and and was one of the repreſentatives for that county in 1654. There is no doubt, but that he was much reſpected by the protector Oliver, for colonel Neale has a good portrait of that great man, taken late in life, and which we may be pretty certain was a preſent from his highneſs himſelf to the Neales*. By miſs Cromwell he had two ſons and three daughters.

John Neale, eſq.

1. John Neale, of Dean, in the county of Bucks, eſq. who married Heſter, the daughter of John Stephens, of Lippiat, in the county of

---

* The portrait of Oliver the protector, in the poſſeſſion of colonel Neale, is a very fine piece of painting: in the late mr. Neale's time it was greatly neglected, owing to the hatred he had to the character of his famous relation. The picture gives Oliver in armour; the wiſkers and hair below the under lips very grey; it is a great likeneſs of Cromwell's beſt portraits, and is, no doubt, an original; but by whom, is uncertain, perhaps ſir Peter Lilly.

Neales.

John Neale, eſq.

Glouceſter (a family very many times before allied by intermarriages to the Neales) by her he had Thomas, who died young; Ann, married to Thomas Stephens, of Lippiat; and Heſter, married to Kynard de la Bere, of Southam, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. of a venerable family, who came into England with William I.* As there was no iſſue of this marriage, mr. De la Bere left the manor of Southam to William Baghot, of Beſbury, eſq. (ſon of his ſiſter Ann) who in conformity to the will of his uncle, took the name of De la Bere; and by Heſter, daughter of Thomas Stephens, of Lippiat, eſq. left Thomas Baghot de la Bere, the preſent poſſeſſor of Southam.

Henry Neale, eſq.

2. Henry, who continued the name; of whom hereafter.

---

* The De la Beres bear for their arms, azure, a bend, argent cotoiſed, or, between ſix martlets of the laſt, and in conſideration of ſir Richard, one of this family's reſcuing Edward the black prince, at the battle of Creſſy, king Edward III. gave them for a creſt, five oſtrich feathers, iſſuing out of a ducal coronet. Their ſeat at Southam is a magnificent pile, built in the reign of king Henry IV. and ſeveral of the apartments are laid with the painted bricks that once belonged to Hales-Abbey.

Neales.

Ann, married to Tho. Stephens, eſq.

3. Ann, was married to Thomas Stephens, of Little-Sadbury, in the county of Glouceſter, eſq. by whom ſhe had a ſon, named Edward.

Bridget.

4. Bridget.

Elizabeth.

5. Elizabeth: it is preſumed that ſhe and her ſiſter Bridget did not marry.

Henry Neale, eſq.

Henry Neale, the ſecond ſon of John Neale, by miſs Cromwell, was ſheriff of the county of Bucks, 1696; he afterwards ſettled in Warwickſhire, at a pleaſant village called Alleſley, two miles from the city of Coventry, where he had a noble ſeat, and a very conſiderable eſtate; the manor and patronage of the church being his*. He married Anna-Maria, ſole daughter and heireſs of John Hanbury, of Feckenham, in the county of Worceſter, eſq. with whom he lived more than forty years, and ſurvived her only two months and twenty-five days. She died february 11, 1729-30, aged ſixty years; and he, may 6, 1730,

---

[*] Henry Neale, eſq. purchaſed the manor of Alleſley from the widow of Thomas Flint, ſerjeant at law.

Neales.

Henry Neale, eſq.

aged 79. There is an elegant marble monument, recording their many virtues, in the chancel of Alleſley church *, by which it appears, that they left ſix ſons and a daughter.

John Neale, eſq.

1. John Neale, of Alleſley, and of Cherrington, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. He was returned a member for the county of Warwick, in the eighth year of king George I. and again the firſt of George II. was member for Coventry in 1734, 1736, and 1739: as there was a ſtrong conteſt in ſome of theſe elections, though he was ſucceſsful, yet it much injured his fortune; and he was obliged to part with the advowſon of the church. The court gave him the place of comptroller of the houſhold to the young princeſſes: he died december 19, 1746. By Frances, daughter of Roger Pope, of Oſweſtry, eſq. which Frances was dreſſer to queen Caroline, he had iſſue, two daughters; 1. Anne, who married in april, 1742, to ſir

Ann, married to ſir Jas. Stonehouſe, bart.

---

* Upwood, the ſeat of Henry Cromwell, eſq. uncle to the protector Oliver, and father of the miſs Cromwell, who married to mr. Neale, is, by a miſtake upon the monument, ſaid to be in the county of Eſſex, but it is in Huntingdonſhire, as is elſewhere mentioned.

James Stonehouſe, bart. and M. D. who reſided both at Coventry and Northampton, and was the friend of the gloomy mr. Harvey, who mentions him in his meditations, and has there given his monument; and 2. Frances, married to ſir John Turner, of Warham, in the county of Norfolk, bart. ſo created april 27, 1727: he was returned a member of parlement for King's-Lynn, and was conſtituted a commiſſioner for executing the office of treaſurer of the exchequer. Lady Frances died, I think, december 25, 1761; the title of baronet is now enjoyed by ſir John, a deſcendant of this marriage.

Neales.

Frances, married to ſir John Turner, bt.

2. Joſeph Neale, eſq. was a captain in the horſe guards: he was buried in the chancel of Alleſley church, where there is a neat monument erected to his memory, with this conciſe inſcription:

Joſ. Neale, eſq.

Ah! poor Joe Neale
ob$^{t.}$ the 29th ſept. 1730,
Aged 42.

3. Henry Neale, eſq. alſo died a batchelor, and was buried at Alleſley.

Henry Neale, eſq.

4. Thomas

NUM. III. Neales. Thomas Neale, eſq. 4. Thomas Neale, eſq. of whom I ſhall ſpeak as the continuator of this line.

Hanbury Neale, eſq. 5. Hanbury Neale, eſq. died unmarried, february 29, 1756, aged fifty-ſix.

William Neale, eſq. 6. William Neale, eſq. married a daughter of a mr. Hanbury, of Herefordſhire, by whom he had no child.

Eliz. married to John Nott, eſq. 7. Elizabeth, who married to John Nott, of Braidon, in the county of Wilts, eſq. She left three ſons; 1. Captain John-Neale-Bledell Nott, who was father of three ſons and a daughter. 2. Joſeph Nott; and 3. Roger Nott; the former died a bachelor in the Eaſt-Indies; and Roger, if alive, is now at Jamaica.

Anna-Maria & Mary, died young. 8 and 9. Anna-Maria and Mary, who died children: the former ſeptember 3, the latter december 19, both in 1695.

Thomas Neale, eſq. Thomas Neale, the fourth ſon of Henry Neale, eſq. was ſeated at Alleſley. He married Ann, daughter of Michael Mackpherſon, of Scotland, by

Neales.

by whom he had eight children; only two of them arrived to the age of manhood.

Joſeph Mackph. Neale, eſq.

1. Joſeph-Mackpherſon Neale, of Alleſley, eſq. who died a batchelor, and was ſucceeded in that eſtate by his only brother.

John Neale, eſq.

2. John Neale, who is a colonel in the britiſh army, but now reſides at his ſeat of Alleſley-Park. This gentleman was high-ſheriff of Warwickſhire in the year 1783. He married Mary, daughter of —— Hill, of Dimmock, in the county of Glouceſter, eſq. by whom he has no iſſue*.

---

* The hiſtory of the family of Neale is taken from a pedigree in the poſſeſſion of the preſent colonel Neale, who obligingly permitted me to take extracts from it, and from the monuments in the church of Alleſley. Colonel Neale, beſides the portrait of Cromwell, and part of the marriage ſettlement upon Ann Cromwell, has ſome other curious writings relating to him, as well as ſome family portraits of the Neales.

No. IV.

The hiſtory of the baronet family of Barrington, deſcended by a female from the protectorate houſe of Cromwell.

NUM. IV. Barringtons Sir Francis Barrington, bart.

SIR Francis Barrington, bart. uncle by marriage to Oliver lord protector, was deſcended from the Barringtons, or Barentones, of Barrington-Hall, in the county of Herts; who trace their pedigree up to the norman conqueſt, and from ſaxon deſcent. They were much enriched in the reign of king Stephen, by the eſtate of the lords Montfitchet, and their blood ennobled by ſir Thomas Barrington, knight, marrying Winifred, widow of ſir Thomas Haſtings, knight; ſecond and youngeſt daughter, and coheir of Henry Pole, lord Montague*, ſon of ſir Richard Pole, knight of the garter, by Margaret Plantagenet, counteſs of Saliſbury, ſiſter and ſole heir of Edward, earl of Warwick, and daughter to George duke of Clarence; brother to the kings Edward IV. and Richard III.

---

* Catherine, the eldeſt daughter and co-heir of Henry lord Montague, married Francis, earl of Huntingdon, eldeſt brother to ſir Thomas Haſtings

Barringtons
Sir Francis Barrington, bart.

The iſſue of this illuſtrious marriage was ſir Francis Barrington, who was created a baronet; Henry Barrington, a gentleman penſioner, who died without iſſue; and Catherine, who married William, ſon and heir of ſir Ralph Bourchier, of Benningborough, in the county of York *.

Sir

---

* From the above marriage ſprung Barrington Bourchier, eſq. of Benningborough, in Yorkſhire, who was to have been a knight of the royal oak, and whoſe eſtate was 1000l. per annum. It is probable, that ſir John Bourchier, of Yorkſhire, knight, was a very near relation of the Bourchier who married the daughter of ſir Thomas Barrington, knight: he was a rigid independent, and one of the king's judges: happy for himſelf, he died juſt before his trial would have taken place; he was then old and infirm, and had ſurrendered himſelf within the time limited by the proclamation: he died at the houſe of one of his daughters, where he obtained permiſſion to remain, inſtead of going to the tower; his relations preſſing him much to expreſs his ſorrow for the part he had acted reſpecting the king's death, he roſe up from his chair, which he had not done for ſome days before without aſſiſtance, and exerting himſelf, ſaid, 'It was a juſt act; God, and all good men, will own it:'

having

NUM. IV. Barringtons Sir Francis Barrington, firſt bart. uncle by mar. to the prot. Oliv.

Sir Francis Barrington was ſeated at Barrington-Hall, in the county of Eſſex; he was returned a member for that county in the parlement aſſembled in the forty-third year of queen Elizabeth's reign, in which reign he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by ſigning a petition to parlement in behalf of the puritan miniſters of the county of Eſſex.

Upon the acceſſion of James VI. of Scotland, to the engliſh throne, he was knighted at Theobald's, may 7, 1603, and created a baronet upon the inſtitution of that title in 1611. Sir Francis repreſented the county of Eſſex in all the parlements during the reign of king James I. and in the three firſt of king Charles I. He was juſtly alarmed at the encroachments of the crown, and with a boldneſs to be commended, refuſed to contribute to the loan in 1627, for which he ſuffered an impriſonment: happy for himſelf, he died before his country was deluged in a civil war: his death happened july 3, 1628. By Joan,

having ſaid which, he calmly ſat down again, and ſoon after expired. He was no relation to the protector Oliver's wife, as appears by his ſeal in the warrant for king Charles I.'s execution.

daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knight, aunt to the protector Oliver, he left four ſons and five daughters.

Sir Thomas Barrington, 2d bart.

1. Sir Thomas Barrington, bart.

Robert Barrington, eſq.

2. Robert Barrington, eſq. He was one of the repreſentatives for the borough of Newton, in the parlement called in the third year of king Charles I.'s reign. He was much careſſed and truſted by the long-parlement, and by his couſin, the protector Oliver: he ſettled at Hatfield-Broad-Oak, in the county of Eſſex, and married Dorothy, daughter of ſir John Edon, of Sudbury, in Suffolk, knt. and widow of ——— Barrat, by whom he had ſeveral children*: his male deſcendants

---

* During the government of the protector Oliver, the names of George, Henry, and Abraham Barrington, all of Eſſex, occur as perſons truſted by him; Henry was member for Eſſex in 1653. Query, Were not they ſons of the above Robert. Winifred, one of his daughters, was married to John Elliſon, a clothier; he died in december, 1665, leaving John, Peter, and Oliver Elliſon; the latter was a phyſician.—Another Winifred, daughter of ſir John Barrington, of Broad-Oak, married Robert Wiſeman, of Torrell's-Hall: he was a volunteer, and killed at the ſiege of Buda. She died may 7, 1684, leaving no child.

Barringtons

ſcendants were long ſeated at Lacelly's, in Staple Bumſted, in Eſſex: the laſt of the name was Joan Barrington, married to mr. Gyles, of the ſix-clerks office.

Francis Barrington, eſq.

3. Francis Barrington, eſq. who firſt ſettled at London; but in the civil war took up arms, and was a field officer in Jamaica, after it was taken by the protector Oliver; he ſettled there, and took vaſt pains to cultivate the plantations: he was ſo much beloved, that colonel d'Oyley, the governor, recommended him, in 1657, to ſucceed him in that employment, as he wiſhed to decline it; becauſe, ſays he to the protector, 'he is allied to your highneſs; is a man of 'known integrity, competent abilities, and ſufficient experience in the place.' He married the daughter of Richard Dowſet, by whom he had a ſon of both his names.

John Barrington, eſq.

4. John Barrington, eſq. one of the gentlemen of the protector Oliver's bedchamber, member of parlement for Dunwich, in 1658, 1659, and in 1660: at the reſtoration he left Britain, and retired to Germany, where he ſerved in the army.

One

Barrington's John Barrington, eſq.

One of theſe ſons of ſir John Barrington, bart. I apprehend, was major Barrington, who was diſplaced from his commiſſion by colonel ſir Charles Coote, for the murmurings at ſir Charles's making his three brothers, and his couſin ſir George Coote, colonels: ſir Charles, at any other time, would have been inexcuſable; but the times demanded ſuch only to be truſted, who could be entirely depended upon: however, it was the greater hardſhip, as major Barrington was alſo anxious to have his royal maſter reſtored; and he was treated by ſir Charles with great ſeverity, by the freeneſs of his reprimands, as well as by depriving him of his poſt.

Eliz. mar. to ſir James Altham, kt. and re-mar. to ſir Wm. Maſham, bt.

5. Elizabeth Barrington. She was twice married; firſt to ſir James Altham, of Markeſhall, in Eſſex, knt. who died july 15, 1610, by whom ſhe had an only daughter, Joanna, married to Oliver St. John, lord-chief-juſtice of the common-pleas. Her deſcendants have been already given; after ſir James Altham's

death,

NUM. IV.

death, his widow married to ſir William Maſham, bart.*

Barringtons
Eliz. mar. to ſir James Altham, kt. and re-mar. to ſir Wm. Matham, bt.

6. Mary Barrington, who married to ſir Gilbert Gerard, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, in the county of Middleſex, created a baronet in 1620. He was a member for the county of Middleſex in the 18th and 21ſt of king James I. and the 1ſt, 15th, and in the 16th of Charles I. in the laſt, which is called the long-parlement, he ſhewed himſelf an enemy to the earl of Strafford, and afterwards to the king, joining with the parlement againſt royalty itſelf; for this he roſe to many conſiderable places: he was made paymaſter of the parlement army; had three-pence in the pound allowance, worth ſixty thouſand pounds; and alſo was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaſter: the protector Oliver made him a lord of his upper houſe. His alliance to and friendſhip for the Cromwells occaſioned the long-parlement, after

---

* Vide hiſtory of the Maſhams, no. 5.

Richard's

Barringtons Mary, mar. to ſir Gilbert Gerard, bt.

Richard's reſignation, to refuſe him admiſſion into their houſe; but he had the courage to bring an action againſt colonel Alured, who had perſonally ſtopped him as he was entering the houſe; but the parlement ordered the action to be dropped, as it was done by their order: the army ſoon after obtaining the ſuperiority, he was nominated one of the new council of ſtate: he ſurvived the reſtoration. The title of baronet is now become extinct in this family: ſuch of his deſcendants as I have found are given in a note*; obſerving, firſt, that

---

* Sir Charles Gerrard, bart. deſcended from ſir Gilbert: he repreſented the county of Middleſex in parlement, and died in 1701. By lady Honora, daughter of Charles lord Seymour, of Trowbridge, and ſiſter of Charles duke of Somerſet, he left an only daughter, who married to Warwick Lake, of Canons, Middleſex, eſq. by whom ſhe had Lancelot-Charles Lake, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, eſq. who married Letitia, daughter of John Gumley, eſq. commiſſary-general: upon mr. Warwick Lake's death, his widow re-married to ſir Philip Stapleton, of the Leeward Iſlands, bart. by whom ſhe had three children, Miles, Ann, and Frances; ſhe was a vaſt fortune to her firſt huſband, great part of the family eſtate centering in her, though the title came to ſir Francis Gerard, brother to her father, who was then in Spain: he enjoyed his dignity but two years, dying in

Barringtons

that John, a younger ſon of ſir Gilbert, was fellow of King's-College-Chapel, Cambridge, and died in 1690, aged 53.

Winifred, mar. to ſir William Mewes, bt.

7. Winifred Barrington, married to ſir William Mewes, or Meaux, of Kingſton, in the iſle of Wight, created a baronet december 11,

1641;

in auguſt, 1704, leaving only two daughters; the eldeſt of them married to —— Lethuellier, eſq. and Iſabella, the other, in 1725, to ſir John Fryer, bart. lord-mayor of London; in 1726, ſhe re-married, after his death, to lord viſcount Palmerſton: the title deſcended to ſir Francis' younger brother, ſir Cheek Gerard, bart. who died at Harrow-on-the-Hill, in february, 1715-16, in whom the title became extinct. The Gerards are branched out into many noble families; the Fitz-Geralds, earls of Kildare, as alſo the earls of Plymouth and Maccleſfield, and the barons of Gerards-Bromley, are of this family, beſides ſeveral of leſs note. Lord Gerard was one of king Charles I.'s generals, and an exile with king Charles II. his lordſhip engaged in a plot to aſſaſſinate Oliver the protector, for which his relations, ſir Gilbert Gerard, col. John Gerard, and mr. Charles Gerard, brothers, were taken up; Charles, by confeſſing, ſaved his life; John was beheaded. It is ſingular, the brother of the portugueze ambaſſador died the ſame day for killing a gentleman, who he miſtook for this colonel; ſir Gilbert, the eldeſt, was ſet down for a knight of the royal oak, was much favored by king Charles II. but forſook the court towards the latter part of that reign.

1641; which title became extinct in ſir William Meaux, baronet, who died, unmarried, in 1705, aged about twenty-one. He left ſiſters.

Barringtons

8. Ruth Barrington, wife of ſir George Lamplugh, of Cumberland, knt. Of this family was dr. Lamplugh, archbiſhop of York, who died in 1691, aged 76.

Ruth, mar. to ſir Geo. Lamplugh, knt.

9. Joan Barrington, married to ſir Richard Everard, bart.*

Joan, mar. to ſir Rich. Everard. bt.

Sir Thomas Barrington was knighted in the life-time of his father, and upon his death ſucceeded him in the title of baronet. He was one of the repreſentatives for Newtown, in the parlements called in the 12th, 18th, and 21ſt years of the reign of king James I. and for both thoſe called in the firſt years of the following reign, and was returned for the county of Eſſex in the third and fifteenth years of that king; but for Colcheſter, in the following year, he followed his father's example, in oppoſing the royal

Sir Thomas Barrington, 2d bart. firſt couſin to the protect. Ol.

---

* Vide hiſtory of the Everards, no. 6.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

Sir Thomas Barrington, 2nd bart.

royal tyranny; having given ſuch offence to the court, by the freedom of his ſpeeches in parlement, in 1629, that he was brought before the privy-council; and in 1640, he preſented a a petition to the long-parlement, from his county, ſtating the grievances complained of; he was a committee-man in that county, took the proteſtation in 1641, and the covenant in 1643, and was one of the lay aſſeſſors in the aſſembly of divines: he died in 1644. He married twice; firſt, Frances, daughter and co-heir of John Gobert, of Coventry, eſq. and ſecondly, to Judith, daughter of ſir Rowland Lytton, of Knebworth, Herts, knt. (member of parlement for the county of Hertford in 1656 and 1658-9) and widow of ſir George Smith, of Annables, in that county, knt. She died in 1657, aged 65, without iſſue. By the firſt lady ſir Thomas had four children:

Sir John Barrington, 3d bart.

1. Sir John Barrington, bart.

Oliver Barrington.

2. Oliver Barrington.

Sir Gobert Barrington, bart.

3. Sir Gobert Barrington, of Tofts, in Little-Baddow, in Eſſex. He was a parlementarian, but

Barringtons. Sir Gobert Barrington, bart.

but carried himſelf ſo well at the reſtoration, that he received the honor of knighthood: he died about 1695. Sir Gobert married twice; firſt, Lucy, daughter of ſir Richard Wiſeman, of Torrells-Hall, in Eſſex, knt. and ſecondly, Elizabeth, relict of Hugh Lawton, or Lorten, eſq. who died in 1703: by the former he had ſix ſons; Thomas, born in 1648; Francis, Richard, Robert, John, and Theophilus; the four laſt died young; and alſo ſix daughters. Thomas Barrington was a colonel in the army; and having greatly injured his fortune, requeſted his brother, Francis Barrington, who was a very rich merchant of Tunis, to purchaſe it. Francis dying firſt, and without iſſue, by the daughter of Samuel Shute, eſq. alderman of London, in 1681, left the eſtate to his brother Thomas, but with limitation to John Shute eſq. his wife's brother, if Thomas died without iſſue; which happening, mr. Shute became heir, both to his large fortune and his ancient name. Few perſons have been more fortunate than this mr. Shute Barrington; for John Wildman, though very remotely allied to him, adopted him heir to his great eſtates. He

married

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

Sir Gobert Barrington, bart.

married the ſole heireſs of ſir William Daines of Briſtol, a very wealthy knight. He was by king George I. created viſcount Barrington in Ireland: he was deſerving of all theſe riches and honors which are deſcended to his ſon, the preſent William Wildman viſcount Barrington: another of his ſons is the hon. Daines Barrington, eſq. ſo well known for his valuable publications.

Lucy married to ſir Will. Cheney, knt. and re-married to ſir Toby Tyrrell, bart.

3. Lucy Barrington, married firſt to ſir William Cheney, of Cheſham Boys, Bucks, knt. who died member for Amerſham, in the long-parlement: after his death ſhe re-married to ſir Toby Tyrrell, of Thornton, Bucks, bart.* The Tyrrells are a moſt noble and ancient family: it is ſuppoſed that king William, ſirnamed Rufus, was by accident ſhot with an arrow by one of them; there certainly, in his reign, was a knight of that name, who was a

---

* Sir Toby had a former wife, who was Edith, daughter of ſir Francis Windbank, knt. ſecretary of ſtate to king Charles I. by whom he had Frances, married firſt to ſir John Hewet, bart. and ſecondly to Philip Cotton, eſq. third ſon of ſir Thomas Cotton, bart.

relation

Barringtons
Lucy mar. to ſir Wm. Cheney, kt. and re-mar. to ſir Toby Tyrell, bt.

relation to the king. It muſt alſo be obſerved, that ſir Toby Tyrrell was the ſecond ſon of ſir Edward Tyrrell, bart. who, out of diſpleaſure to his eldeſt ſon Robert, ſurrendered up his patent, and took out a new one, limiting the title to his ſon Toby, but with precedency from the original grant to him of that title, viz. oct. 1. 3 Cha. I*. Whether Lucy, daughter of ſir Thomas Barrington, had any children by ſir William Cheney, is uncertain; but by ſir Toby ſhe had ſir Thomas, his ſucceſſor; ſir Timothy Tyrrell, knt. who died october 24, 1701, leaving no child; and Francis: alſo Lucy married to ——— Shipton, of London; Heſter to Francis Goſfright, of London, merchant; and Mary. Sir Toby died in 1671, and was buried at Thornton. Sir Thomas Tyrrell, bart. ſucceſſor to ſir Toby, married Frances, only daughter of ſir Henry Blount, of Tittenhanger, Herts, knight; by whom he had a numerous iſſue: Sir Henry Tyrrell, bart. his eldeſt ſon, married Heſter, eldeſt daughter,

---

* It was generally looked upon that the king could not legally deprive Robert, ſir Toby's elder brother, of his ſucceſſion: he died unmarried.

Barringtons Lucy mar. to ſir Wm. Cheney, kt. and re-mar. to ſir Toby Tyrell, bt.

daughter, and in the end heir to Charles Blount, of Blount-Hall, in Staffordſhire, eſq. ſecond ſon of the above ſir Henry Blount. Sir Harry died november 6, 1708, leaving three ſons and two daughters; 1. ſir Thomas Tyrrell, bart. who died unmarried, in 1719. 2. ſir Harry Tyrrell, bart. died alſo unmarried, november 9, 1720. 3. ſir Charles Tyrrell, bart. married at Geneva, when upon his travels, in 1726, Jane-Elizabeth, only daughter of monſieur Sellon, of that city, by whom he had James, born at Geneva, 1727, and died there, 1729; and Harry-Charles-Gaſpard, born alſo at Geneva, 1728, and died at Paris, 1729; and a daughter, named Heſter-Maria. Upon ſir Charles's death, this title became extinct; as is the title of baronet in the Tyrrells of Hanſlape and Caſtle-Thorpe. It is a matter of doubt, whether the Tyrrells were moſt loyal or otherwiſe, in the time of the greateſt trial; ſeveral of them proved themſelves much attached to the perſon and office of the king; others (though many of their anceſtors bore places of great truſt and honor near our kings) diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their zeal for the parlement; of the former was ſir Timothy Tyrell, of Oakley, Bucks, and Shetover, in the county of Oxford, knt. one of the privy chamber, to king Charles I. a colonel in his ſervice, governor of Cardiff, and general under lord Gerard, afterwards earl of Macclesfield, and was fined 750l. as a compoſition for his eſtates, as a delinquent; he married Elizabeth, the daughter of the celebrated and venerable archbiſhop Uſher. On the other ſide, ſir Thomas Tyrell, of Hanſlape and Caſtle-Thorpe, elder, brother of the firſt baronet of thoſe places, was a colonel in the parlement-army, judge of the common pleas, and one of the commiſſioners of the great ſeal to Oliver lord protector. William Tyrell, ſecond ſon of another ſir Timothy, of Oakely Bucks, and maſter of the buckhounds, to Henry, prince of Wales, and king Charles I. was killed in the civil wars, at Cheſter, in 1644.

Barringtons

Lucy mar. to ſir Wm. Cheney, kt. and re-mar. to ſir Toby Tyrrell, bt.

Sir John Barrington, bart. was likewiſe a friend to civil liberty; he was a member of parlement in 1640, for the borough of Newtown; when he ſaw what lengths his party went, he virtuouſly, as well as prudently, declined following them, though probably

Sir Jn. Barrington, 3d bart.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

Sir Jn. Barrington, 3d bart.

probably they expected he would go to the extremeſt length, for he was one of thoſe nominated to ſit in the pretended high-court of juſtice, to try Chrales I. but he never could be prevailed upon either to attend any of the meetings, or to ſign the warrant for the execution of that moſt unfortunate of ſovereigns; probably this did not oblige the republicans, but would endear him to Oliver, when he became poſſeſſed of the ſupreme power; who appointed him ſheriff of Eſſex, in 1655; after the reſtoration, he lived privately till his death, which happened, march 24, 1682. By Dorothy, daughter of ſir William Lytton, of Knebworth, knight, he had five ſons, and nine daughters. Lady Dorothy ſurvived ſir John, and died october 27, 1703.

Tho. Barrington, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Jn. Barrington, the 3d bart.

1. Thomas Barrington, eſq. who died in his father's life-time.

Fra. Barrington.

2. Francis Barrington, who died young.

John Barrington, eſq.

3. John Barrington, of Dunmore-Park, eſq. he married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Hawkins, of Biſhop's-Stortford, gent. by whom he had

Mary, Ann, Richard, and Mary, who died young, or unmarried, and ſir John Barrington, bart. father of the preſent baronet.

Fra. Barrington, eſq.

4. Francis Barrington, eſq. who died a batchelor.

Wm. Barrington, eſq.

5. William Barrington, who married Sarah, daughter and heireſs of Richard Young, of London, merchant; by whom he had no child.

Only two of the nine daughters of ſir Thomas are mentioned in the pedigrees of this family, viz.

Winifred mar. to ſir Rich. Wiſeman, knt.

6. Winifred Barrington, married to ſir Richard Wiſeman, of Torells-Hall, in Eſſex, knt.

Lucy married to John Walter, eſq.

7. Lucy Barrington, who became the wife of John Walter, of Chepſtow, in the county of Monmouth, eſq.

Tho. Barrington, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Jn. Barrington, the 3d bart.

Thomas Barrington, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir John Barrington, bart, born auguſt 29, 1643, and died in the life-time of his father, january

31, 1681,

NUM. IV. Barringtons

31, 1681, aged thirty-eight. He married the lady Ann, eldeſt daughter of Robert, and coheir of Charles Rich, earls of Warwick; with whom he had very large eſtates: by her he had three ſons and two daughters. Lady Ann became the wife of ſir Richard Franklyn, bart.

Sir John Barrington, the 4th bart.

1. Sir John Barrington, bart.

Sir Charles Barrington, the 5th bart.

2. Sir Charles Barrington, alſo baronet.

Rich. Barrington, eſq.

3. Richard Barrington, eſq. died a batchelor.

Mary.

4. Mary Barrington, who died unmarried, in october, 1727.

Ann mar. to mr. Charles Shales.

5. Ann Barrington, who became the wife of mr. Charles Shales, goldſmith for forty-five years to queen Anne, king George I. and king George II. He died october 5, 1734; ſhe, november 17, 1729. They had two ſons, 1. Richard, who died before his father; and 2. John Shales, who took the name of Barrington, and reſided at Hatfield-Broad-Oak.

Sir

Barringtons Sir John Barrington, the 4th bart.

Sir John Barrington ſucceeded to the title of Baronet upon his grandfather's death. He was born october 16, 1670; was educated at Trinity-College, in Cambridge: upon his returning from the continent, october 20, 1691, (where he had been for his improvement) he was prematurely cut off, the twenty-ſixth of november following, by the ſmall-pox: as he was unmarried, the title and eſtate devolved upon his ſecond brother.

Sir Charles Barrington, the 5th bart.

Sir Charles Barrington, bart. who twice married; firſt, Bridget, only daughter of ſir John Munſon, of Broxborn, bart. (by Judith, daughter of ſir Thomas Pelham, bart. grandfather to Thomas, late duke of Newcaſtle) and at her death, Anna-Maria, daughter of William lord Fitz-William: ſhe died in july, 1717. Sir Charles was ſeven times returned a member of parlement for the county of Eſſex, againſt a very powerful oppoſition: he was appointed deputy-lieutenant and vice-admiral of Eſſex by queen Anne. He died, generally lamented, january 29, 1714-15, and was buried in St. Catherine's, NUM. IV. Barringtons

Sir Charles Barrington, 5th bart.

Catherine's chapel, at Hatfield-Broad-Oak, with his anceſtors. Sir Charles dying without iſſue, the title of baronet became extinct in the elder branch; the eſtates he poſſeſſed in the iſle of Wight he permitted to go to his heir at law, ſir John Barrington, bart. his nephew; that in Eſſex he gave to his ſiſter Ann, wife of mr. Shales, for life, and to her ſurviving children, with orders to bear the name of Barrington, in addition to that of Shales.

Sir John Barrington, 6th bart.

The title of baronet came to ſir John Barrington, ſon and heir of John Barrington, eſq. third ſon of the baronet of thoſe names, and grandfather of the laſt ſir Charles Barrington, bart. This ſir John Barrington, bart. died in auguſt, 1717: he married Suſan, daughter of George Draper, of Hitchin, in Herts, gent. by whom he had three ſons and two daughters:

Sir John Barrington, 7th bart.

1. Sir John Barrington, bart.

Charles Barrington, eſq.

2. Charles Barrington, eſq. who died without iſſue, april 3, 1764.

3. Sir Fitz-William Barrington, bart. who ſucceeded ſir John his brother.

Barringtons

Sir Fitz-Wm. Barrington, 8th bart.

4. Suſan Barrington, married to Barrington Flacke, of Linton, in the county of Cambridge, eſquire.

Suſan, mar. to Barrington Flacke, eſq.

5. Sarah Barrington.

Sarah.

Sir John Barrington, bart. ſon and heir of the laſt baronet of the ſame names, was elected a member for Newtown, in the iſle of Wight, in the ſeventh and ſeveral ſucceeding parlements of Great-Britain. He married Mary, daughter of Patricius Roberts, eſq. who died june 17, 1752: ſir John himſelf died in april, 1752, leaving no child. His title deſcended to his third brother.

Sir John Barrington, 7th bart.

Sir Fitz-William Barrington, bart. who was ſheriff of Hertfordſhire in the year 1754. He has married twice; firſt, the daughter and ſole heir of captain Thomas Mead; and after her death, miſs Jane Hall: by the latter he has,

Sir Fitz-Wm. Barrington, the 8th and preſent baronet.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

John Barrington, eſq. 1. John Barrington, of Swaintone, in the iſle of Wight, eſq. member in the preſent parlement for Newtown, in the county of Hants.

Fitz-Wm. Barrington, eſq. 2. Fitz-William Barrington, eſq.

Ann. 3. Ann
Winifred. 4. Winifred } Barrington*.
Jane. 5. Jane

---

* The hiſtory of the Barringtons is chiefly taken from the baronetage, ſeveral hiſtories of England, eſpecially relating to the reign of king Charles I. and during the commonwealth and government of Oliver lord protector; Morant's hiſtory of Eſſex, Brown Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, &c.

No.

No. V.

The hiſtory of the noble family of Maſham, deſcended from the Cromwells, through the Barringtons.

NUM. V. Maſhams. Sir Wm. Maſham, 1ſt bart.

SIR William Maſham was created a baronet by king James I. in the nineteenth year of his reign. He was ſprung from an ancient and opulent family, ſeated at Oates, in the county of York, ſo early as the reign of king Henry VI. Sir William was grandſon of William Maſham, alderman of London, and one of the ſheriffs in 1583, and ſon of another William.

Sir William was a member for Maldon, in the county of Eſſex, in the parlement called by king James I. in 1623, and was returned twice for the ſame place in 1625, and for Colcheſter in 1640, and afterwards for the county of Eſſex; in this parlement, called the long, from the length of its duration, he much diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his warmth againſt the ar-

NUM. V.

Mafhams.

Sir William Maſham, 1ſt bart.

bitrary proceedings of the court; he ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; was one of the parlement committee appointed to preſerve the peace of the county of Eſſex, in 1642; and when the iriſh roman-catholics roſe in arms againſt, and murdered the proteſtants, he ſubſcribed ſix hundred pounds to raiſe an army to reduce them. Charles I. and his parlement having appealed to the ſword to decide their quarrel, he ventured his perſon and eſtate in ſupport of the latter, and was ſo highly prized by both parties, that when he had the misfortune to become a priſoner to the gallant lord Goring, he was exchanged for ſir John Aſhburnham, the king's favorite: he continued firm to the parlement intereſt to the laſt, and by them was appointed one of the commiſſioners of the high court of juſtice to try his ſovereign; but that being much againſt his judgment, he never attended; though he willingly ſubmitted to a republican form of government, when it was erected, and acted in the council of ſtate, in the years 1649, 1650, and 1651, yet cloſed with his relation the protector's government; and in his parlement called in 1654, he repreſented the county of Eſſex. By Elizabeth, or Winifred*, daughter of ſir Francis Barrington, bart. and widow of ſir James Altham, of Markſhall, in Eſſex, knt. he had ſeveral children: his heir was,

Wm. Maſham, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Wm. the firſt bart.

William Maſham, eſq. He was appointed by his relation Oliver lord protector, one of the four commiſſioners of the treaſury, becauſe it was ſuppoſed that he had ſeveral relations of conſiderable intereſt of the clergy party; he himſelf was by no means pleaſed with the employment, not liking Oliver's government; but having a numerous family, and but a ſlender income, as his father was then living, he was (though with ſome difficulty) prevailed upon to accept it. He died before his father. By Elizabeth, daughter of ſir John Trevor, knt. and ſiſter of ſir John Trevor, knt. ſecretary of ſtate to king Charles II. he had iſſue four ſons and ſix daughters.

---

* Lady Maſham is called in the baronetage Elizabeth, but in the peerage Winifred.

NUM. V. Maſhams. Sir William Maſham, 2d bart. 1. Sir William Maſham, bart. who died unmarried.

Sir Francis Maſham, 3d bart. 2. Sir Francis Maſham, alſo bart. of whom below.

John Maſham, eſq. 3. John Maſham, eſq. who died a batchelor.

Trevor Maſham, eſq. 4. Trevor Maſham, eſq. ſecretary to Lockhart, ambaſſador from the protector Oliver to the king of France, and attended at the treaty of the Pyrannees, as he alſo did lord Rocheſter, the ambaſſador to Poland; and was likewiſe ſecretary to the earl of Eſſex, when his lordſhip went viceroy to Ireland. He died unmarried.

Joan, mar. to Mark Hildeſley, eſq. 5. Joan Maſham, married to Mark Hildeſley, of Lincoln's-Inn, eſq.

Ann. 6. Ann Maſham. She never married,

Eliz. mar. to —— Knight, eſq. 7. Elizabeth Maſham, married to —— Knight, of Berkſhire, eſq.

Mary, mar. to —— Brown, eſq. and re-mar. to —— Hay. eſq. 8. Mary Maſham, married firſt to —— Brown, eſq. and afterwards to —— Hay, of Suſſex, eſq, Maſhams. Margaret married to to rev. dr. Walker.

9. Margaret Maſham, married to the rev. dr. Walker.

Jane.

10. Jane Maſham, died unmarried.

Sir Francis Maſham, the 3d bart.

Sir Francis Maſham, bart. was member of parlement for the county of Eſſex, 2, 7, and 13 William III. and 1 and 7 of queen Ann, and was one of the commiſſioners of the victualling-office. He died at his ſeat at Oates, in Eſſex, march 2, 1722-3, in his ſeventy-ſeventh year of his age; having had the misfortune to bury ſeven of his ſons, and both his wives: his firſt was Mary daughter of ſir William Scott, bart. ſeated at Rouen, in Normandy, and marquiſs de la Mazanſene, in France, by whom he had eight ſons, and one daughter; this lady dying, he married Damaris, daughter of Ralph Cudworth, D.D. author of the 'intellectual ſyſtem,' She was born january 18, 1658, and died april 20, 1708, and has an inſcription much to her honor, upon her monument in the cathedral church of Bath. The iſſue of this ſecond marriage, was an only ſon, named Francis-Cudworth.

NUM. V.

Maſhams. Wm. Maſham, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Fra. the 3d bart.

1. William Maſham, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir Francis Maſham, bart. died unmarried; he was a lieutenant in the earl of Oxford's royal regiment of horſe-guards.

Hen. Maſham, eſq.

2. Henry Marſham, eſq. died a batchelor in Ireland.

John Maſham, eſq.

3. John Maſham, eſq. who died in Flanders, alſo unmarried.

Fra. Maſham, eſq.

4. Francis Maſham, eſq. he married Iſabella Burnet, a near relation of the celebrate biſhop of that name, by whom he had an only ſon, named Francis, who ſucceeded his grandfather in the title of baronet, but dying without iſſue, the title and eſtate devolved upon lord Maſham.

Sir Francis Maſham, the 4th bt.

Win. Maſham, eſq.

5. Winwood Maſham, eſq. who died 1709, leaving no child.

Rich. Maſham, eſq.

6. Richard Maſham, eſq. who died abroad with ſir Charles Wheeler, and left no family,

Cha. Maſham, eſq.

7. Charles Maſham, eſq. who died likewiſe iſſueleſs.

8. Sir

Maſhams.

Sir. Sam. Maſham, the 5th bt. and firſt ld. Maſham.

8. Sir Samuel Maſham, who ſucceeded his nephew ſir Francis, in the title of baronet, and was created by queen Ann, baron Maſham, in 1711.

Heſter.

9. Heſter Maſham, a moſt accompliſhed lady: ſhe died unmarried.

Fra. Cudworth Maſham, eſq.

Francis-Cudworth Maſham, eſq. who was a maſter of the high court of chancery, accomptant-general of the ſaid court, and alſo foreign oppoſer in the court of chancery.

Sir Samuel Maſham, the 5th bt. created lord Maſham.

Samuel, firſt lord Maſham, and baronet, was page of honor to queen Ann, whilſt princeſs of Denmark, and to his royal highneſs prince George, to whom he was alſo one of the equerries, afterwards gentleman of the bed-chamber, and preferred by that prince to the command of a regiment of horſe, and advanced to the rank of a brigadier-general of her majeſty's armies; appointed cofferer of the houſhold, and ſoon afterwards created lord Maſham, of Oates, in the county of Eſſex. And having obtained a grant, in reverſion, of the office of rememberancer of the court of exchequer, ſucceeded to it october 23,

1716,

NUM. V.

Maſhams. Sir Samuel Maſham, the 5th bt. created lord Maſham.

1616, upon the death of Simon lord Fanſhaw. His lordſhip married Abigail, daughter of Francis Hill, an eminent Turkey merchant, and ſiſter of general John Hill, of Enville-Green, near Egham, in Surry: this nobleman and his lady, had the peculiar happineſs of being favorites of their royal miſtreſs, queen Ann; and of being beloved by that great philoſopher, John Locke, eſq. who ſpent ten years of his life with them, and dying at Oates, was buried according to his own deſire, in that church-yard. Lord Maſham died october, 16, 1733; her ladyſhip december 6, 1734, and were both buried at Oates. They had iſſue three ſons, and two daughters.

Geo. Maſham, eſq.

1. George Maſham, eſq. who died unmarried, and before his father.

Sam. the 2d ld. Maſham, and 6th bt.

2. Samuel, who ſucceeded to the titles of lord Maſham, and baronet, in october 1739. He was appointed groom of the bedchamber to his royal highneſs the prince of Wales, october 16, 1736. His lordſhip married Harriet, daughter of Salway Winnington, of Stamford-court, in the county of Worceſter, eſq. and ſiſter of Thomas Winnington,

Maſhams.

nington, commiſſioner of the admiralty, and treaſurer and paymaſter of the forces; with this lady he had a fortune of 20,000l. ſhe dying in 1762, he re-married to the daughter of John Dives, of Weſtminſter, eſq. and one of the maids of honour to the late princeſs dowager of Wales. This nobleman dying in june 1776, without iſſue, his titles became extinct. Sam. the 2d ld. Maſham, and 6th bt.

3. Francis Maſham, eſq. who died a bachelor. Fra. Maſham, eſq.

4. Ann, who married to Henry Hoar, of Sourton-caſtle, Wilts, eſq. brother of ſir Hugh Hoar, bart. lord mayor of London, in 1745; ſhe died march 4, 1727. Ann, mar. to Henry Hoar, eſq.

5. Elizabeth, who died in the fourteenth year of her age, october 25, 1724. Elizabeth.

---

* Hiſtory of the Maſhams taken from the peerage, ſeveral hiſtories of England, mr. Morant's hiſtory of Eſſex, &c.

No.

No. VI.

The hiſtory of the Everards deſcended from Joan Barrington, daughter of ſir Thomas Barrington, bart. and grand-daughter of Joan, the eldeſt daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knight, grandfather to the protector Oliver.

NUM. VI.

Everards. Antiquity of the Everards

THE Everards are of a very ancient deſcent, tracing their pedigree ſo high as the reign of king Henry III. and have allied themſelves to many of the beſt families; in their ſhield of arms they bear thoſe of the Barnardiſtons, Maynards, Barringtons, Corniſhes, &c. from having married heireſſes of thoſe names.

Sir Richard Everard, the firſt bt.

Sir Richard Everard was created a baronet by king Charles I. january 29, 1628, this did not prevent his joining in the great family combination, under Hampden, the patriot, againſt his majeſty. He married twice; firſt, Joan, the daughter of ſir Thomas Barrington, bart. and ſecondly, Frances, daughter of ſir Robert Lee, of Billeſly, in the county of Warwick, relick of ſir Gervace Elwes, of Woodford, in Eſſex, knt. and mother of ſir Gervace Elwes, of Stoke, in Suffolk; by the former he had four ſons, and three daughters.

Everards.

1. Sir Richard Everard, bart.

Sir Richard Everard, the 2d bt.

2. Barrington Everard, eſq. who died a batchelor.

Barrington Everard, eſq

3. Robert Everard, eſq. who never married.

Rob. Everard, eſq.

4. Hugh Everard, a clergyman, fellow of Emanuel college, Cambridge.

Rev. Hugh Everard.

5, and 6. Unknown.

7. Winifred Everard, married to ſir William Luckyn, bart. by whom ſhe left Ann, an only daughter, and ſole heir.

Winifred, married to ſir William Luckyn, bt.

Sir Richard Everard, bart. inherited the eſtate at Great-Waltham, in Eſſex; he was a conſiderable perſon in the reign of king Charles I. and was one of thoſe whom the parlement appointed a committee-man for his county, for which he was ſheriff, in 1644; in the protector Oliver's

Sir Richard Everard, the 2d bart.

2 parlement

Everards. Sir Richard Everard, the 2d bt.

parlement held in 1654, and 1656, he was one of the repreſentatives of the county of Eſſex; he lived during all the commotions that ſhook the kingdom, from the breaking out of the civil war to the revolution; he dying, auguſt 29, 1694, in the ſeventieth year of his age. He twice married; firſt, Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Harry Gibbs, of Faulkland, in Scotland, knight of the bed-chamber to king James I. and after her death, Jane, daughter of ſir John Finnet, maſter of the ceremonies to the kings, James I. and Charles I*. She lived till october 8, 1729, being then about ninety years of age: by this laſt lady he had no child, by the former, three.

Jane.

1. Jane Everard, who died young.

Sir Richard Everard, knight.

2. Sir Richard Everard, who reſided at Borham, in the county of Eſſex, and was knighted by king Charles II. he died before his father, and unmarried, which occaſioned the title of baronet to deſcend to his only brother.

---

[*] James Howell printed a manuſcript diary of ſir John Finnet, in 1658, and dedicated it to the right hon. Phillip lord viſcount Liſle; it is curious, and now become ſcarce.

Everards.

Sir Hugh Everard, 3d bart.

3. Sir Hugh Everard, baronet, who, as a younger brother, was brought up to arms, and ſignalized himſelf in Flanders. He was receiver-general of the land-tax, and juſtice of the peace for the county of Eſſex; and dying in january, 1706, aged fifty-one, was buried at Waltham. His lady was Mary, daughter of John Brown, M. D. of Saliſbury, by whom he had five children.

Sir Richard Everard, 4th bart.

1. Sir Richard Everard, who ſucceeded his father in the title of baronet.

Hugh Everard, eſq.

2. Hugh Everard, lieutenant of the ſhip Reſtoration, who was unhappily loſt in the memorable ſtorm, in 1703.

Morton Everard, eſq.

3. Morton Everard, who died in the ſervice of his country on board the Hampſhire, commanded by lord Maynard.

Eliz. mar. to the rev. Hugh Oſborne.

4. Elizabeth, who was married to the rev. Hugh Oſborne, M. A. vicar of Great-Waltham, rector of Hemmingfield, and alſo vicar of Thaxed, all in Eſſex.

5. Frances.

NUM. VI. Everards. Frances.

5. Frances, died unmarried.

Sir Richard Everard, 4th bart.

Sir Richard Everard, baronet, was obliged to ſell the family eſtate of Langley; with the remains of a ſcattered fortune he purchaſed Bromfield. He was governor of North-Carolina, under the lords proprietors; but being diſplaced when the crown purchaſed that province, he returned to his native country, and died in Red-Lion-Street, Holborn, february 17, 1733. Sir Richard married Suſannah, one of the daughters and co-heirs of doctor Richard Kiddar, lord biſhop of Bath and Wells (who with his lady was killed in bed by the falling of a ſtack of chimnies, blown down in the ſtorm in 1703). By this lady, who died ſeptember 12, 1739, he had two ſons and two daughters.

Suſannah, mar. to mr. Mead.

1. Suſannah, who married a mr. David Mead, an eminent planter and merchant in Virginia.

Ann, mar. to mr. Geo. Lathbury.

2. Ann, married to George Lathbury, gent.

3. Sir

NUM. VI. Everards.

3. Sir Richard Everard, who ſucceeded to the title of baronet; but never chuſing to marry, left, by his death, in march, 1742, the title and eſtate to devolve upon the preſent baronet.

Sir Richard Everard, 5th bart.

4. Sir Hugh Everard, bart. who went to Carolina, in North-America, but is now, I believe, in this kingdom: he is greatly to be pitied, as he is left with a title and ſcarce any fortune to ſupport it*.

Sir Hugh Everard, 6th & preſent bart.

No. VII.

The hiſtory of the family of Hampden, deſcended from the Cromwells by the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knight (grandfather of the protector Oliver) to William Hampden, eſq.

NUM. VII. Hampdens.

THE Hampdens are deſcended from the moſt honorable family in the county of Buckingham; and, like moſt other ancient

Antiquity of the Hampdens.

---

* Hiſtory of the Everards is taken from the baronetage, hiſtory of Eſſex, and ſome others.

houſes

Hampden's. Antiquity of the Hampdens.

houſes, take their name from their habitation, which has been, for a long ſeries of centuries, at Great-Hampden, in the above county*.

The

---

* An old manuſcript, dated 1579, reports, 'that the 'firſt mention which is found to be made of any of the 'Hampdens, is to be ſeen in an ancient antiquitie, written 'in parchment' (and at that time undoubtedly) 'remaining 'at Hampden, whereof there be ſundry copies in ſundry 'parts of the ſame ſhire, and whereof it appeareth, that 'before the conqueſt there was a commiſſion directed to the 'lord of Hampden then being, that he ſhould be aſſiſtant 'with his aid towards the expulſion of the Danes out of 'this land, which by reaſonable conjecture ſhould be at 'the general avoidance of that nation, by Edward the con'feſſor, king of England, in the year of our lord 1043, 'and before the conqueſt 23 years.' And by the pedigree of the Hampdens it appears, 'that the firſt of the lords of Hamp'den, who is remembered by name, in any author, is one 'Baldwyn, of Hampden, of whom it appeareth by the book 'called doomſday-book (which remaineth in the exchequer, 'containing a ſurvey of all England in the time of the con'queror, and is the moſt ancient record at this day extant) 'that the ſaid Baldwyn was the lord and owner of Hamp'den, whereof, whether ever he was diſpoſſeſſed at the con'queſt, or whether he deceaſed before or after the ſame, is 'unknown; only this is certain, that Oſbert his ſon was re'turned into quiet poſſeſſion thereof, by the twentieth year 'of the conqueror's reign, which was in the year of our 'lord 1086.' The above is extracted from papers, and a very accurate and full genealogy of the Hampdens, new drawn up, and finely illuminated by the order of Griffith, the

Hampdens. Antiquity of the Hampdens.

The genealogy which commences in this Baldwyn, informs us, that his ſon Oſbert was ſucceeded by a ſecond Baldwyn, and he by Robert de Hampden, the father of Symon de Hampden, whoſe ſon, ſir Robert Hampden, married Lora Giffard, the daughter of Walter Giffard, the conqueror's great friend, to whom he granted large poſſeſſions, and created him earl of Buckingham. This may probably account for the Hampdens being one of the very few ancient engliſh families that were permitted to retain their great poſſeſſions under our norman kings: Bartholomew, his ſon, married one of the daughters of Will. Fienleſs, or Fyenes, anceſtor of the late lords Say and Sele, and the lords Dacre of the ſouth, which two marriages greatly enriched and advanced this family; ſir Reginald, the next lord of Great-Hampden, married Agnes, daughter of ſir Ingram Burton: to ſir Reginald ſucceeded ſir Alexander Hampden*, who married Marian, daughter of ſir Brian

---

the grandfather of the patriot, and continued down ſince that time. Both are now poſſeſſed by the right hon. lord viſcount Hampden.

* Sir Alexander Hampden was ſheriff of the counties of Berks and Bedford, in the time of the barons wars, which was

Antiquity of the Hampdens.

Brian Hardeby, knt. the iſſue of which marriage was Alexander, who died unmarried; ſir Reginald, his ſucceſſor, and three daughters. The pedigree from this time is very full, and carried into many collateral branches. Sir Reginald, the ſon, and in the end heir of ſir Alexander, changed the armorial bearings of his

Their arms.

family, which were a raven proper upon a field argent, in the attitude and act of croaking, to argent a ſaltier gules between four eagles, diſplayed azure, keeping the more ancient arms only for ‘ a badge and conniſance, and purtenance for a ſupporter;’ and by the marriage of heireſſes they have quartered the arms of

---

‘ was in the forty-ninth year of the reign of Henry III. ‘ king of England, and in the year 1264; and, as appeareth ‘ by record in the tower, he died the ſame year, during the ‘ ſame troubles; after whoſe death, Alexander, his eldeſt ‘ ſon (who died unmarried) made account to the king of ‘ his *ſherriſe*, and inherited his lands; but ſhortly after the ‘ ſaid Alexander deceaſed without iſſue: the whole inheritance fell to ſir Reginal, ſecond ſon of the ſaid Alexander, ‘ the father’—pedigree of the Hampdens. Sir Alexander was ſheriff of the counties of Bedford and Bucks for three years, commencing 34 Hen. III. for four years from the 43d; and from 47 of the ſame reign, till his death. Fuller's worthies, and Willis's ſurvey of the town hundred, &c. of Buckingham.

Syney, Cavendiſh, Savage, Cave, Symeon, and ſeveral others.

From this Reginald, deſcended a long ſucceſſion of Hampdens, ſeated at the place ſo named in Buckinghamſhire; to which county they have given ſheriffs and members in almoſt a regular ſucceſſion, until they became extinct; nor have they leſs diſtinguiſhed themſelves by arms.

Their riches.

In the fourteenth century, few families were ſo opulent as this; but one of them having the preſumption to ſtrike Edward, prince of Wales, ſon of king Edward III. he was obliged to part with three of his beſt manors, to ſave his hand, which he was adjudged to loſe for that offence; this has given riſe to a rude couplet, ſtill remembered in that part of the kingdom:

Tring, Wing, and Ivengo, did go,
For ſtriking the black prince a blow.

This, though a vaſt loſs, did not prevent the Hampdens being one of the richeſt families in their county; in which, and in ſeveral others, NUM. VII. Hampdens.

Younger branches.

they enjoyed great eſtates: particularly in Eſſex, notwithſtanding ſeveral heireſſes took conſiderable fortunes into other families; and even the younger branches of the Hampdens, were amongſt the greater gentry, ſuch were thoſe of Kembell, Wycomb, Brails, Hartwell, Preſtwood, all in Bucks; Emington, in Oxford; Abingdon, in Berkſhire; with many others*; beſides ſeveral ſettled in London.

A memorable female Hampden.

Of the female Hampdens, none rendered themſelves ſo memorable as Sybel, daughter of John Hampden, eſq. (and aunt to Griffith) who married to —— Penn, eſq. of Penn-houſe. She was appointed nurſe to the prince of Wales, afterwards king Edward VI. a truſt made ſtill more important by the ſituation of the prince, who, in a few days after his birth, loſt the queen, his mother. Mrs.

---

* All the branches of the Hampdens have been long ſince extinct, except thoſe of Abingdon; the preſent repreſentative of them has lately ſold his eſtates there, and removed into Staffordſhire, where he has purchaſed others: probably this is the only family of the name except lord viſcount Hampden's, now remaining; there was a perſon of the name of Hampden, who died at Great-Hampden, laſt year, who was ſupported by the late and preſent lord Hampden.

Penn's

Hampdens. A memorable female Hampden.

Penn's merit, ſhewed itſelf by the favors that were conſtantly beſtowed upon her, by our ſovereigns, Hen. VIII. Edw. VI. Mary I. and Elizabeth. At Penn-houſe, and upon her monument in the chancel of Hampton church, in the county of Middleſex, are honorable memorials of her*.

Having

---

* At Penn-houſe, now the ſeat of mr. Cuzzon, in the dining-room, is the arms of king Edward VI. when prince of Wales, viz. England and France, quarterly, with a label of three points and an ancient crown, or coronet, over it: it was formerly in the nurſery, but removed to its preſent ſituation when great part of the old edifice was taken down, and the remainder repaired. The monument of mrs. Penn, repreſents her effigies in a praying poſture, in the dreſs of the times, laid upon a tomb under a canopy, ſupported by four fluted pillars, with richly engraved pedeſtals; at the head, are the arms of the Penns; at the feet, thoſe of the Hampdens, with many quarterings; upon the back ground, above the effigy, is this inſcription:

Penn here is brot. to Home, the Place of long abode,
Whoſe Vertu guided hathe her Shippe, into ye quyet Rode
A Myrror of Her Tyme, for Virtues of ye mynde
A Matrone ſuch as in her Dayes, the like was herd to finde
No Plant of ſervile Stock, a Hampden by deſcent
Unto whoſe Race 300 Years, hath friendly fortune lent
To Cowrte She called was, to foſter up a king
Whoſe helpinge Hand long lingeringe Sutes, to ſpeedie End
did bring

Twoo

Hampdens.

Their attachment to civil liberty.

Having premiſed thus much of this ancient and venerable family, which produced one of the moſt extraordinary characters this nation ever had, it will now be proper to obſerve, that the Hampdens early diſtinguiſhed themſelves as the friends of civil liberty: ſir Alex. Hampden, of

Twoo Quenes y^{t} Sceptre bore, gave Credyt to y^{e} Dame
Full manye Yeres in Cowrte She dwelte, wthout Diſgrace or Blame
No Howſe ne worldly wealthe, on Earth ſhe did regarde
Before eche Joye, yea & Her Life, Her Prince's Health prefar'd
Whoſe long & loyal Love, with ſkillful care to ſerve
Was ſuch as did, thro' heavenlye Help, Her Prince's Thanks deſerve
Woolde God y^{e} Grounde were grafte wth Trees of ſuch delighte
That idell Braines, of fruitfull Plantes m^{t} find juſt Cauſe to write
As I have plyed my Pen, to praiſe y^{s} Penn withall
Who lyes entombed in y^{s} Grave, untill y^{e} Trompe her call
This reſtinge Place behold, no Subject place to fall
To w^{ch} perforce ye lookers on, your fletinge Bodies ſhall.
Nov$^{r.}$ 6th Day 1562 *.

---

* A drawing of this monument which makes no inelegant picture, hangs up in mr. Cuzzon's library, in Penn-houſe, and by an inſcription upon it, we are informed that it was taken from the monument itſelf in Hampton chancel, by order of one of her deſcendants, Thomas Penn, eſq. ſon of the hon. William Penn, eſq. firſt proprietor of Pennſylvania, in 1768.

Hartwell, knt. for refuſing to contribute to an arbitrary loan, illegally demanded by king Charles I. was impriſoned, but by moving for an *habeas corpus* to the king's bench, releaſed the twenty-ninth of january following: the great Seldon was ſent to the Tower for eſpouſing his cauſe*.

Hampdens. Their attachment to civil liberty.

Griffith Hampden, of Great-Hampden, eſq. grandfather of the patriot, was ſheriff of Buckinghamſhire, 18 queen Elizabeth, and one of the repreſentatives for the ſame county the 27th year of that reign: he is buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, and has this inſcription upon his grave-ſtone:

Griffith Hampden, eſq. grandfather of the patriot.

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF GRIFFITH HAMPDEN ESQVIRE LORD OF GREATE-HAMPDEN & OF ANN HIS

SECOND

---

* Sir Alex. Hampden, of Hartwell, knt. was ſheriff of Bucks 33, and member for that county 43 Eliz. His ſon and heir was Edmund, whoſe two daughters and co-heireſſes, were Margaret, married to Thomas lord viſcount Wenman, a moderate parlementarian; and Mary, to the loyal ſir Alexander Denton, knt. Alexander Hampden, eſq. was impriſoned during life, for engaging in his couſin Waller's plot, and upon whoſe evidence only, he was convicted; he had brought his majeſty's laſt meſſuage to the parlement. Query. Was not he the ſon of ſir Alexander Hampden knt.

NUM. VII

Hampdens.

Griffith Hampden, eſq. grandfather of the patriot.

SECOND WIFE DAVGHTER AND HEIRE OF ANTHONY CAVE OF CHICHLEY ESQVIRE W^{CH}. GRRIFFITH DEPARTED THIS LIFE Y^{E} 27TH OF OCTOB^{R}. 1591. & ANN DECEASED Y^{E} LAST DAY OF DEC^{R}. 1594.

By Ann, Griffith had three ſons and ſix daughters. 1. William Hampden, eſq. his heir; who married the aunt of Oliver lord protector. 2. Sir Edmund Hampden, of Preſtwood, knt. who left deſcendants; but this branch is now become extinct. 3. John, who died in 1578. 4. Elizabeth, married to ſir Jerome Horſy, knt. a member in ſeveral parlements in the reigns of queen Elizabeth and king James I. 5. Dorothy, married to Robert Hatley, eſq. member for the town of Bedford 13 Elizabeth. 6. Ruth, married to ſir Philip Scudamore. 7. Mary, to mr. Ruſſel. 8. Ann, to to Robert Waller, of Agmonſham, eſq. father of the poet. Theſe children are mentioned becauſe of the families that they intermarried with, ſome of whom were great friends to the patriot's deſigns of curtailing the overgrown prerogative; of theſe, the Wallers were particularly conſpicuous; at the head of whom, was the celebrated poet, Hampdens. Griffith Hampden, eſq. grandfather to the patriot.

poet, whoſe father, by a virtuous œconomy, acquired a fortune of 35,000l. per annum, moſt of which was loſt by this his ſon's engaging in a plot to diſarm the contending powers, the king and the parlement, and reſtore the bleeding kingdoms to their preſtine tranquility, and domeſtic harmony. There was alſo another reaſon for mentioning the children of Griffith, the grandfather of the patriot, which was to correct many falſe relations in the hiſtory of the Waller family, given in the poet's works, that he was related to the protector, which is an abſolute miſtake*.

William

---

* The Wallers are originally of Spendhurſt, in the county of Kent. Richard Waller, of that place, eſq. took Charles duke of Orleans priſoner, at the battle of Agincourt, which prince remained at Spendhurſt for twenty-four years: in reward for this, the gallant king Henry V, gave, in addition to his coat of arms, a creſt, viz. the arms of France, hanging by a label upon an oak, or Walnut tree, with this motto, 'hæc fructus virtutis.' Their eſtates at this time was 7000l. per annum. Robert, the poet's father, was deſcended from the above Richard; he married the ſiſter of the patriot Hampden, by whom he had ſeveral ſons and daughters; of the ſons, Edmund, the poet, was the eldeſt; three of whoſe brothers ſettled in Ireland; two of them fell victims to the bloody vindictive iriſh, in the maſſacre of the proteſtants, in 1641. Robert, a third brother, was employed in that kingdom by the protectors, Oliver and Richard, and was anceſtor of the

3 Wallers,

Hampdens. William Hampden, eſq. father of the patriot, and uncle by mar. to Oli. ld. protect.

William Hampden, of Great-Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of Griffith; he married the protector's aunt: no more of his life is known than that he was member of parlement for Eaſtlow, in the county of Cornwall, in the 35th year of the reign of

Wallers, baronets of Ireland. Of the daughters, one married to Adrian Scroope, of Buckinghamſhire, eſq. deſcended from the ancient lords of that name: it was he who interceded with the parlement to permit his brother-in-law, Waller's return to England; but he found no friend to ſave his own life at the reſtoration, at which time he was hanged for condemning king Charles I. to death, and ſigning the warrant for his execution.—Another of the ſiſters of the poet, was married to the equally unfortunate mr. Tompkins, clerk of the council to queen Henrietta-Maria, who died for being in his brother-in-law Waller's plot:—A third ſiſter married to mr. Price, a great parlementarian; it was this ſiſter who betrayed the poet to the parlement.—A fourth ſiſter, Elizabeth, married to Maximilian Pettie, of Thame and Tedſworth, eſq. alſo a friend to the parlement.

What has given riſe to the idea that the poet Waller was a relation of the protector Oliver, was their always calling couſin, a uſual cuſtom at that time, where any family connections were, though the parties were not actually allied; mrs. Waller, the poet's mother, was a loyaliſt, and would often tell Oliver, that things would revert to their old channel, and leave him and his friends in ruin; upon which he would take up a towel, as his cuſtom was, and throw it at her, ſaying, Well, well, aunt (as he uſed to call her) I will not diſpute the matter with you: but when his highneſs

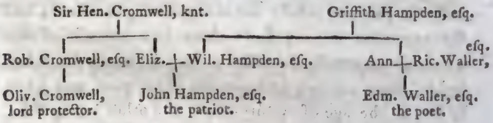
NUM. VII.

Hampdens. Griffith Hampden, eſq. grandfather of the patriot.

of queen Elizabeth: he was buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church: over his grave is a blue marble ſtone, upon which are two braſs plates, one of them has a ſhield of arms, of the Hampdens, with five others, viz. 2. Cavendiſh, 3. Savage,

---

neſs found that 'ſhe was more in earneſt than he in jeſt,' and that ſhe held correſpondence with the royaliſts, he put her under the cuſtody of her daughter Price: but although the protector Oliver, called mrs. Waller aunt, and her ſon, the poet, couſin, yet there was no real relationſhip between them; the patriot, Hampden, indeed was firſt couſin to each, as this ſketch will ſhow.



The family of Waller, deſcended from the poet, ſtill reſides at Baconsfield, in the greateſt affluence.—Edm. Waller, eſq. is maſter of St. Catherine's; his brother, Richard Waller, eſq. is member in the preſent parlement for Agmondſham. At their ſeat, at Baconſfield, is one of the moſt elegant beſt proportioned rooms in the kingdom; and, perhaps, the moſt poetical in the world, built in honor of their anceſtor, the poet, who, as ſuch, is more beloved by them than diſliked, as the diminiſher of the very ſuperb fortune his father bequeathed him. Mrs. Waller was ſo obliging as to ſhew me a miniature of the poet, in the middle age of life, one of his

NUM. VII.

Hampdens. Griffith Hampden, eſq. grandfather of the patriot.

Savage, 4. Sydeny, 5. unknown, fretty, 6. ermines, three whales heads upon a bend, alſo unknown, impaling the arms of the Cromwells; with five other quarterings of the latter family: upon the other plate, below this of the arms, is the following conciſe epitaph:

William Hampden, eſq. &c.

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF WILLIAM HAMPDEN, ESQVIER, LORD OF GRATE-HAMPDEN, SON AND HEIRE

his mother, and one of the beloved Sacariſſa, ſet round with pearls of vaſt value, but ſcarce any when compared with the painting itſelf: ſhe is exquiſitely handſome, and the execution is very fine: there is a portrait of her which is extremely beautiful; but it hangs in a bad light: there are two portraits alſo of the poet, one when he was at the age of twenty-three, the other late in life; the former is intirely unlike the young face given for him in the beſt edition of his works; the print is not half ſo handſome, and the features are intirely different; the other, which exhibits him late in life, in the ſame work, much reſembles the painting of him taken at that period.—It is remarkable, that one of mr. Waller's ſons is very like the poet; the fine black eye runs through the family. Hardreſs Waller, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, and ſir William Waller, knt. a parlement general, were near relations to the poet.—As the above particulars are little known of this celebrated family, no apology, it is hoped, is neceſſary for the length of this note.

OF GRIFFITH HAMPDEN & ANN HIS WIFE, WHICH WILLIAM DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE SECOND DAY OF APRIL, ANNO DOMINI, 1597.

NUM. VII.
Hampdens.
William Hampden, eſq. &c.

Elizabeth, wife of William Hampden, eſq. mother of the patriot, and aunt to Oliver, lord protector.

He married Elizabeth, ſecond daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver, lord protector.—She continued a widow till her death, which was ſixty-ſeven years after her huſband's, and was buried in Great-Hampden church, february 21, 1664-5, having lived to the very advanced age of ninety years. What ſingular revolutions did this lady ſee! ſhe lived under the government of ſix ſovereigns; ſhe ſaw the Tudors expire in the perſon of queen Elizabeth, and the britiſh ſcepters unite in that of James I. but wreſted from the hands of the impolitic Charles I. by his ſubjects, who eſtabliſhed themſelves into a republic, which was broken to pieces by her nephew, Oliver Cromwell, who ſeated himſelf on the throne, with the title of protector, and peaceably bequeathed that dignity to his ſon Richard, her great-nephew, who was ſoon driven again to private life, by the men his father had depoſed; and theſe ſelf-reſtored republicans again diſpoſſeſſed of their uſurpation,

Hampdens.

Elizabeth, wife of William Hampden, eſq. &c.

uſurpation, by the revival of monarchy, in king Charles II. It muſt have been an unhappineſs to her to ſee ſuch a great variety of religious and political ſentiments amongſt her neareſt relations, her father and eldeſt brother, ſir Henry and ſir Oliver Cromwell, knts. were orthodox and loyal; the family ſhe allied herſelf to, her deſcendants, and ſeveral of the younger branches of her own family, the Cromwells, diſliked the eſtabliſhed faith of their country, and ſtrived againſt, and in the end, overturned even monarchy itſelf *.

The children of William Hampden, eſq. by the aunt of Oliver, lord protector.

The iſſue of William Hampden, eſq. by Elizabeth, aunt to Oliver, lord protector, was only two ſons.

John Hampden, eſq. the patriot.

1. John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot, whoſe life is given below, and,

---

* Mrs. Hampden's living ſo long would probably keep the families of Cromwell and Hampden nearer in friendſhip to each other, than otherwiſe they would have been, although there was ſuch a political bond between them. I am led to ſuppoſe this the more, as mrs. Ann Cromwell (perhaps the daughter of ſir Philip Cromwell, knt. vide vol. i. p. 38.) died in London, and was brought from thence and buried at Great-Hampden, june 8, 1669, as appears by the regiſter of that church: there can be but little doubt, but that ſhe conſtantly reſided with the Hampdens, and died at their town houſe.

Hampdens.

Richard Hampden, eſq.

2. Richard Hampden, of Emington, in the county of Oxford, eſq. He was much truſted by the common-wealth, and the protector Oliver, and recommended to the protector Richard, by general Monk, as a proper perſon to be taken into his highneſs's council: perhaps he was raiſed to that honor: he died without iſſue in 1659, and was buried at Great-Hampden.

John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot, firſt couſin to Oliver, lord protector.

John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot, ſon and heir of William, repreſented the borough of Grampound, in the 18th year of king James I.'s reign; Wendover in the two parlements called in the firſt and the third years of the following reign, and the county of Buckingham in the 15th and 16th of the ſame. After ſpending ſeveral years in faſhionable diſſipation, he bent his ſtudy ſolely to ſtop the progreſs of the wild chimera of his ſovereign, to rule by his own arbitrary maxims only: he was the firſt perſon who had courage to ſtand forth the champion of liberty*: this procured him the honourable appellation of the patriot.

---

* Mr. Hampden tried the right of his ſovereign to levy ſhip money.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot, firſt couſin to Ol. lord protect.

In the height of his popularity, and when he was confeſſedly the firſt perſon of his party, both in the ſenate and the camp, as well from the antiquity of his family, their honorable and numerous alliances, the greatneſs of their fortune as from his own wrongs, his courage in ſeeking redreſs, the ſteadineſs and conſiſtency of his conduct in oppoſing the court; to theſe may be added, his fine parts, highly improved by his converſe with great men and good authors, his penetration, ſkill in, and aſſiduity in buſineſs: he received a mortal wound in a trifling ſkirmiſh, at Chalgrove-Field, june 8, 1643, died the 18th, and was buried the 25th following, in the chancel of Great-Hampden church. Echart, in his hiſtory of England, ſays, that he was informed from the beſt authority, that the patriot Hampden's death was occaſioned by the burſting of a piſtol, which belonged to a caſe of piſtols that ſir Robert Pye, his ſon-in-law, had preſented him with; and when ſir Robert went to pay him a viſit in his laſt illneſs, he ſaid, 'Ah, Robin, your unhappy preſent has been my ruin!'

From

Hampdens.

John Hampden, eſq. firnamed the patriot, firſt couſin to Ol. lord protect.

From his profound diſſimulation, it is impoſſible to judge whether to claſs him amongſt the true patriots or incendiaries; time only could have unfolded the myſtery. It is certain, he refuſed every ſolicitation for a reconciliation with offended majeſty, which it has been (though with little reaſon) ſuppoſed he would not have done had he been declared governor to the prince of Wales, and favored with ſome other gratifications; but his conſtantly ſtudying d'Avila's hiſtory of the civil wars in France*, ſhewed that he well knew, that the conteſt between the king and parlement could only be ſettled by hoſtile conqueſt, as both were too much irritated againſt the other, and had too much to gain or loſe, to ſubmit to cool diſpaſſionate reaſon; add to theſe weighty conſiderations, the reſentment he bore to the perſon of the king, for the unjuſtifiable injuries both he himſelf, his neareſt friends, and deareſt intereſts had experienced; and which called for, he thought, their whole force to ſo circumſcribe the royal prerogative, that neither his

---

* From the patriot's always carrying d'Avila's hiſtory of the civil wars in France with him, wherever he went, it was called colonel Hampden's prayer-book.

John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot, firſt couſin to Ol. lord protect.

preſent, or any future ſovereign, ſhould have it in their power, with impunity, to violate the rights of the people; but he knew that haughty monarch would never conſent to the leaſt diminution of abſolute ſway, unleſs compelled to it by being reduced to the moſt abject ſituation that royalty could experience. If he meant to go further, to dethrone the maſter who he looked upon as a tyrant, who had violated the moſt ſacred depoſit that can be placed in the hands of man, and even to annihilate the regal power itſelf; his thoughts probably were theſe, that the king himſelf would never be reconciled, as he had been the firſt to contend his ſovereign's will; and this eſpecially, as his majeſty, from a very ſtrong attachment to arbitrary principles, conſtrued every oppoſition to it rebellion; add to this, he knew Charles's inſincerity, and that his judgment was ſo ſoon biaſed by thoſe who he loved and truſted, that no reliance could be placed in the moſt ſolemn aſſurances, and therefore it would be impoſſible for himſelf to remain in ſafety, whilſt the king continued upon the throne, however lowered it might be; as when once the patriotic phalanx was diſarmed, favorable opportunities might

John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot, firſt couſin to Ol. lord protect.

offer to puniſh them at pleaſure; and a ſucceſſor to the crown would have the ſame ſentiments, becauſe he would think he had ſuffered the ſame loſſes: it is not improbable, therefore, that the penetrating ſteady Hampden, when he drew the ſword, for ever threw away the ſcabbard, and determined that the king, and even monarchy with him, ſhould for ever ceaſe: it may alſo be, that the abuſe of the monarchial power had made him diſlike it, as much as it might occaſion his reverencing a republican form of goverment. Different perſons and parties have had different ſentiments of him: Thompſon has immortalized him as the pureſt patriot: earl Temple has placed him at Stow, amongſt the britiſh worthies: Baxter has gone higher, he has beatified him: he was the oracle of his couſin Oliver Cromwell, afterwards protector, 'who followed his advice whilſt living, and revered his memory when dead.' On the contrary, the friends of king Charles I. have given him the moſt intereſted and vindictive motives; and it muſt be obſerved, that ſir George Crooke, when he declared his judgment to be for him (in oppoſition to the other

Hampdens.

JohnHampden. eſq. firnamed the patriot, firſt couſin to Ol. lord protect.

judges) with reſpect to ſhip-money, yet ſaid, 'that he was a dangerous perſon, and that men 'ought to take heed of him.'

It is ſingular, that there are ſeveral engravings of the celebrated Hampden, though there is not a portrait of him in being: the late mr. Hollis, in vain, endeavoured to obtain one: at Hampden-Houſe (now the ſeat of the right hon. lord viſcount Hampden, heir to his name and eſtates) there is a ſmall buſto of him, in ivory, well executed, and ſuppoſed to have been done in his life-time; it exhibits a thin long viſaged man, with whiſkers; there is the print of the patriot given in Peck, in another apartment, which I carefully examined with this, but there was no reſemblance; the buſt is thinner, and of a more melancholy caſt of features; the noſe is aquiline and bending, almoſt to the upper lip; the engraved portrait of Houbracken is undoubtedly his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, and very like him*.

---

* See the life of the patriot Hampden in the Biographia Britannica, under that article; alſo examine the contemporary authors, Whitlock, Clarendon, Warwick, Ludlow, &c. I have omitted to write the patriot's life, as little new could be given, and for reaſons mentioned in the preface to the firſt volume.

The

NUM.VII. Hampdens.

Eliz. firſt wife of the patriot Hampden.

The patriot married twice; firſt, Elizabeth, ſole daughter and heir of Edmund Symeon, of Pyrton, in Oxfordſhire, eſq. She is buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church; againſt the ſouth wall is a long plain black ſtone, at the top of which are the arms of Hampden impaling Symeon*, and the following inſcription beneath, that ſhews both the time of her death, and gives an eſtimate of her worth, and the value the patriot had for her: it is

TO THE ETERNALL MEMORY
OF THE TRUELY
VERTVOVS AND PIUS
ELIZABETH HAMPDEN, WIFE OF JOHN
HAMPDEN, OF GREAT HAMPDEN, ESQVIER,
SOLE DAUGHTER & HEIRE OF EDMVND
SYMEON, OF PYRTON, IN THE COVNTY
OF OXON, ESQ. THE TENDER MOTHER
OF AN HAPPY OFFSPRING IN 9
HOPEFULL CHILDREN.
In her Pilgrimage
The ſtaie and comfort of her neighbours,
The love and glory of a well ordered family,

---

* The arms of the Symeons are party per feſſe, ſable and argent, a pale, counter-charged; on every piece of the firſt a trefoile ſlipped of the ſecond.

Hampdens. Eliz. firſt wife of the patriot Hampden.

The delight and happineſs of tender Parents,
But a Crowne of bleſſings to a huſband.
In a wife to all an eternal paterne of goodneſſe,
and cauſe of joye whilſt ſhee was.

In her Diſſolvtion
A loſſe vnvalluable to each yet herſelfe
bles't and they recumpenc'd in her
Tranſlation from a tabernacle of claye
and Fellowſhipp wth mortalls to a Celeſtiall
Manſion and Communion wth Deity the
20th day of Auguſt 1634.

JOHN HAMPDEN, HER SORROWFVLL
HVSBAND IN PERPETVALL TESTIMONY
OF HIS CONJVGALL LOVE HATH
DEDICATED THIS
MONUMENT *.

The lady Letitia Vachell, ſecond wife of the patriot Hampden.

The ſecond wife of the patriot was the lady Letitia Vachell, who long ſurvived him. She died in 1666, and was brought from Cooley, by Reading, and buried at Great-Hampden, march 29. She had no child by mr. Hampden. The iſſue by the former wife was nine children.

---

* It was almoſt indiſpenſibly neceſſary to give this inſcription, to clear up ſome miſtakes in the Biographia Britannica.

1. John

Hampdens. Children of the patriot Hampden. Jn. Hampden, eſq.

1. John Hampden, eſq. who died ſome little time before his father; probably either in 1641, or 1642.

Ric. Hampden, eſq.

2. Richard Hampden, eſq. the heir; of whom below.

William Hampden, eſq

3. William Hampden, eſq. no ſooner was this gentleman of age, than he was much truſted and beloved by the protectors, Oliver and Richard Cromwell; he went with a commiſſion into Ireland, and was diſpatched by the lord deputy Henry Cromwell, to the protector Richard with the proclamation that had been iſſued upon his highneſs's acceſſion to his ſovereign dignity. He was returned a member for the borough of Wendover, in the parlement called in 1658-9 by Richard: he died a batchelor, and was buried with his anceſtors, in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, january, 27, 1675-6. A writer, it is not recollected who, ſays, that of the patriot's ſons 'one was a cripple, the other ſomething 'like a lunatic,' but with what truth, is not known.

Eliz. mar. to ſir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath.

4. Elizabeth, married to ſir Richard Knightley, of Fauſley, in the county of Northampton, knt. of

NUM. VII. Hampdens. of the Bath*. She was the favorite daughter of her father, and who he had the unhappineſs to bury.

Ann mar. to ſir Ro. Pye, knt. 5. Ann, married to ſir Robert Pye, of Farrington, in the county of Berks, kt†.

Mary Hampden. 6. Mary, who died a child, buried march 18, 1626-7, at Great-Hampden.

Ruth mar. to ſir John Trevor, kt. 7. Ruth, who married to ſir John Trevor, of Trevallyn, in Wales, knt. anceſtor of the preſent lord viſcount Hampden‡.

Mary mar. to col. Rob. Hammond, and re-mar. to ſir John Hobart, bt. 8. Mary, firſt married to colonel Robert Hammond; after his death ſhe re-married to ſir John Hobart, bart. anceſtor of the preſent earl of Buckinghamſhire§.

Judith Hampden. 9. Judith, died unmarried.

---

* See ſome account of the Knightley family, No. VIII. given in this volume.

† Vide hiſtory of the Pyes, No. IX. in this volume.

‡ Vide the deſcendants of Ruth Hampden, by ſir John Trevor, bart, No. X. in this Volume.

§ Vide ſome account of colonel Robert Hammond, and of ſir John Hobart, bart. and of the deſcendants of the latter by Mary Hampden, No. XI. in this volume.

Hampdens.

The right hon. Rich. Hampden, eſq. a lord of the other houſe, &c.

Richard Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the patriot, was highly valued by his relation Oliver, lord protector, for his father's ſake, and beloved for his own; he was returned one of the five knights for the county of Buckingham, in Oliver's parlement, held in 1656; and ſeveral writers give him amongſt thoſe that were called up to that protector's houſe of lords, Thurloe does not mention him as one of them; but it is by no means improbable that he was afterwards called up to this *other* houſe.

He ſerved in all the parlements of king Charles II. as one of the members for his own county of Bucks; he was ever a ſtrenuous advocate for the bill to exclude the duke of York (afterwards kings James II.) from the throne, very properly ſuppoſing it highly wrong that the imperial crowns of theſe realms ſhould deſcend to a roman-catholic.

This open oppoſing the perſon of James, did not prevent his being elected to ſit in the parlements called by that miſguided king, in his firſt and ſecond years, for the above county.

Finding

The right hon. Rich. Hampden, a lord of the other houſe, &c.

Finding that devoted ſovereign was endeavouring (as he had apprehended he would) the ſubverſion of the conſtitution, he was very forward in effecting the revolution, and engaged many perſons of great worth and intereſt in it; he himſelf was truſted with moſt of the ſecrets attending that very important tranſaction.

In requittal for theſe ſervices, april 8, 1689, he was appointed one of the lords commiſſioners of the treaſury; he was alſo a member for Wendover, in the firſt parlement called by king William and queen Mary; as he was for the county of Bucks, in that aſſembled in the following year; november 19, 1690, he had the chancellorſhip of the exchequer given him in the room of Henry lord de la Mere; and about the ſame time, he was ſworn one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy-council.

Though it is probable that at the time of the reſtoration, he conformed to the eſtabliſhment, yet he was always the patron of the ejected miniſters, to whom he was ever a kind friend. He was buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, january 2, 1695-6. He married Letitia, ſecond of the ſeven daughters of William lord Paget, by whom he had three children.

Children of the rt. hon. Ric. Hampden eſq. Jn. Hampden, eſq.

1. John Hampden, eſq. who ſucceeded to the family eſtate; and whoſe life appears in the following pages.

Richard Hampden.

2. Richard Hampden; who died young.

Iſabella, mar. to ſir Wm. Ellys; hiſt. of their deſcendants.

3. Iſabella, who married to ſir William Ellys, of Wyham and Nocton, both in the county of Bucks, bart*. the iſſue of this marriage was ten children, five ſons, and an equal number of daughters; all of the ſons, though they became men, died unmarried, except his ſucceſſor, William: he had a very large additional fortune from his uncle ſir William Ellys, knt. one of the judges of the common pleas. Sir Richard Ellys, bart. eldeſt ſon of ſir William, the bart. was returned

---

* Sir Thomas Ellys, father of ſir William, was created a baronet, june 30, 1660, for his loyalty, though himſelf and family had been engaged againſt king Charles I. and much attached to the protector Oliver. Sir Thomas was ſprung from an ancient family, long ſeated in Lincolnſhire; he married Ann, daughter of ſir John Stanhope, of Elveſtan, brother to the firſt earl of Cheſterfield, by whom he had ſir William, his ſucceſſor; John Ellys eſq. who died at the age of twenty-four, and was buried in the Temple church, and Jane, who was married to —— Strode, of Barrington, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. by whom ſhe had William Strode, eſq.

NUM. VII. Hampdens. Iſabella, mar. to ſir Wm. Ellys; hiſt. of their deſcendants.

a member for Grantham, in two parlements, and for Boſton, in Lincolnſhire, in three*; he married firſt, the daughter of ſir William Huſſey, bart. and after her death, Sarah, daughter and co-heireſs of Thomas Gould, of Ivor, Bucks, eſq. but having no iſſue from either of his wives, he bequeathed his eſtates, amounting to 4000l. per annum, and his fine ſeat of Nocton, built by his father (after the death of his ſurviving lady) to his relation, the right honorable lord Hobart, afterwards earl of Buckinghamſhire. Sir Richard died, february 14, 1742. The daughters of ſir William were, 1. Ann, married to Edward Cheeke, of Pirgo, in Eſſex, eſq. who died in 1717, having buried all his children †. 2. Iſabella, who married to Richard Hampden, her firſt couſin. 3. Sarah, who died unmarried, february 10, 1735; and two others, who did not live to become women.

---

[*] See more of ſir William, Ellys knt. at the end of this volume, amongſt the protector's great lawyers.

[†] The Cheekes are a very ancient and honorable family, ſir John Cheeke, anceſtor of the above Edward Cheeke, eſq. was preceptor to king Edward VI. Edward's father was colonel Thomas Cheeke, lieutenant of the Tower to king Charles II. and king James II. and nephew to the earl of Oxford, and ſon of ſir Thomas Cheeke, knt. a member of the long parlement, who took the proteſtation in 1641, and the covenant in 1643.

John

Hampdens. John Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the rt. hon. Richard Hampden, eſq.

John Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the right hon. Richard Hampden, eſq. took a ſtill more active part againſt the houſe of Stuart: he had not the coolneſs and deliberation of either his father or grandfather; the want of it involved him in misfortunes, which they, by their prudence, eſcaped: he was amongſt the foremoſt in the oppoſition in both the parlements held in the thirty-firſt of king Charles II.'s reign, and that in the following year: in the two former he was returned a member for the county of Bucks, and in the latter for the borough of Wendover.

In 1683, he was concerned in thoſe practices againſt the licentious court of king Charles II. that ruined the amiable lord Ruſſel; for which he was apprehended; but deſiring not to be preſſed with queſtions, he was ſent to the tower; and, february 6, 1683, he was tried in the king's bench, before that diſgrace to humanity, judge Jefferies.

The court's not being able to produce but a ſingle witneſs againſt him, availed him nothing, though his crime was treaſon, if any

thing;

Hampdens.

John Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the rt. hon. Richard Hampden, eſq.

thing; but as that cannot be proved without two witneſſes, the indictment was laid only for a miſdemeanor; and to enforce the neceſſity of the jury finding the priſoner guilty, Jeffries *judiciouſly* obſerved, that it was neceſſary 'for 'them to bring him in guilty, or they would 'diſcredit all they had done before.' This was, perhaps, more than enough to ſatiſfy their tender conſciences; ſo that upon the ſingle evidence of lord Howard, he was convicted, and the court condemned him to a fine of 40,000l. and to give ſecurity for his good behaviour for life.

Notwithſtanding the enormity of the ſum, he procured his liberty; but it was only to plunge himſelf into new difficulties. No ſooner had the infatuated weak duke of Monmouth landed in England, in 1685, to attempt to dethrone his uncle king James II. than he joined that adventurer; for this he was tried at the ſeſſions of the old bailey, december 30, 1685; at which time he was told, that unleſs he pleaded guilty, he muſt expect no mercy; and knowing that there was no want of legal evidence againſt him, he confeſſed the fact, and begged his life with much meanneſs, for which he never forgave himſelf.

Hampdens. John Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the rt. hon. Richard Hampden, eſq.

To a perſon of mr. Hampden's principles, and his ſufferings under the royal brothers, king Charles II. and king James II. we may ſuppoſe, how deſireable the revolution muſt be. It is obſerveable, that he was the perſon who carried up the reſolution of the commons to the lords, that the throne was become vacant.

His conduct, after that event, was moſt extraordinary; for when king William ſent archbiſhop Tillotſon, to aſſure him, how well he eſteemed him; and that, if he wiſhed to be created either a baron or an earl, he ſhould be either; or if he preferred a penſion, it was at his ſervice; to which he anſwered, 'that he would die a country gentleman, of an ancient family, as he was, which was honor enough for him; and that he would not take the king's money, and the king's ſervants want bread; that he had always ſpoke againſt giving penſions to others, and, at ſuch a time as this, it was oppreſſion; adding, that whilſt he had a roll, or a cann of beer, he would not accept a

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

John Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the rt. hon. Richard Hampden, eſq.

ſixpence of the money of the nation:' yet this gentleman, who ſeemed ſo little to court titles, or value money, was ambitious of honorable employments; and becauſe his majeſty would not give him the poſt of ſecretary of ſtate, he was diſguſted (though he was offered the embaſſy to Spain, which he declined, as unworthy of his ſervices) and was ever after a conſtant oppoſer of the miniſtry with ſir Edward Seymour; but he always diſſented from that gentlemen when the proteſtant intereſt was concerned.

Mr. Hampden had the honor of firſt propoſing the ducheſs of Hanover's being declared heireſs to the britiſh throne, after the deceaſe of queen Ann, then princeſs of Denmark; and this ſo early as 1689*; but the parlement did not eſpouſe his propoſition at that time, though they afterwards adopted that order of ſucceſſion.

His ſpirits were conſtantly depreſſed by his reflecting upon what unmanly terms he received his life from king James II. and not

---

* Mr. Hampden was returned to ſerve in the firſt parlement of king William and queen Mary, for the borough of Wendover; he was alſo in the parlement in the reign of king William III.

John Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the rt. hon. Richard Hampden, eſq.

having the conſolation of religion to fly to, he laid violent hands upon himſelf*. His body was buried in the church of Great-Hampden, with his anceſtors, december 16, 1696.

Biſhop Burnet gives this character of him: 'he was a young man (ſays his lordſhip) of 'great parts, one of the learnedſt gentlemen I 'ever knew; for he was a critic, both in latin, 'greek, and hebrew; he was a man of great 'wit and vivacity, but too unequal in his tem-'per; he had once great principles of religion, 'but he was corrupted by P. Simon's conver-'ſation at Paris.' Mr. Hampden muſt be reckoned amongſt the writers of the laſt century†. He married, firſt, Sarah, ſecond daughter

---

* It has been aſſerted, that he applied to the clergy to know the lawfulneſs of putting an end to his life; and though they all gave their proper ſentiments, yet it was not powerfull enough to prevent his applying a knife to his throat.

† Mr. Hampden wrote 'ſome conſiderations about the 'moſt proper way of raiſing money in the preſent conjunc-'ture, printed about the year 1692; ſome ſhort conſidera-'tions concerning the ſtate of the nation, printed about no-'vember, in the ſame year. He aſſiſted major Wildman, and 'others, in writing, An enquiry, or diſcourſe, between a yeoman

Hampdens.

JohnHampden, eſq. ſon and heir of the rt. hon. Richard Hampden, eſq.

ter of Thomas Foley, of Whitley-Court, in the county of Worceſter, eſq. and widow of Eſſex Knightley, of Fauſley, eſq. She died in 1687, and was buried at Great-Hampden. By her he had two children, Richard, and Letitia. After this lady's death, he re-married Ann Cornwallis, by whom he had John, and Ann. There are portraits of this John and his laſt wife at Hampden-Houſe, by which it appears, they were both remarkably handſome.

Children of JohnHampden, eſq.

Letitia, mar. to John Birch, ſerjeant at law.

1. Letitia, the eldeſt daughter, married to John Birch, ſerjeant-at-law, by whom ſhe had no child.

'yeoman of Kent, and a knight of the ſhire, upon the pro-'rogation of the parlement to the 2d of may, 1693, and the 'king's refuſing to ſign the triennial bill, &c.' His moſt generally known book is obſervation upon mr. Samuel Johnſon's abrogation of king James II. for the uſe of the ducheſs of Mazarine; in which he endeavours to eſtabliſh king William's title under theſe heads; conqueſt, providence, poſſeſſion, and vacancy of the throne by king James's abdication; which is ſufficient to know that he had no proper idea of liberty, as the greateſt tyrant might have uſed the ſame claim to any, or all theſe ways; had he defended it as the voice of the nation with the conſent of parlement, he had ſpoken much more rationally.

Hampdens. Ann, mar. to Thomas Kempthorne, eſq.

Ann mar. to Thomas Kempthorne, eſq.

2. Ann, the half-ſiſter of Letitia, married to Thomas Kempthorne, of Bexley, in Kent, eſq. In the chancel of Great-Hampden church, againſt the north wall, is an elegant monument of various coloured marbles; at the top is an urn, with a wreath of flowers; under it the arms of the Kempthornes (viz. argent three trees vert) impaling thoſe of the Hampdens; beneath are medallions facing each other, inſcribed, THOMAS KEMPTHORNE, ANNA KEMPTHORNE, under which is this inſcription:

Here lie the Remains of THOMAS KEMPTHORNE, *Eſq.*
Who following the Example of his Anceſtors, ſerved
his King and Country in the Royal Navy.
And dyed Commiſſioner of Chatham-Yard, in July 1736.

Alſo, thoſe of ANNE his Wife,
Daughter of JOHN HAMPDEN, of Great-Hampden, *Eſq.*
By ANNE CORNWALLIS, his ſecond Wife.
She dyed in Sept$^{r.}$ 1723.

CHARLOTTE KEMPTHORNE, their only now
ſurviving Child,
Erects & dedicates this Monument with all Duty and
Affection, to the Memory of her Parents.
MDCCLIX.

NUM. VII.

Charlotte mar. to mr. Wakefield.

Charlotte Kempthorne, the eldeſt daughter of this marriage, and in the end ſole heireſs (as Ann, her other ſiſter, died in France, unmarried) gave her hand to a perſon of the name of Wakefield, though then in the humble ſtation of a poſtilion; and at her death, without iſſue, in 1773, ſhe bequeathed him the whole of her fortune, amounting to near 50,000l. he is ſtill living: his virtue deſerved the greateſt gifts of fortune, though his education and ſituation, ſeemed to have precluded him from partaking of them ſo liberally at her hands.

The rt. hon. Ric. Hampden, eſq ſon and heir of John Hampden, eſq.

3. Richard Hampden, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of John, was elected member of parlement in the beginning of the reign of queen Ann, both for the county of Bucks, and borough of Wendover, but made his election for the former; he was alſo returned for the ſame county in 1710, and for Wendover, the eighth of the following reign. As the Hampdens had conſtantly ſhewed themſelves the friends of liberty, and in ſo particular a manner in favor of the houſe of Brunſwick, his majeſty king George I. upon his acceſſion to the britiſh throne, diſtinguiſhed him on

Hampdens.

The rt. hon. Ric. Hampden, eſq. ſon and heir of John Hampden, eſq.

many occaſions; he was appointed march 21, 1718, paymaſter of the navy, and the thirteenth of the ſame month, he was ſworn of his majeſty's moſt honourable privy-council; but theſe were misfortunes, not ſervices to him; for his poſt of paymaſter, giving him the command of the public's money, he imprudently truſted it in the ſouth-ſea ſcheme, and was one of the moſt conſiderable ſufferers, loſing no leſs a ſum than 95,000l. which ſwallowed up the whole of his great eſtate, except eleven hundred a year; that was fortunately ſettled upon mrs. Hampden, his wife: however, to ſave the principal family eſtate of Great-Hampden, the creditors permitted him to exchange the ſettlement from Dunton, to Great-Hampden; mrs. Hampden giving up the former to be ſold. This was a dreadful blow, and robbed this ancient family of many eſtates in the vicinity to that of Great-Hampden; the time of his death cannot be aſcertained, owing to the ſhameful neglect of the laſt rector of the pariſh, who kept no regiſter from the year 1726 to 1750. Richard married his firſt couſin, Iſabella, daughter of ſir John Ellys, bart. by whom he had no iſſue; ſhe remarried to Peter Bradbury, a preſbyterian miniſter,

ter, brother of the famous Thomas Bradbury, once at the head of the diſſenting intereſt.

John Hampden, eſq. half-brother and heir of the right hon. Ric. Hampden, eſq. & laſt of the male line.

4. John Hampden, eſq. the youngeſt ſon of a father of both his names, and half-brother of Richard, ſucceeded him, but not at Great-Hampden till the death of his brother's widow. He was in public employments in ſeveral reigns; was returned a member of parlement for the county of Buckingham 14 of king William III. in the latter end of whoſe reign, or in the beginning of the next, he was deputy to mr. Wyndham, clerk of the *habeas corpus* office: queen Ann appointed him one of her pages of honor, in the firſt and fourth years of that ſovereign's reign, he repreſented Wendover; and the county of Buckingham the ſeventh, and afterwards was returned a member both for Wendover and Berwick upon Tweed, but made his election for the latter. Upon the acceſſion of king George I. he was returned one of the county members for Buckingham; in the late reign, in the years 1734, 1740, and 1747, he was again member for Wendover; and in may, in the following year, he was appointed commiſſary-general of the ſtores for the

Hampdens.

John Hampden, eſq. half brother and heir of the right hon. Ric. Hampden, eſq. & laſt of the male line.

the garriſon of Gibralter. It is ſingular, that though he conſtantly voted with the miniſter, he was ſo well beloved, that he was never oppoſed wherever he put up for. He died a batchelor, at a very advanced age, february 4, 1754, and by his will he bequeathed his eſtates and name to the honorable Robert Trevor, eſq. afterwards lord Trevor, and created viſcount Hampden; and for want of heirs male, to go to the earl of Buckinghamſhire, or his repreſentative.

The late lord viſcount Hampden, in gratitude to him, and to perpetrate the memory of the patriot, and his deſcendants, erected a moſt ſuperb monument of various coloured marbles; it conſiſts of a ſarcophagus, upon the ends of which, ſit two mournful boys, one with the cap of liberty, pointing to his breaſt, the other holding *magna charta*; above is a very large medallion, upon which is given the death of the patriot, or rather his receiving his mortal wound in Chalgrave-field; the village and the church is viſible: he is repreſented as being caught falling from his horſe, which is under a large tree; upon the butt of it, is a ſhield of arms of Hampden, impaling Simeon, and in a ſcroll underneath, *Veſtigia nulla retrorſum.*

Hampdens.

John Hampden, eſq. half brother and heir of the rt. hon. Ric. Hampden, eſq. and the laſt of the male line.

ſum. The tree has five branches; upon the firſt, is a ſingle ſhield of arms of the Knightleys, impaling Hampden: the ſecond branch has ſeven ſhields, 1. Hampden impaling Paget, 2. Hampden, impaling on the dexter, Foley, and on the ſiniſter, Cornwallis, 3. Ellys impaling Hampden, 4. Hampden and Ellys, 5. Kempthorne and Hampden, 6. Birch and Hampden, 7. Hampden alone, for John, in whom the male line became extinct. Theſe two branches appear withered and dead. The third branch has only one ſhield, Pye impaling Hampden, and is given as alive, but cut off to ſhew that there are ſtill deſcendants from this branch. The fifth arm of the tree, has four ſhields, 1. Trevor impaling Hampden, 2. Trevor and Searle, with a baron's coronet over it, 3. Hampden and Trevor, quarterly, for the late viſcount Hampden, before he was a nobleman, and 5. Kruyningin, for the lady of his late lordſhip *. Upon the ſarcophagus is this inſcription;

JOHN

---

* It would be needleſs to particularize to whom each ſhield of arms belonged, as by referring to the preceding pages, the reader cannot but ſatiſfy himſelf. It is ſomething remarkable that no notice is taken of the Hobart family, now earls of Buckinghamſhire, though they are deſcended

Hampdens. John Hampden, eſq. half brother and heir of the rt. hon. Ric. Hampden, eſq. and the laſt of the male line.

JOHN HAMPDEN,
XXIIIIth hereditary Lord of GREAT-HAMPDEN,
& Burgeſs for Wendover in three Parlements,
dyed unmarried Febry 4th MDCCLIV. aged 58.
Having bequeathed his Eſtates & Name
To his Kinſman *THE* HONBLE. ROBT. TREVOR,
(now HAMPDEN)
Son of *THE RT. HONBLE.* THOS. *LORD* TREVOR,
Son of *THE RT. HONBLE.* SIR JOHN TREVOR,
by RUTH Daughter of JOHN HAMPDEN,
Slain in CHALGRAVE-FIELD,
MDCXLIII.
ROBT. HAMPDEN
Dedicates this Monument
With all due veneration
To His GREAT-GRANDFATHER's
& to his BENEFACTOR's
Memories*.

ſcended from a daughter of the patriot Hampden, and may by the limitation in the will of the laſt John Hampden, eſq. ſucceed to the eſtate; if that ſhould be the caſe, perhaps, if they can find room, they may add a ſixth branch.

---

* The hiſtory of the Hampdens is taken from original papers communicated in the moſt obliging manner by the right honorable lord viſcount Hampden, and doctor Moſs; the regiſter and funeral monuments at Great-Hampden; Willis's ſurvey of the town, &c. of Buckingham; Willis's not. parl. Prynne's brevia parl. rediviva; Fuller's worthies; a variety of hiſtories during the inter-regnum; ſecret hiſtory of Europe; ſeveral lives of Oliver lord protector, &c.

No. VIII.

A ſketch of the family of Knightley, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of ſir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath, to Elizabeth, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

NU. VIII. Knightleys. Their origin.

THE Knightleys are originally from Staffordſhire, taking their name from a manor ſo called, in that county, which they have poſſeſſed ever ſince the norman conqueſt; at that time Rinaldus, one of the followers of king William I. had a grant of it; but they removed to Fauſley, in the county of Northampton, in 1415, when ſir Richard Knightley, knt. purchaſed that manor. The Knightleys bear for their arms quarterly ermine, and or, three pales, gules, and quarter many others.

There is no private family in the kingdom has given more knights; none which has been more numerous in its branches; ſome of them have almoſt rivalled the eldeſt in conſequence, and that ſettled in France ſurpaſſed them, having many centuries ago been declared noble; the alliances they have contracted have been equal

Knightleys.

equal to themſelves, and the many high offices held by them in the ſtate, have been exceeded only by the very large poſſeſſions they have conſtantly had.

Their religious and political ſentiments.

This family very early took exceptions to the church government, and diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the moſt ſtriking manner in their endeavours to check the power of the royal houſe of Stuart, who threatened to extinguiſh the few liberties the haughty Plantagenets left, and even dared to ſhake thoſe chains the former ſo openly were riveting.

Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath.

Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath, lord of the manor of Fauſley, was one of the richeſt private ſubjects of his time, having landed property to the amount of 13,000l. per annum; he had an extreme averſion to the hiarchy, and to the decent ceremonies of the church of England, and would have wiſhed to have gone after his relation ſir Thomas Knightley, knt. ſerjeant at law (one of king Henry VIII.'s head commiſſioners for inſpecting religious houſes) in depriving all dignified eccleſiaſtics of their honors and emoluments, and have

Knightleys. Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath.

have levelled all to the genevan plainneſs; it is the more to be wondered at, as he ſpent his youth in gaiety and diſſipation; his attachment to calviniſm, however, gradually grew till his zeal, or rather enthuſiaſm, at length gained the aſcendancy of him ſo far, as to make him exceed his prudence; for upon a nice ſcrutiny, from whence ſo many dangerous libels againſt the church iſſued, they were, with much difficulty, diſcovered to have been printed in a room at the top of a ſmall turret at Fauſley, and was approachable only by a winding corkſcrew ſtair-caſe; for this offence his ſovereign, queen Elizabeth, ſummoned him before the ſtar-chamber, where he was deeply fined; but here he met with a friend, where he could only have expected an enemy, and this was archbiſhop Whitgift, who, though it was chiefly againſt his grace that theſe pamphlets were written, ſued for, and obtained his pardon. This did not win him over to love his mother church, for he ſtill kept with her implacable foe, the puritans. He, with ſir Francis Haſtings, petitioned the parlement for a toleration of popery, for the ſame reaſon that king James II. wiſhed to give liberty of conſcience to the preſbyterians,

Knightleys.

Sir Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath.

preſbyterians, and on the ſame account it was refuſed. So far did his diſlike to the eſtabliſhed church carry him, that he left the patronage of his livings to truſtees for ever, who ſhould, upon every vacancy to an advowſon, appoint four perſons, out of which his heirs ſhould name one: this was laying a burden upon his poſterity, which he himſelf could not bear; however, the reſtoration effectually obliged theſe truſtees to name none but thoſe who would ſubſcribe to the articles; ſo that, ſince that time, though the truſtees ſtill continue, yet their power is entirely nominal. Sir Richard ſat in ſeveral parlements in the reign of queen Elizabeth, and in the firſt of that of king James I. His death happened in 1615. He married, firſt, Mary, daughter of William Fermor, of Eaſton-Newton, eſq. by whom he had two ſons and one daughter; and after her death he re-married the lady Elizabeth, ſixth daughter of the great duke of Somerſet, protector to his nephew king Edward VI. ſhe died in 1602, and is buried with ſir Richard, at Nocton*. The iſſue of this marriage was ſir

---

* There are two portraits of ſir Richard Knightley, knt. and the lady Elizabeth Seymour, at Fauſley; under his are ſome

NU. VIII.

Knightleys.

Sir Richard Knightley, knt. of the bath.

ſir Seymour Knightley, and ſix other ſons ; yet the male line became extinct in this branch, in a very few years, this is the more to be wondered at, as moſt of the ſons of the ſecond marriage had male iſſue. Upon failure of the name in his deſcendants, the eſtate at Fauſley came to,

Richard Knightley, eſq.

Richard Knightley eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of Thomas Knightley, of Burgh-hall*, in the county of Stafford, eſq. diſtantly allied to ſir Richard Knightley, knt. of the Bath ; he was probably the Richard Knightley eſq. who was member of parlement for the county of Northampton 21 of king James I. ſheriff for the ſame ſhire the firſt of king Charles I. and one of the repreſentatives for it in the parlement called in the third year of the ſame reign ; he was one of the moſt zealous of all the patriots againſt the prerogative, wiſhing nearly to annihilate it ; it was at his houſe that the plan of retrenching that dreaded monſter's power, was formed, which was to be effected by taking away

---

ſome lines expreſſive of his early gaiety, and the ſeverity of his ſentiments in his old age.

* Burgh-Hall, in Gnoſall, in Staffordſhire, came to the Knightleys many centuries before, by the marriage of a Knightley with an heireſs of the De Burghs.

Knightleys.

Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath.

from the crown the right of making peace or war; veſting the militia in the parlement; which great body was to have the diſpoſal of all places of truſt and profit, and the royal revenues were to be placed in the hands of four ſeveral councils, appointed by, and accountable to the parlement, which was to meet every year without writs or ſummons from the ſovereign.

He was no better pleaſed with the hiarchy and church worſhip than he was with the regal power; Ball was patronized by him to write 'his friendly grounds, tending to a ſeparation, 'in a plain and modeſt diſpute, touching the 'unlawfulneſs of a ſtinted liturgy, and ſet form 'of common prayer; communion in mixed aſ'ſemblies, and the primitive ſubject and firſt re'ceptacle of the power of the keys, &c. printed 'at Cambridge in 1640.' It is much more to his credit, that he preſented the worthy and learned doctor Dod* to his living of Fauſley.

---

* Doctor Dod was preſented to Fauſley the latter end of the reign of king James I. 'where his hoſpitality and cha'rity were ſo great, that there was not a poor body left in 'his neighbourhood, he having put them all in a way to 'live.

Mr. Knightley died in 1650, aged 70. Jane, his widow, the daughter of ſir Edward Littleton, of Pillaton-Hall, in the county of Stafford, bart. died in 1657, alſo aged 70, by whom he had nine ſons and four daughters; his eldeſt ſon and heir was,

Sir Richard Knightley, knt of the bath, who mar. Eliz. the eldeſt dr. of the patr. Hampden, and couſin to Oliver, lord protect.

Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath: he was returned a member for the town of Northampton, in the parlements called in the 15th and 16th years of the reign of king Charles I. and was as ſtrenuous againſt the encroachments of that miſguided prince, as his father; took the covenant, and was one of the committee of the parlement navy; yet he revolted at the idea of the violent death of his ſovereign, for which he was ſecluded, with many others, from ſitting in the houſe of commons; but when he ſaw monarchy, though by another name, reſtored in the Cromwells, he became an obedient (probably a ſatisfied) ſubject: he was appointed by the protector

---

'live. He was the puritan-cavalier; for though he never 'much liked the epiſcopal government when it proſpered, 'yet he was faithful to it when it ſuffered, declaring againſt 'the ſcandalous rebellion of the puritans.'

Oliver,

Knightleys. Sir Richard Knightley, &c.

Oliver, one of the aſſeſſors of the monthly taxes, to be raiſed in his own county of Northampton, which he repreſented in the parlement called by the protector Richard, in 1658-9. Upon the ruin of that ſhort governing prince, he ſhewed his attachment to the exiled king; for he was one of the council of ſtate in 1660, which greatly promoted that event: at the reſtoration he was received with much grace by his majeſty, who, juſt preceding his coronation, created him one of the knights of the bath: he did not long ſurvive this honor, dying june 29, 1661, and was buried near his father, and many of his anceſtors*, in Fauſley church. A ſimilarity in ſentiments, and an equality in families, brought the Knightleys acquainted with the Hampdens, and procured an alliance between them, as he married Eliza-

---

* Beſides the Knightleys of Fauſley, and ſome branches in Northamptonſhire, there were in the middle of the laſt century very opulent families (all deſcended from thoſe of Staffordſhire) in the counties of Hartford, Eſſex, Warwick, and Middleſex; the two former were great friends to the parlement cauſe; thoſe of Offchurch, in Warwickſhire, were created baronets in 1660, and ſir Edward Knightley, of London and Middleſex, knt. was ſet down as one who was to have been created a knight of the royal oak.

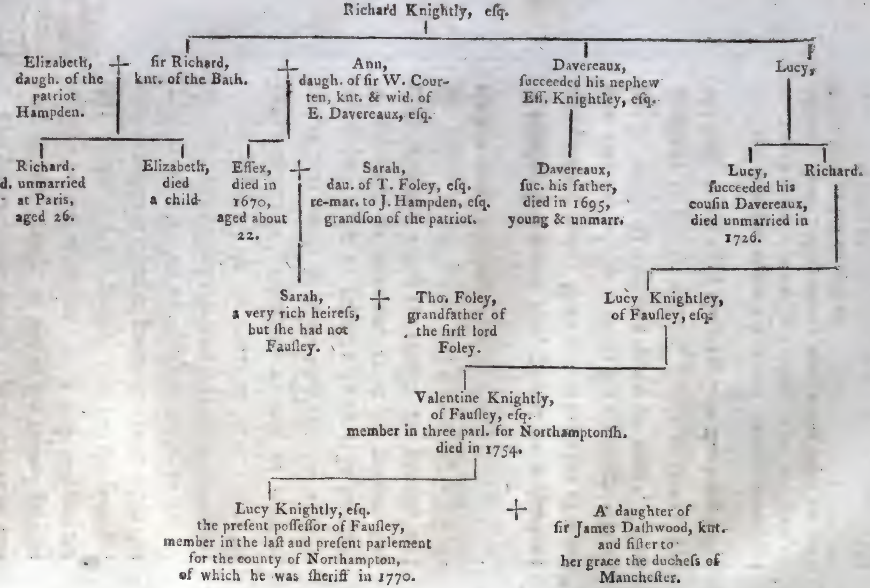
NU. VIII.

Knightleys. Sir Richard Knightley, &c.

beth, the eldeſt daughter of John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, Bucks, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot; by which marriage he became allied to that of the protectorate houſe of Cromwell. This union gained a vaſt acceſſion of family intereſt againſt the royal power, and greatly contributed to make that already dreadful combination ſtill more forciby felt. After this lady's death, he re-married Ann, one of the daughters of ſir William Courten, knt. and relict of Eſſex Devereaux, eſq. ſon and heir of ſir Walter Devereaux, knt. ſhe died february 5, 1702, at the advanced age of 88*. The following pedigree of the Knightleys will ſhew their deſcent, ſo far as relates to the ſucceſſion of the Fauſley eſtates.

---

* Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath, beſides Eſſex, his ſon and heir by his laſt lady, had Elizabeth, married to ſir Edward Seabright, bart. anceſtor of the preſent ſir John Seabright, bart. and by females to the preſent baronets, Broughton and Hill, of Hewkeſton; and Jane, married to ſir Thomas Delves, bart.


Richard Knightly, eſq.
Elizabeth, daugh. of the patriot Hampden.
ſir Richard, knt. of the Bath.
Ann, daugh. of ſir W. Courten, knt. & wid. of E. Davereaux, eſq.
Davereaux, ſucceeded his nephew Eſſ. Knightley, eſq.
Lucy.
Richard. d. unmarried at Paris, aged 26.
Elizabeth, died a child
Eſſex, died in 1670, aged about 22.
Sarah, dau. of T. Foley, eſq. re-mar. to J. Hampden, eſq. grandſon of the patriot.
Davereaux, ſuc. his father, died in 1695, young & unmarr.
Lucy, ſucceeded his couſin Davereaux, died unmarried in 1726.
Richard.
Sarah, a very rich heireſs, but ſhe had not Fauſley.
Tho. Foley, grandfather of the firſt lord Foley.
Lucy Knightley, of Fauſley, eſq.
Valentine Knightly, of Fauſley, eſq. member in three parl. for Northamptonſh. died in 1754.
Lucy Knightly, eſq. the preſent poſſeſſor of Fauſley, member in the laſt and preſent parlement for the county of Northampton, of which he was ſheriff in 1770.
A daughter of ſir James Daſhwood, knt. and ſiſter to her grace the ducheſs of Mancheſter.

NU. VIII.

Knightleys. Sir Richard Knightley, &c.

The preſent moſt worthy repreſentative of this very ancient family, is one of the richeſt private ſubjects in the kingdom; it is with indignation that we ſee ſo many perſons raiſed to the peerage, who have ſcarce a ſingle pretenſion to it, when this gentleman, who has an equitable claim to one of the oldeſt titles that have been created (Fitzwarren) is not called up to the houſe of lords. But his independence of principles, as well as fortune, makes him refuſe to more than aſk, for what he has a juſt right to expect; as he is in his public capacity, as virtuous, as in his private one, truly amiable, being the friend, the patron, and the father of the poor, and diſtreſſed, in his extenſive neighbourhood.

Fauſley is a grand ſeat, placed in a ſpacious and pleaſant park; there are three pieces of water near the houſe, one of them is very large, covering as much as eighteen acres of land*. The ſtructure is partly ancient, partly modern; the old hall, is perhaps, the largeſt in the kingdom;

---

* Mr. Pennant, in his laſt work, certainly overlooked the largeſt piece of water at Fauſley, as he acquaints us, there are ſome trifling ones; none of the three are very ſmall, but one is a noble ſheet.

the

NU. VIII.

Knightleys. Sir Richard Knightley, &c.

the windows of which, are almoſt filled with ſhields of arms of the Knightleys, and their alliances; it is ſingular, that one of them is exactly over the fire-place. The modern ſuite of rooms are very commodious. and the preſent poſſeſſor has ornamented them in a moſt elegant manner. The family pictures are ill preſerved, the other portraits, which are worthy attention, are thoſe of Calvin, dr. Dod, and lord Grey of Groby, with his page; the two laſt are very fine paintings.

---

* This ſketch of the family of Knightley, is taken from records at Fauſley; and particularly from an invaluable genealogy, commencing at the conqueſt, and continued down till the year 1616; it is the moſt complete, and the fulleſt I ever ſaw; this, with whatever elſe moſt worthy attention, was ſhewn me by Lucy Knightley, eſq. in a manner that will ever lay me under the greateſt obligations. Erdſwick's hiſtory of Staffordſhire; various hiſtories of England; Willis's not. parl. Dugdale's Warwickſhire; mag. brit. Neal's hiſtory of the puritans; biſh. Madox's reply to Neal; peerage; baronetage; &c.

No. IX.

The Hiſtory of ſir Robert Pye, knt. allied to the protector Oliver, by marrying Ann daughter of John Hampden, eſq. ſirnamed the patriot.

NUM. IX.

Pyes. Antiquity, arms, &c.

THE Pyes were ſeated at Farringdon, in the county of Berks, deſcended of a very ancient family, who bore for their arms, ermine, a bend fuſilly; they were warm in their zeal in in the cauſe of liberty.

Hiſt. of ſir Ro. Pye, kt. ſon-in-law to the patriot Hampden, & couſin by mar. to Oli. lord protect.

Sir Robert Pye*, knt. who married the patriot's daughter, was ſon (if not grandſon) of a knight of both his names; either he or his father was member for Woodſtock in the long-parlement, but it is probable it was himſelf, as upon the breaking out of the civil wars, he went into the parlement army, and became a colonel of horſe, in general Fairfax's regiment; he gave 1000l. towards quelling the iriſh rebellion: in the year 1645, he was at the ſeige of Briſtol, and was one of thoſe who ſigned the ſummons for prince Ru-

pert

---

* The names of Robert Pye, eſq. and ſir Robert Pye, knt. occur often in the reigns of king James I. and king Charles I. as members of parlement; as does that of Walter.

Pyes. Life of ſir Ro. Pye, kt. ſon-in-law of the patriot Hampden, &c.

pert to ſurrender that city; and in the ſame year, was one of the commiſſioners at the treaty of Uxbridge; and though he had been ſteady to the parlement intereſt, and performed ſeveral gallant actions in their ſervice; particularly at the taking of Taunton; yet, becauſe he was known to wiſh for a reconciliation between the king and parlement, he was, in 1648, ſecluded from the houſe of commons. During the commonwealth he was neglected, but in the protectorate of his relation Oliver, he was employed and truſted by him; yet, he engaged in an attempt to reſtore the king, and was made one of the treaſurers to apply ſuch money as was ſent for that purpoſe. In february 1660, he was ſent to the Tower, by the reſtored commonwealth, for ſetting out a declaration for a free parlement, but he had the courage to move for an *habeas corpus*: Newdigate, judge of the upper-bench, demanded of the commonwealth counſel, what objection they had to the motion? and they replying they had none: that judge ſaid, 'if you have none, I have, 'for as ſir Robert was committed by an order of 'parlement, this court, as an inferior one, cannot 'diſcharge him.' But as the republican intereſt ſoon

NUM. IX. ſoon after expired, he obtained his liberty, and was looked upon with much favor by king Charles II.

Pyes. Hiſt. of ſir Ro. Pye, kt. &c.

Sir Robert, had, it is thought, a ſon of both his names, and alſo knighted; there are ſtill deſcendants of the father. I have been informed they were diſappointed in not having, at leaſt, a ſhare in the Hampden eſtates, upon failure of heirs male in that family. Robert-Hampden Pye, eſq. a few year ago, married mrs. Campbell, by whom he has had children*.

No. X.

The hiſtory of the family of Trevor, now Hampden, deſcended from Ruth, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden, eſq. and couſin of Oliver lord protector.

NUM. X.

Trevors. Antiquity of the Trevors.

THE family of Trevor, is one of the moſt ancient and noble in Wales; their pedigree is carried up higher than the time of king Arthur; and it is ſaid, that their anceſtor, Kariodock

---

* The hiſtory of ſir Robert Pye, knt. is taken chiefly from cotemporary authors.

Wrech fras, was in that king's reign, earl of Hereford and Marcheògein. Tudor Trevor, earl of Hereford, ſon of Rheingar, and grandſon of Kariodock, married Ankaret, daughter of Howel Dha ap Kadell, prince of North Wales.

Trevors.

Antiquity of the Trevors.

The deſcendants of this marriage are branched out into a prodigious number of families, which, like moſt of thoſe in Wales, are more known by their arms*, than their names; but even from the time of John, who firſt took the ſirname of Trevor, in the reign of king Henry VII. many moſt reſpectable families in Wales, England, and Ireland, are known by the name of Trevor, and particularly, the noble one of Trevor, viſcounts Dungannon, in Ireland.

John Trevor, of Brynkynate, eſq. who firſt aſſumed a ſirname, had five ſons, all of whom, were founders of diſtinct branches. Richard, the third of them, by marrying an heireſs, became poſſeſſed of the manor of Allington, and was father of John Trevor, of Allington, eſq. whoſe eldeſt ſon, was alſo John, ſeated at the ſame place; as was his eldeſt ſon, likewiſe named John, who became

---

* The arms of Trevor, are, party perbend, ſiniſter, ermine and ermines, a lion rampant or.

Trevors.

Antiquity of the Trevors.

became the father of four ſons, who all received the honor of knighthood[*]. Sir John Trevor, the ſecond of them, was ſeated at Trevallyn, in the county of Flint; he was knighted at Windſor, june 7, 1619: and by Margaret, daughter of Hugh Trevanion, in the county of Cornwall, eſq. he had ſir John, his heir, who married the patriot's daughter, and ſeveral other children[†].

From this conciſe account of the Trevors, it may be expected, that an alliance was deſirable from any family; the patriot Hampden, particularly thought it ſo, not only for their intereſt in England, but for their command of ſo large a part of Wales; their very numerous, and great family connexions; the political ſentiments that were almoſt common to all of them; and, what perhaps, was ſtill more intereſting to the patriot, the vaſt ſway they bore in the houſe of commons, having, beſides ſeveral members allied to them by marriage, no leſs than five of their own name in parlement; of which, ſir John, of Trevallyn, knt. was one, and his eldeſt ſon, of both his names, another.

---

[*] The four ſons of John Trevor, of Allington, eſq. were ſir Richard Trevor, of Allington, knt. who left four daughters, his co-heireſſes. Sir John, of whom in the following pages. Sir Sackville; and ſir Thomas, chief baron of the exchequer; he was impeached in 1641, but extricated himſelf with very great honor, and died in march 1656-7; Lloyd has written his life. His ſon and heir was ſir Thomas, created a knight of the Bath, at king Charles I.'s coronation, and a baronet in 1641, which title, for want of male iſſue, became extinct at his death.

[†] The other children of ſir John Trevor, knt. were, Charles, William, and Richard, and three daughters; Ann married to Robert Weldon, of London, eſq. Jane, to ſir Francis Compton, knt. fifth ſon of Spencer, earl of Northampton; and Elizabeth to William Maſham, eſq. eldeſt ſon of ſir William Maſham, bart. anceſtor of the lord Maſhams.

Trevors.

Antiquity of the Trevors.

It was this ſir John Trevor, junior, knt. (then only mr. Trevor) and his deſcendants, that I ſhall particularly treat of, as from the political reaſons before enumerated, and the private amiable virtues of himſelf, and his family, the patriot fixed upon him for the huſband of Ruth, his fourth daughter, by which he greatly ſtrengthened that union of families, which firſt, under himſelf, and then the Cromwells at their head, endeavoured, and, in the end, overturned one of the moſt ancient, and moſt reſpectable monarchies in the world, and in its place, ſubſtituted a new form of government, which was at firſt pretty

The rt. hon. ſir John Trevor, kt. mar. to Ruth, dau. of the patriot Hampden.

evenly divided amongſt this allied aſſociation, but in the end fell only to one family.

Trevors.
The rt. hon. ſir John Trevor, knt. mar. Ruth, dr. of the patriot Hampden.

Sir John and his father were particularly truſted by the protectors, Oliver and Richard: he certainly was more inclined to a monarchy than a republic; and, therefore, it cannot be wondered at, that he ſhould be better pleaſed to ſee a family, to whom he was known, allied to, and truſted by, upon the throne, than another, who he could not expect would have that partiality for him: but when his favorite intereſt was entirely deſtroyed, he wiſhed for a reſtoration of the royal line far ſooner than the eſtabliſhment of a republic, and he had the happineſs either to ſatisfy his majeſty, at the reſtoration, of his attachment to his perſon and government, ſo that he entirely forgot that ever he had been diſloyal; or, which is more probable, Charles was willing to win over ſo powerful a family to his intereſt; for which reaſons, he conferred the honor of knighthood upon him; and, in 1668, ſent him ambaſſador to the court of France; upon his return in the ſame year, he was ſwore one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy council, and appointed one of the principal ſecretaries of ſtate; whilſt he held this office, he was attacked by a fever, which, in the evening of the ſixth day, carried him off, may 28, 1672, in his 47th year of his age; his remains were depoſited in St. Bartholomew's church, in Smithfield: his father ſurvived him about a year. By lady Ruth, his wife, the daughter of the patriot, he had five ſons.

Trevors. The rt. hon. ſir John Trevor, knt. mar. Ruth, dr. of the patriot Hampden.

1. John Trevor, eſq. who ſucceeded, upon his grandfather's death, to the eſtate of Trevallyn, by Elizabeth, daughter of —— Clarke, eſq. and widow of —— Morley, of Glynd, in Suſſex, eſq. he had two ſons and two daughters; 1. John-Morley Trevor, of Glynd Stammerton, eſq. who ſucceeded to the family eſtate in Wales, and repreſented the county of Suſſex, and the borough of Lewes, in ſeveral parlements: he died in april, 1719, and was ſucceeded by another John-Morley Trevor, eſq. who was alſo a member for Lewes, and was, in the late reign, a lord of the admiralty: he married a daughter of ſir Thomas Frankland, bart. and died in 1743: this laſt John-Morley Trevor had a ſiſter, married to captain Boſcawen. 2. Thomas. 3. Elizabeth, married

John Trevor, eſq.

to

NUM. X. Trevors. John Trevor, eſq.

to David Polhill, of Otford, in Kent. eſq. and 4. Arabella, who was twice a wife; firſt to Robert Heath, of Lewes, in Suſſex, eſq. and ſecondly, to colonel Edward Montague, only brother to George, earl of Halifax.

Sir Thomas Trevor, knt. created lord Trevor.

2. Sir Thomas Trevor, knt. afterwards lord Trevor, of whom hereafter.

Richard Trevor.

3. Richard Trevor.

Hampden Trevor.

4. Hampden Trevor.

Edward Trevor.

5. Edward Trevor. The names of theſe three younger ſons of ſir John are only mentioned; ſo that, whether they became men, or whether they lived ſingle, or married, it cannot be aſcertained.

Thomas, 1ſt lord Trevor.

Sir Thomas lord Trevor, the ſecond ſon of ſir John Trevor, was himſelf alſo knighted by king William III. in october, 1692. He entered himſelf a ſtudent in the Inner Temple, and in the ſame year in which he was knighted, he was made ſolicitor-general, and in the following one attorney-general. It muſt be obſerved, that the Trevors, as friends to the freedom of the

Trevors.

Thomas, 1ſt lord Trevor.

the ſubject, were greatly in favor at the revolution; for, beſides the ſolicitor-general, ſir John Trevor, knight, who had been ſpeaker of the houſe of commons in 1685, was again choſen in 1690: another of this name was maſter of the rolls, and ſeveral in inferior places. June 29, 1701, ſir Thomas was called to be a ſerjeant-at-law; and the fifth of july following, appointed lord-chief-juſtice of the common-pleas: queen Ann, ſeptember 25, 1710, placed him at the head of the law, by declaring him lord-chancellor; january 1, in the following year, her majeſty called him up to the houſe of peers, by the title of lord Trevor, of Bromham, in the county of Bedford: in the following reign the royal favor ſtill continued to him; for, march 6, 1725-6, he was appointed lord-privy-ſeal; and may 31, 1727, one of the lords-juſtices of Great-Britain: his late majeſty king George II. upon his acceſſion, again conſtituted him lord-privy-ſeal; and may 8, 1730, he was made preſident of the moſt honorable privy council, in which elevated ſituation he died, june 19 following, in the ſeventy-ſecond year of his age, and was buried at Bromham. It may be a difficult

Trevors.

Thomas, 1ſt lord Trevor.

queſtion to anſwer, whether he was moſt unfortunate in the commons indignation who expelled him, or happy in the love of ſo many princes; the latter certainly obliterates all traces of the criminality ſuſpected by the former; as he had the honor of being employed by four ſucceeding kings, in whoſe ſervice he roſe higher in each reign, and left his family both ennobled and enriched. His lordſhip was fellow of the royal ſociety, and governor of the charter houſe. He married firſt, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Searle, of Finchley, in the county of Middleſex, eſq. and after her death he re-married Ann, daughter of colonel Robert Weldon, of London, and widow of ſir Robert Bernard, bart. The iſſue of the firſt marriage was two ſons, and three daughters; of the laſt, three ſons.

Thomas, 2d lord Trevor.

1. Thomas, ſecond lord Trevor; his lordſhip died march 22, 1733, and was buried alſo at Bromham. By his lady, Elizabeth, daughter and ſole heir of Timothy Burrel, of Chuckfield, in Suſſex, counſellor-at-law (which lady died auguſt 27, 1734) he had an only daughter, who married to Charles, duke of Marlborough; the duke died october 20, 1758, her grace october, 2, 1761.

Their

Trevors.

Thomas 2d lord Trevor.

Their iſſue, was George, the preſent duke of Marlborough, born january 26, 1738, and married auguſt 23, 1762, the lady Caroline Ruſſell, daughter of John duke of Bedford, by whom his grace has George, marquis of Blandford, the lady Caroline, and the lady Elizabeth. 2. Lord Charles, born march 31, 1740, member for the county of Oxford, a privy counſellor, and verdurer of Wichwood foreſt: by the lady Vere, he has two ſons, George, and Charles. 3. Lord Robert, born may 8, 1747; member for Woodſtock. 4. The lady Diana, firſt married to lord viſcount Bolingbroke, ſince to Topham Beauclerk, eſq; and 5. the lady Elizabeth, married to Henry earl of Pembroke.

John, 3d lord Trevor.

2. John, who ſucceeded to the barony of Trevor of Bromham; he was bred up to the law, and in the life-time of his brother, a welch judge; his lordſhip married may 31, 1731, Elizabeth, daughter of that celebrated wit, ſir Richard Steele, knt. by whom he had an only daughter, Diana; this nobleman died ſeptember 27, 1764, and her ladyſhip in december 1769.

Ann.

3. Ann.

NUM. X.

Trevors. Letitia, mar. to Pet. Cock, eſq.

4. Letitia, married to Peter Cock, of Camberwell, in the county of Surry, eſq.

Elizabeth.

5. Elizabeth.

Rob. viſc. Hampden.

6. Robert Trevor, afterwards Hampden, firſt lord viſcount Hampden.

Richard ld. biſhop of Durham.

7. Richard, who was ſucceſſively biſhop of St. David's, Bath and Wells, and laſtly, of Durham. His lordſhip, after a moſt exemplary life, died with the greateſt reſignation and compoſure, june 9, 1771, in the ſixty-fourth year of his age, and was privately buried (by his own deſire) in the church of Glynd, in Suſſex, which he had rebuilt. His lordſhip never married *.

Edward.

8. Edward, died young.

Rob. ld. viſc. Hampden.

Robert Trevor, born in 1718, who was the third, but eldeſt ſon of Thomas, lord Trevor, by his ſecond lady; he, in compliance with the will of his relation, John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, Bucks, eſq. took the name and armorial

---

* There is an account of the exemplary death and character of biſhop Trevor, printed in the private preſs of my ingenious and worthy friend, George Allen, of Darlington, eſq. to which is prefixed, a good engraving of his lordſhip, by Collyer, from a painting of Hutchinſon.

NUM. X.
Trevors.
Rob. ld. viſ. Hampden.

armorial bearings of that family; for which he inherited the eſtate of that ancient houſe. In the year 1739, he was appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary at the Hague; in 1746, or 1750, he was conſtituted a commiſſioner of the cuſtoms of Ireland; and in 1759, poſt-maſter-general. Upon the death of his half-brother John, lord Trevor, without male iſſue, he became the fourth lord Trevor, baron of Bromham; and june 8, 1776, he was by his majeſty, raiſed to the dignity of viſcount Hampden, of Great and Little-Hampden, in the county of Bucks. His lordſhip was a fellow both of the royal and antiquarian ſocieties. He died at Bromham-houſe, auguſt 22, 1783, of a dead palſy, which ſtruck him upon wedneſday in the preceding week, when he was in the entire enjoyment of all his faculties, and in perfect health, after ſpending that day in his favorite diverſion, fiſhing. This nobleman married in 1743, whilſt in Holland, Conſtantia, daughter of Aubert, baron de Kruyningin, in Zealand, who died june 15, 1761 *. The iſſue of this marriage was four children.

1. Thomas

---

* The late lord viſcount Hampden, with a modeſty almoſt peculiar, finding that he could not make any vault or grave

Trevor-Hampdens. Thomas, 2d and preſent lord viſc. Hampden.

1. Thomas, born in Holland, who was member for Lewis, in the laſt parlement, and upon the death of his father, ſucceeded him in the titles of viſcount Hampden, and lord Trevor. His lordſhip married Catherine, only child of major-general Græme, of Braco-caſtle, in North Britain.

Right hon. Jn. Hampden, eſq.

2. John, who has been ſome time envoy extraordinary at the court of Turin. He married Harriet, daughter and ſole heir of the rev. dr. Dan. Burton, late precentor of Exeter, chancellor of Oxford dioceſes, rector of Slapton, Bucks, &c.

Maria-Con. married to Henry earl of Suffolk.

3. Maria-Conſtantia, married to Henry earl of Suffolk; ſhe died in child-bed, february 7, 1766.

Ann.

4. Ann, who died young*.

---

grave in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, without diſturbing his maternal anceſtors, buried his lady in the cementry at the weſt end of the church; where his remains, by his particular deſire, is alſo laid, over whom are two common brick tombs.

* The hiſtory of the noble family of Trevor, is taken from Collyer's, Jacob's, and other peerages; ſeveral hiſtories of England, &c.—The hiſtory of this family is one of the moſt defective in the peerages, though inferior to none in antiquity.

No. XI.

The hiſtory of the families of Hammond and Hobart, allied to the Cromwells, by two gentlemen of thoſe names, marrying Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

NUM. XI. Hammonds & Hobarts. The Hammond family—their antiquity, religious & political ſentiments.

THE Hammonds are a very ancient and knightly family; and in the laſt century were greatly divided in their religious and political opinions: ſome were as much attached to the national church, and perſon of king Charles I. as others were averſe to both. The moſt remarkable of the former, was doctor Henry Hammond, godſon of Henry prince of Wales, and the beloved chaplain of king Charles I. his many great ſervices to that unfortunate ſovereign, brought upon him ejectments, fines, and impriſonments; he was one of the two epiſcopal clergy that dared to petition and remonſtrate to the army againſt putting the king to death. He was born at Chertſey, in Surry, auguſt 26, 1605; and died in retirement, in april, 1660, at the ſeat of ſir John Packington, in Worceſterſhire; he was an ornament to human nature, his writings upon divinity are numerous

merous and valuable*. He was the brother of Robert Hammond, eſq. who married the patriot's daughter, as was Thomas Hammond, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, and who ſentenced him to death, and ſigned the warrant for his execution †.

The

---

* Vide the life of dr. Henry Hammond, in the biographia britannica.

† Wood, in his Ath. Oxonienſis, has written the life of Thomas Hammond, eſq, one of the king's judges; he ſpelt his name Hamond, as ſeveral others of his family did; his ſeal of arms upon the king's death warrant, has three lions rampant, two and one. There were other brothers, who were likewiſe friends of the parlement; Thomas, nephew of doctor Henry Hammond, was puritanically educated, and was perſuaded by his uncle Thomas, to take up arms for the parlement, and was captain-major under colonel Edward Maſſey; he afterwards roſe to be a colonel of foot: by the perſuaſion of his uncle, the divine, he repented joining the parlement, and expreſſed it to his majeſty, when he was, by that uncle, on purpoſe introduced to the royal preſence. This colonel Thomas, in october 1644, killed major Grey in a duel. The ſiſter of the rev. dr. Hammond, married to ſir John Temple, knt. maſter of the rolls in Ireland; he wrote the hiſtory of the iriſh maſſacre, and was father, by that lady, to the great and good ſir William Temple, bt. Query. Were ſir Peter Temple, and James Temple, eſq. two of king Charles I.'s judges, and ſir Purbeck Temple, kt. named a commiſſioner to try the king, but refuſed to ſit, any relation to the maſter of the rolls? they bear the ſame arms.

The

Hammonds. Their antiquity, &c.

The Hammonds, at leaſt ſome of them, early eſpouſed the cauſe of the people againſt the unjuſt uſurpations upon their liberties, by the Stuarts, as ſir Henry Hammond experienced great ſeverity from king Charles I. for his freedom of ſpeech in that monarch's third parlement *.

Col. Robert Hammond, who mar. Ruth, the patriot Hampden's daughter, & couſin of Oliver lord protector.

Robert Hammond, eſq. who married the patriot's daughter, was the ſon, and probably the eldeſt, of dr. John Hammond, phyſician to Henry prince of Wales; he was the intimate friend of the celebrated Oliver Cromwell, afterwards lord protector, by whom his rela-

---

The Temples are a numerous family.——A near relation to theſe Hammonds, was the loyal colonel Hammond, of Kent, a colceſtrian cavalier, afterwards governor of the caſtle of Gowran, under the marquis of Ormond, who by the mutiny of the garriſon, was obliged to ſurrender up his truſt, and was ſhamefully ſhot by the great Cromwell, then lord governor of Ireland, though he had promiſed him his life. John Hammond, of Ellingham, in the county of Norfolk, was fined 1000l. by the parlement, for his delinquency.

* Willis in his not. parlementaria, does not give ſir Henry Hammond, knt. as a member of parlement, but we muſt ſuppoſe that he was returned upon the death or removal of ſome other member in that parlement. Sir Thomas Hammond, knt. ſat in the reign of king James I. more than in one parlement.

Hammonds.

Col. Robert Hammond, who mar. Ruth, the patriot Hampden's daughter, & couſin of Oli. ld. protector.

tion, the patriot Hampden, was perſuaded to give Mary, his youngeſt daughter. Robert was always prejudiced againſt king Charles I. and his marriage entirely confirmed it; the parlement raiſed him to the rank of a colonel, and appointed him governor of the iſle of Wight, where he was at the time that king Charles I. made his eſcape from the army, and fled to this iſle; ſir John Aſhburnham, the royal fugitive's conductor, acquainted him where his majeſty was, and beſought protection for the wretched monarch, without previouſly obtaining his promiſe for his ſafety, which his majeſty no ſooner knew, than he exclaimed, 'Oh, Jack, thou haſt undone me!' Sir John offered to go down and put the governor to death, who was waiting below, but this the unhappy king, as knowing his enemies would have ſaid, that he had ſent for him on purpoſe to deſtroy him, would not permit, ſaying, he would ſubmit to his deſtiny. The colonel immediately diſpatched a meſſenger to the parlement, acquainting them where the king was, and that he waited their commands to know how he ſhould diſpoſe of his perſon; the parlement, who had been in the utmoſt alarm, when they heard of the royal captive's eſcape, were ſo well pleaſed, that they voted him to have the charge of his majeſty, and preſented him for his fidelity to them, one thouſand pounds in money, and five hundred pounds per annum in land, and allowed him twenty pounds a week, for ſupplying his priſoner's table.

Col. Robert Hammond, who mar. Ruth, the patriot Hampden's daughter, & couſin of Oli. ld. protector.

The army grandees were not more ſtudious to pleaſe him, as they were fearful that he might be tempted by ſome royal grants, to at leaſt, connive at the king's flight. Oliver Cromwell wrote him the moſt obliging letters, as knowing how much now depended upon him; he put him in mind, by his exceſs of tenderneſs, of their long and uninterrupted friendſhip; certainly his ſituation was now moſt important, and his declaring himſelf, of the greateſt conſequence; for had he freed the king from captivity, had he tranſported him to France, which he might with eaſe have done, no reward could ſcarce have been equal to the ſervice; therefore, honors and emoluments were, no doubt, at his command; and he might render the parlement or army, the greateſt kindneſs or injury, by declaring for either of

Hammonds. Col. Robert Hammond, who mar. Ruth, dr. of the patriot Hampden, and couſin to Oliver, lord protect.

of them in oppoſition to the other, but he ſeems to have aimed at what he thought the line of duty; the king had put himſelf into his hands without any promiſe of protection; he was, therefore, he thought, not bound to give him liberty; the parlement had appointed him to the government of the iſland, and afterwards to the king's perſon, and had rewarded him for his zeal in their ſervice; he therefore determined to continue faithful to their intereſt.

The peculiarity of his ſituation made his office diſagreeable, and he gave but little ſatisfaction to any in it; the friends of the miſguided prince thought he treated him with great ſeverity, and have even pretended, that he endeavoured to deſtroy him; on the contrary, the republicans reflected upon him as too much compaſſionating fallen majeſty; the truth appears to be, that until the king endeavoured to eſcape, he treated him with great tenderneſs, but ever afterwards with an exceſs of caution, ſitting up often himſelf all night, doubling the guards, and ſending away all that the king confided in, not permitting his own brother, the king's chaplain, to remain.

Perhaps,

Hammonds. Col. Robert Hammond, who mar. to Ruth, dr. of the patriot Hampden, and couſin to Oliver, lord protect.

Perhaps, had he known what would have been his priſoner's fate, he would have ſet him at liberty when he firſt came into his power, as he does not ſeem quite ſatisfied with the parlement's ordering him up to London, to be tried as a criminal, at the command of the ſoldiery, and for that reaſon was averſe to deliver up his charge to colonel Harriſon; but finding his own garriſon diſpoſed to it, he, with ſome reluctance, complied.

After the king's decapitation, he accompanied his relation Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) to Ireland, by whom he was left at Dublin, with the title of one of the parlement commiſſioners; in which ſituation he remained till his death*, which happened october 24, 1654, occaſioned by a violent fever; his remains were depoſited with great funeral pomp in that city, the ſecond of november following. It is moſt probable, that he left by the patriot's daughter ſome family: his widow re-married to ſir John Hobart, of Blickling, bart.

---

* A Robert Hammond, of Reading, eſq. was returned for that borough in the parlement called by the protector Oliver, in 1654, who, it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, was the patriot's ſon-in-law, though then in Ireland.

Hobarts.

The family of the Hobarts. Their antiquity and political opinions.

The Hobarts are of ancient deſcent in the county of Norfolk; ſir John Hobart, knight of the bath, was attorney-general and privy-counſellor to king Henry VII. and ranked by Fuller amongſt his worthies; the great grandſon of whom was ſir Henry Hobart, created a baronet by king James I. in 1611 he was the ninth in precedency; he filled various departments in the law with ſingular credit, and died lord-chief-juſtice of the common-pleas, and was alſo conſtituted one of the firſt governors of the charter-houſe: his death happened december 26, 1625; his ſucceſſor was ſir John Hobart, bart. who was one of the repreſentatives for the county of Norfolk, in the long-parlement, and was one of the oppoſers of king Charles I.'s arbitrary meaſures, but was ſo much averſe to trying his ſovereign, that he was one of the ſecluded members in 1648. A brother of his was ſir Myles Hobart, knighted at Saliſbury, auguſt 8, 1623, and made a knight of the bath in 1625: he was impriſoned in the year 1628-9, with others, for forcibly holding the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons in the chair, and locking the doors, to prevent the parlement's being diſſolved, before they had publiſhed

Sir Henry Hobart, 1ſt bart.

Sir Myles Hobart, kt. brother of the firſt, and father of the ſecond bart.

Hobarts.

Sir Myles Hobart, kt. &c.

publiſhed a proteſtation, declaring, that 'whoever ſhould bring in innovation of religion, 'or by favor, or countenance, ſeek to extend 'or introduce popery and arminianiſm, or diſagreeing from the truth and orthodox church, 'ſhall be reputed a capital enemy to this kingdom and commonwealth. 2. Whoever ſhall 'counſel or adviſe the taking and levying of 'the ſubſidies of tonnage and poundage, not 'granted by parlement, or ſhall be an actor or 'inſtrument therein, ſhall be likewiſe reputed 'an innovator in the government, and capital 'enemy to the kingdom and commonwealth. '3. If any merchant, or perſon whatſoever, 'ſhall voluntarily yield or pay the ſaid ſubſidies of tonnage and poundage, not being 'granted by parlement, he ſhall likewiſe be 'reputed a betrayer of the liberties of England, and an enemy to the ſame.' Sir Myles did not regain his liberty until 1631; and his death, which followed not long after, was occaſioned by the blows his keeper, Richard Plumley, eſq. gave him, and for which, it is ſaid, Plumley was made admiral of the iriſh ſeas: his memory was ſo grateful to the patriots, that in 1646, a vote paſſed the houſe of commons,

Hobarts.
Sir Myles Hobart, kt. &c.

to pay his children 5000l. as ſome recompence for the ſufferings he had endured by this ſeverity. The eldeſt ſon of this ſir Myles Hobart, by Suſan, the daughter of ſir John Peyton, bart. was

Sir John Hobart, 2d bart. couſin by marriage to Oliver ld. protector, & one of his lords.

Sir John Hobart, bart. who married the patriot's daughter, the widow of colonel Hammond; he was created knight of the bath, and became the ſecond baronet of his family, by the death of his uncle of both his names, without iſſue, and with that title he became poſſeſſed of a noble patrimony, part of which was Blickling manor, purchaſed by the firſt baronet, who built upon it a magnificent ſeat. Like his father and uncle, he was by no means pleaſed with arbitrary power, but he was equally averſe to a republic; his aim was to ſee monarchy limited by law: theſe were the ſentiments of the county of Norfolk, which returned him a member of parlement in 1654. But intereſt and honor are powerful motives; they change our thoughts, however ſeemingly fixed: he, who had oppoſed as much as poſſible, the cromwelian intereſt, no ſooner allied himſelf to that family, than he forſook his former ideas, and became ſtrenuous for and at-

Hobarts. Sir John Hobart, 2d bart. &c.

tached to the new ſovereign*. This conduct, however, did not work any alteration in his relations, or in his conſtituents, who had ſhewed him peculiar regard, for they diſguſted with his alliance, openly reproached him with having married ' the *king's gaoler's widow*, who was not ' worth a groat; which, if ſo, was a proof of

---

* Several of the Hobarts continued eminently loyal during the whole of the interregnum; amongſt whom, was Edmund Hobart, of Holt, in Norfolk, gent. deſcended from ſir Henry Hobart, lord chief-juſtice of the common-pleas, who intended to have effected an inſurrection in favor of the exiled king, in concert with ſome of the gentlemen of his county; but the plan not ſucceeding, he was obliged to ſecret himſelf three days, upon the top of a currier's houſe, in Holt, where the fuel was kept, and with difficulty eſcaped to London, where he hired himſelf to an honeſt loyal ſhoemaker, with whom he worked till the reſtoration. He once was near being diſcovered by the wife of one of Oliver's colonels, from the whiteneſs of his hands; ſhe telling him ' thoſe hands have not been uſed to ſhoemaker's wax, perhaps,' continued ſhe, ' you may be ſome rogiſh cavalier;' to whom he pertinently replied, ' I muſt confeſs to your good ladyſhip, that I am an idle fellow, for which reaſon my maſter employs me in carrying out work.' Upon king Charles II.'s return, he took his maſter from Turn-ſtyle, Holborn, to his ſeat at Holt, and maintained him there as long as he lived. John Hobart, eſq. returned member for the city of Norfolk in Oliver's parlements, called in 1653, and 1656, and Richard's in 1658-9; was a ſworn enemy ' to the protectorate and godly party.'

NUM. XI. Hobarts. Sir John Hobart, 2d bart. &c.

colonel Hammond's virtue; but the grant the parlement had made him, as well as the riches of the Hammonds ſeems to forbid a belief to this poverty; the protector, however, amply made up for any deficiency of fortune; and though many, perhaps moſt of the freeholders of the county of Norfolk, were diſpleaſed with him, yet the ſupport of the ſovereign, aided by his own intereſt, procured him again to be returned their member in the parlement, aſſembled in 1656*: the following year, he was called up to the protector's houſe of lords, but after the reſtoration, he again deſcended to that of the commons; and in the three laſt parlements in the reign of king Charles II. he was likewiſe one of the repreſentatives for that county which had formerly choſen him. He had the honor to entertain his majeſty king Charles II. at his ſeat of Blickling. By Ruth, the patriot's daughter, he had three ſons, and two daughters.

Children of ſir Jn. Hobart, 2d bt. Sir Henry Hobart, 3d bart.

1. Sir Henry Hobart, the third baronet, of whom below.

John Hobart, eſq.

2. John Hobart, of Great-Plumſtead, in Norfolk, eſq. he roſe to the rank of brigadier-general,

---

* Sir John Hobart, bart. married colonel Hammond's widow, between the years 1654 and 1656.

Hobarts.

and was governor of Pendennis caſtle, in the county of Cornwall; and dying, november 7, 1734, was buried at Blickling.

Thomas Hobart, eſq.

3. Thomas Hobart, eſq. of Lincoln's-inn, died a bachelor.

Philippa, mar. to ſir Charles Pye, bart.

4. Philippa, who became the firſt lady of ſir Charles Pye, bart. by whom ſhe had no iſſue.

Mary.

5. Mary, who never married.

Sir Henry Hobart, 3d bart.

Sir Henry Hobart, the third baronet, was knighted by king Charles II. at the time his majeſty honored ſir Henry's with a viſit at Blickling. He was member of parlement in the twenty-third year of that reign, for Lynn-Regis, and was one of the county members for Norfolk at the revolution, and concurring in that change, king William preferred him to be general of the horſe, and in that capacity he was in the battle of the Boyne, which determined the fate of Ireland; in the ſeventh year of this reign, he was returned again to repreſent his own county in parlement. Moſt unhappily ſir Henry prematurely loſt his life in a duel with Oliver Le Neve, eſq. occaſioned by ſome words, which came from the latter; this misfortune happened in 1697, for which the

NUM. XI.

Sir He. Hobart, 3d bt.

victor was tried, and found guilty of manſlaughter; ſir Henry's body was buried at Thetford. The nation loſt a true patriot, and moſt amiable character by his death. He married the eldeſt daughter and co-heireſs of John Maynard, eſq. ſon and heir of ſir John Maynard, knt. one of the commiſſioners of the great ſeal, in the reign of king William III. Lady Hobart re-married to Henry Howard, brother to George earl of Suffolk; this lady died of a conſumption, auguſt 22, 1701; by ſir Henry ſhe had one ſon, and three daughters.

Sir Jn. Hobart, 4th bt. & 1ſt earl of Buckinghamſhire.

1. Sir John Hobart, fourth baronet, created earl of Buckinghamſhire; whoſe life appears in the following pages.

Henrietta, married to Charles earl of Suffolk.

2. Henrietta, who became counteſs to Charles earl of Suffolk; his lordſhip died at Bath, ſeptember 28, 1733: ſhe ſurvived him, and died ſo late as 1767, aged 86; their only child was Henry earl of Suffolk, who married may 13, 1733, Sarah, ſole daughter and heir of Thomas Trevin, eſq. member of parlement for the borough of Southwick; his lordſhip died april 22, 1745, without iſſue. His counteſs re-married to lord viſcount Falkland.

3. Catherine,

Hobarts.

Catherine, married to lieut. Chas. Churchill.

3. Catherine was married to lieutenant Charles Churchill, member of parlement for Caſtle-Riſing in Norfolk, colonel of the tenth regiment of dragoons, one of the grooms to his late majeſty, and governor of Plymouth; he died at Bath, april 27, 1745.

Dorothy.

4 Dorothy, who never married.

John, firſt e. of Buckinghamſhire and the 4th bart.

John, earl of Buckinghamſhire, was born in the year 1692, ſucceeded by his father's death to the title of baronet; may 28, 1728, he was created baron Hobart, of Blickling, in the county of Norfolk; and, ſeptember 5, 1746, earl of Buckinghamſhire: his lordſhip held many moſt honorable places and employments, for he was a captain of the band of gentlemen penſioners, lord lieutenant and cuſtos rotulorum and vice admiral of Norfolk, a member of the privy council, and created a knight of the bath; he died ſeptember 22, 1756, having twice married, firſt, Judith, daughter of Robert Britiffe, of Baconſthorpe, in Norfolk, eſq. by whom he had three ſons and five daughters; ſhe died february 7, 1727, upon which his lordſhip re-married on the ſame day the year following, Elizabeth, ſiſter of Robert Briſtow, eſq. by whom he had two ſons.

Henry.

1. Henry, died an infant.

2. John, ſecond earl of Buckinghamſhire.

Hobarts. John, 2d e. of Buckinghamſhire. Robert.

3. Robert, who died may 8, 1733, in the eighth year of his age.

Dorothy, married to Charles Hotham, eſ.

4. Dorothy, ſhe married to Charles Hotham, eſq. colonel of the firſt regiment of foot guards, and aid-de-camp to general Ligonier; the colonel was eldeſt ſon of Beaumont Hotham, eſq. commiſſioner of the cuſtoms.

The right hon. George Hobart, eſq.

5. George, which name he received from his royal godfather, his late majeſty; he was member for St. Ives, in the parlement called in 1754, and for Beer-alſton in the late and preſent parlement. He married in may, 1757, Albania, daughter of lord Vere Bertie, ſon of Robert, duke of Ancaſter, by whom he has two ſons, one born march 3, 1758, the other may 5, 1760.

The right hon. Henry Hobart, eſq.

6. Henry, who married auguſt 1, 1761, the eldeſt daughter of John Briſtow, eſq. member of parlement for Arundel.

John, the 2d earl of Buckinghamſhire, and 5th bt.

John, the ſecond, and preſent earl of Buckinghamſhire, was born in 1722; he was, during the late lord's life time, comptroller of his majeſty's houſhold, and member of the houſe of commons for Norwich; and ſince then his lordſhip has held

Hobarts. John, the 2d earl of Buckinghamſhire.

held ſeveral great places, and is one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy council: july 14, 1761, he married Mary-Ann, daughter of ſir Thomas Drury, bart. with whom he had a fortune of 50,000l. ſhe dying in january, 1769; in the following year, he re-married miſs Conally: the iſſue of the firſt marriage was a ſon and two daughters; all of whom died young: and by the preſent counteſs, the earl has had three ſons and a daughter, but unhappily all of them have alſo died in their infancy.

Upon the death of the preſent earl, without iſſue, the titles of earl of Buckinghamſhire, and baronet, will deſcend to his lordſhip's half brother, the right honorable George Hobart, eſq. or his deſcendant; the preſent earl enjoys a very ample fortune from the baronet Ellys'; and John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, eſq. the laſt male heir of that family, has intailed his eſtates, amounting to 3,000l. per annum, to the Hobarts, earls of Buckinghamſhire, in failure of heirs in the late lord viſcount Hampden's family.

---

* The hiſtory of this family of Hobart is taken from Collins and Jacobs peerages, hiſtories of England, Thurloe's ſtate papers, Rudder's hiſtory of Glouceſter, liſt of delinquents, &c. &c.

No. XII.

The hiſtory of the Whalley family, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of Frances, daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. to Richard Whalley, eſq. and particularly of colonel Edward Whalley, a deſcendant of that marriage, who was one of king Charles I.'s judges, a major-general, and one of Oliver's lords.

NUM. XII. Whalleys. Whalley family.

THE Whalleys are of great antiquity; their arms are three whales heads, ſable, eraſed, two and one, creſt, a bird's head. There was —— Whalley, eſq. who lived in the reign of king Henry VI.* two of whoſe ſons were —— and Gilbert; the eldeſt left Richard, his ſon and heir, who, by Elizabeth his wife, left only a daughter, named Joan; wherefore, by his will, dated in the firſt year of the reign of king Richard III. he ordered his feoffees, ſir Gervas Clifton, ſir John Babington, knt.

---

* John Whalley was ſheriff of the counties of Derby and Nottingham, 24 Edward III. for five years, as he was again 29 of the ſame king's reign; probably he was of the ſame family as this, whoſe hiſtory is here attempted.

Thomas Leek, eſq. Richard Whalley, prieſt, and George Whalley, gentleman, to aſſign over his manor of Darlaſton, in Staffordſhire, to his widow, for her life; and after her death, to his daughter and heireſs, Joan; but he gave all his lands in Lancaſhire to the ſons of his uncle Gilbert, mentioned above, which they did.

Richard Whalley, eſq.

Richard Whalley, eſq. who appears to be the eldeſt ſon of Gilbert, a minor at the time of his couſin Richard's death, was, the ninth year of king Henry VII.'s reign, paſſed over by ſir Henry Willoughby, his ward, to Thomas Leek, of Kirkton, which mr. Leek, with Jane his wife, had covenanted ſo early as 18 of king Edward IV.'s reign, to marry Elizabeth, their daughter and heir, to this Richard Whalley, eſq. who is called of Darlaſton; the eldeſt ſon and heir of this marriage was,

Thomas Whalley, eſq.

Thomas Whalley, eſq. who ſeated himſelf at Kirkton, in the county of Nottingham, which came from the Leeks and Kirktons, whoſe ſeat it had been, and continued to be that of the Whalleys for ſeveral deſcents: he married Elizabeth, the daughter of John Shelly,

NUM. XII.
Whalleys.

Shelly, of Woodborough, in that county, by whom he had,

Richard Whalley, eſq.

Richard Whalley, eſq. his ſon and heir, alſo ſeated at Kirkton, who was member of parlement for Scarborough, 1 Edward VI. 1 of Mary I. for Eaſt-Grinſted, and firſt and ſecond of Philip and Mary for the county of Nottingham*: he was a man of great opulence, and added much to the fortunes of his anceſtors; but this was chiefly the patrimony of the church. In the thirty-ſecond year of the reign of king Henry VIII. he had licence from that monarch to purchaſe of Robert Dighton, Hardwick, Grange, and Wood, with all its appurtenances, in Oſberton, Hardwicke, and Workſop, in which was included the priory of Workſop, and the ſcite of the abbey of Walbeck; king Henry VIII. in his thirty-ſeventh year, granted him Sibthorpe college; and queen Elizabeth, july 3, in her third year, granted him the dimeſnes and manors of Whatton, Hawkeſworth, and Taunton, with the advow-

---

* There was a Robert Whalley, eſq. returned for the county of Nottingham, 2 and 3 of Philip and Mary.—Query, what relation was this to the above Richard, or is not Robert inſerted for Richard.

ſon

Whalleys.

Richard Whalley, eſq.

ſon and rectory of Hawkeſworth, late belonging to ſir Maurice Denus, knt. he alſo obtained part of the lordſhip of Willoughby, and other lands, in the county of Nottingham. He married thrice; his firſt wife was Lora, daughter of Thomas Brookman; his ſecond was Urſula; and his third Barbara, who ſurviving him, re-married to —— Burwell, who ſhe alſo outlived, and built two magnificent tombs for theſe her huſbands, mr. Whalley's at Stretton, and mr. Burwell's at Sibthorp; the former is of alabaſter, and very coſtly; it exhibits his effigies recumbent, very long beard, hands raiſed together, his head reſting upon his creſt, and his feet upon a whale; in three compartments, above his figure, are his firſt wife, with four children; the ſecond, his wife Urſula, with eleven: and the third has his laſt wife, with four; ſo that he had nineteen children by the three: round the verge of the alter ſtone is, ‘ Here lyeth Ric. Whaley, eſq. who lived ‘ all the age of 84 yeares, & ended this life ‘ the 23 of november, 1583;’ at the weſt end is T. W. ſhield of arms and creſt, and the effigies of his eldeſt ſon, kneeling; round the top

Richard Whalley, eſq.

is the initials of his wives names, L. W. V. W. and B. W. with theſe lines beneath:

Behold his wives were number three,
  Two of them died in right good fame,
The third this tomb erected ſhee,
  For him that well deſerv'd the ſame.
Both for his life and godly end,
W^{ch} all that knew muſt needs com̄end,
Since time brings all things to an end;
And they y^{t} know not yet may ſee,
A worthy Whalley loe was he.

The children of the three marriages are not given, except Thomas, the eldeſt ſon, by his firſt wife; William, the heir of the ſecond, who married Barbara, the ſiſter of his eldeſt brother Thomas's wife, by whom he had an only daughter, who took one moiety of the lordſhip of Willoughby to the family of Yarborough, and three of his daughters, one of whom became the lady of ſir John Zouch, of Codnor; another to a Bellingham; a third to John Nevill, of Grove, who was ſervant to the great duke of Somerſet, and on whoſe account he himſelf ſuffered impriſonment in the Tower; this Nevill had conſiderable grants of lands belonging to the ſuppreſſed religious houſes: the other children of mr. Whalley obtained moſt reſpectable alliances.

Thomas Whalley, eſq.

Thomas Whalley, eſq. the eldeſt ſon, and heir of Richard, by his firſt wife: he married Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and co-heirs of Henry Hatfield, of Willoughby, eſq. by Alice, one of the eight ſiſters and co-heirs of ſir John Hatfield, knt. which Elizabeth was given to him in marriage by ſir John Hercy, of Grove, uncle to John Nevill, of the ſame place, mentioned a little before; but which Alice re-marrying to —— Markham, by whom having a ſon, none of Hercy's inheritance came to the Hatfields. Mr. Whalley died the year before his father, leaving, by Elizabeth his wife, ſeveral ſons and daughters, viz. 1. Richard, who married the protector Oliver's aunt. 2. Walter Whalley, D. D. educated at Pembroke-Hall. 3. Thomas, educated in Trinity college, both in Cambridge; he died a batchelor, the ſixth of the nones of may, 1637. 4. John, who alſo died unmarried, the fourth of the ides of june, 1638, both of whom are buried at Screveton, in the ſouth ayle of which church is a grave-a grave ſtone, to protect their remains. 5. Eleanor, who married Thomas Draper, of Flintham, by whom ſhe had a ſon, Richard Draper, who married the widow of Thomas Whalley; the eldeſt grandſon of this Thomas, and ſeveral other daughters.

Richard Whalley, eſq. uncle by mar. to Oliver lord protector.

Richard Whalley, eſq. the uncle by marriage to the protector Oliver, ſucceeded his grandfather of his names; he was a member in the parlement called in the forty-third year of queen Elizabeth's reign, for Boroughbridge, and was ſheriff of the county of Nottingham, and ſerved that office with greater ſtate than any of his predeceſſors. Unfortunately he involved himſelf in many law-ſuits, which, though he was a perſon of the beſt capacity, and ſedulous in buſineſs, much leſſened his fortune when in the decline of life, ſo that notwithſtanding he had added ſome eſtates to thoſe left him by his grandfather, yet he was obliged to part with many more. Queen Elizabeth permitted him and William Whalley, gentleman, to allienate the houſe and ſcite of the monaſtry of Welbeck, by the name of the manor of Welbeck and the two granges Bellers and Hurſt, and the grange of Gledthorpe, and the manor of

Norton,

Norton, and the grange called Hardwicke Grange, to Edward Oſborne, citizen and clothworker, of London, and having firſt mortgaged, was obliged to ſell the lordſhip of Sibthorpe, with other lands in Canolſton, Hawkeſworth, and Flintham, which were only a collateral ſecurity with Sibthorpe; nor were theſe, though very great, the only ſacrifices he made. He had three wives, Ann, daughter of George Horſley, of Digſwell; his ſecond, was Frances, daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, of Hinchinbrooke, knt. grandfather of the protector Oliver; and the third, was Jane, daughter of —— Stirap, who re-married to Edward Coleby: mr. Whalley had only iſſue by the ſecond, the protector's aunt; who were Thomas; Edward, one of king Charles I.'s judges, and Henry, the the judge advocate; whoſe hiſtories will be given when we have gone through the eldeſt branch.

Whalleys. Ric. Whalley, eſq. uncle by mar. to Oli. ld. protector.

Thomas Whalley, eſq. who died in the lifetime of his father; he married Mary, daughter of ſir Thomas Peniſton, knt. who re-married to Richard Draper eſq. by whom ſhe had Whalley Draper, married to Robert Butler, the parents of a ſon of both their names. Mr. Thomas Whalley, had only three children, Peniſton Whalley, eſq. of

Thomas Whalley, eſq. firſt couſin to Oliver, lord protector.

of whom preſently; Martha, who died unmarried, in 1624; and Elizabeth, married to William Ayloſt, of Baſingbourne, eſq. by whom ſhe had no child.

Peniſton Whalley, eſq. 1ſt couſin, one remove, to Oliver, lord protector.

Peniſton Whalley, of Screveton, eſq. born in 1624, who, as a minor at his grandfather's death, was under ward to his relation, Richard Draper, eſq. he was ſuſpected in 1654, of diſaffection to Oliver the protector, for which he was ordered up to London, and underwent an examination; but as nothing appeared againſt him, he was ſet at liberty; however, it occaſioned his excluſion from parlement in 1656, at which time he was one of the repreſentatives for the county of Nottingham; but, in the following year, he ſo far regained his highneſs's good opinion, that he was appointed one of the commiſſioners of aſſeſſment for his own county; at that time he lived in a very elegant manner, keeping his coach; he ſurvived the reſtoration, and pleading the hardſhips he had ſuffered for the royal cauſe; he was ſet down in the catalogue of thoſe who were to have been created a knight of the royal oak, at which time his eſtate was eſtimated at 1200l.

Whalleys.
Peniſton Whalley, firſt couſin one remove to Oliver ld. protector.

1200l. per annum, which was but inconſiderable to what his anceſtors had enjoyed, and even he himſelf began life with; but this that was left ſoon dwindled away to nothing: his moiety of Willoughby, he ſold to ſir William Willoughby. But all his ſacrifices could not keep him from a priſon; for he died in London, confined for debt, attributing all his misfortunes as happening from the judgment of heaven, for his cruelty to mr. John James of Exeter college, Oxford, the ejected miniſter of Flintham, in Nottinghamſhire, as he himſelf expreſſed, in a letter he wrote to that unfortunate gentleman, declaring himſelf guilty of a great crime, in having been his enemy, and owning that the hand of God was 'juſtly upon him 'for it.' Peniſton married Margaret, daughter and ſole heir of George Ireland, eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir John Ireland, of Beauſey, near Warrington, knt. the ſeat of the Butlers, in Lancaſhire, deſcended of an ancient family, ſeated at Hut, in that county, and dying in october 1669, aged 76, was buried at Screveton, where his daughter, mrs. Whalley, laid down a grave ſtone; in the inſcription upon which, his loyalty is mentioned: ſhe, herſelf, died ſeptember 10, 1675. The iſſue of Peniſton by this lady, was only two daughters and co-heirs; Elizabeth, born in 1654, and mar-

Whalleys. Peniſton Whalley, 1ſt couſin one remove to Oliver ld. protector.

ried the reverend Thomas Hall, appointed rector of Screveton, in 1674; and Margaret, born in 1656, and was living, and unmarried, in 1672.

Having taken the eldeſt branch of this family, I now return to Edward, the ſecond ſon of Richard Whalley, eſq. by Frances, aunt to the protector Oliver.

Edw. Whalley, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, a maj. gen. & one of Oliver lord protector's lords, to whom he was firſt couſin.

Edward Whalley, eſq. was brought up to merchandize; Heath ſays, he was put apprentice to a woollen-draper; ſome other writer calls him a broken clothier; a thing almoſt impoſſible, when the grandeur and wealth of his family and father is conſidered: another writer, no more a friend than Heath to him, acknowledges that he was a merchant; ſo that we may ſuppoſe this one of the many miſrepreſentations of that virulent writer.

Whether he was actually engaged in traffic at the commencement of the civil wars is uncertain, but no ſooner did the quarrel between king Charles and his parlement blaze out, than he (though in the middle age of life) took up arms in defence of the liberty of the ſubject; and this in oppoſition to the ſentiments of his neareſt relations: probably his religious opinions determined

him

Edward Whalley, eſq. one of king Cha. I.'s judges, &c.

him as much, or more, than any other conſideration; and though the uſuage of arms muſt be new to him, yet he early diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the parlement ſervice, in many ſieges and battles, but in none more than in the battle of Naſeby, in 1645, in which he charged and entirely defeated two diviſions of Langdale's horſe, though ſupported by prince Rupert, who commanded the reſerve; for which the parlement, january 21, 1645-6, voted him to be a colonel of horſe; and may 9, in the following year, they gave him the thanks of the houſe, and 100l. to purchaſe two horſes, for his brilliant action at Banbury, which he took by ſtorm, and afterwards marched to Worceſter, which city ſurrendered to him, july 23, following.

February 3, 1647, the commons granted him for his arrears, at the rate of fifteen years purchaſe, the manor of Flawborough*, part of the eſtate of the marquis, afterwards duke of Newcaſtle, the annual rent of which was 410l. 2s. the overplus of the value after ſatisfying the arrears, to be paid into the treaſury.

---

* Mr. Whalley pretended that the marquiſs of Newcaſtle's father had purchaſed it of his father for a ſmall part of its value.

NUM. XII.

Whalleys. Edw. Whalley, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, &c.

Cromwell confided ſo much in him, that he committed the perſon of the king to his care; the loyaliſts have charged him with ſeverity to his royal priſoner, but the monarch himſelf in a letter he left behind him, when he made his eſcape, fully exculpates him from that charge. It is generally ſuppoſed that his majeſty did not effect an eſcape through his inattention, but that he was led to attempt a flight, by his and Cromwell's contrivance, having frightened the king with an idea that his perſon was not ſafe in the army; Charles himſelf indeed ſays, that that was not the caſe, but it appears to be ſo.

He did not always, however, give the king ſatisfaction, for when captain Sayers, june 12, 1647, waited upon his majeſty, to give him back the enſigns of the order of the garter, belonging to the late prince of Orange, the king's walking backwards and forwards along the room, with mr. Sayers, it raiſed the jealouſy of mr. Whalley, who did not approve of this conference; he therefore interpoſed: upon which the exaſperated monarch puſhed him away with both his hands, and in indignation of the affront, raiſed his cane to the colonel's head, but did not ſtrike him:

lord Clarendon, who relates this, adds, that the army were far from being diſpleaſed at his majeſty's conduct, in puniſhing his inſolence.

Whalleys. Edw. Whalley, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, &c.

He was the abject tool of Cromwell's ambition, perhaps without his own knowledge, who employed him in carrying all the petitions of the army to the parlement, to prepare them for the tragic death of the king, one of whoſe judges he was, and the warrant for whoſe execution he ſigned.

At the battle of Dunbar, fought ſeptember 3, 1650, he, with Monk, commanded the foot, and greatly contributed to completely defeat the ſcotch army; Cromwell left him in Scotland, with the rank of commiſſary-general, and gave him the command of four regiments of horſe, with which he performed many actions that gained him great honor.

He continued a ſteady friend to his couſin Oliver, after he had raiſed himſelf to the ſovereignty, and was entruſted by him with the government of the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick, and Leiceſter, by

Whalleys. Edw. Whalley, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, &c.

the name of major-general; an important office, in which he was ſo aſſiduous, that, as he himſelf ſays, he did not leave a vagrant in a whole county: he was one of the repreſentatives for Nottinghamſhire, in the parlements held in 1654 and 1656; the protector made him commiſſary-general for Scotland, and called him up to his other houſe.

This laſt honor was ſo acceptable to him, and he was ſo fond of it, that it betrayed him into ſome improprieties; colonel Aſhfield having ſpoke very diſcontently of this new houſe, in a conference with him in Weſtminſter-hall, it ſo much hurt him, that he even threatened to cane the colonel, who ſetting him at defiance, was, inſtead of a baſtinadoing, complained of to the protector, who ſo highly valued his relation, as to tell the colonel, that unleſs he aſked pardon, he would caſhier him for ſpeaking diſreſpectfully to his ſuperior officer; but he petitioning, that he might have a fair hearing, the protector conſented to it; at leaſt, he permitted him to ſay what he pleaſed before ſuch officers as he could depend upon, who adjudged him to acknowledge his

fault,

Whalleys. Edw. Whalley, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, &c.

fault, and aſk pardon of *my lord Whalley*, but this the ſtubborn colonel abſolutely refuſed.

He was looked upon with jealouſy by the parlement, after the reſignation of Richard the protector; eſpecially, as he leaned ſo much to the intereſt of the army; for this reaſon, when the rump was reſtored, they took from him his commiſſion; this ſtill endeared him the more to the army, who, when Monk's conduct began to be problemical, deputed him one of their commiſſioners to agree to terms of peace and amity with that in Scotland; but Monk, who knew his hatred to the royal family, and how much reaſon he had to dread their return, abſolutely refuſed to treat with him.

The reſtoration of monarchy ſoon after becoming viſible, he ſaw the danger of his ſituation; for, beſides the loſs of the eſtate he poſſeſſed of the duke of Newcaſtle, and the manors of Weſt-Walton and Torrington, in the county of Norfolk, part of queen Henrietta-Maria's jointure, which he had purchaſed, and whatever elſe eſtate he had, he knew even his life would be offered up to the ſhrine of that

Whalleys.

Edw. Whalley, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, &c.

king who he had condemned to death; he therefore prudently retired to the continent: ſeptember 22, 1660, a proclamation was publiſhed, ſetting forth, that he had left the kingdom, but as there was great reaſon to ſup- that he was returned, 100l. was offered to any who ſhould diſcover him in any of the britiſh dominions, and cauſe him to be brought in alive or dead, if he made any reſiſtance*: finding it impoſſible to remain longer in the iſland, he finally withdrew himſelf, and fortunately again eſcaped to the continent, and was at Lucerne, in Switzerland, in 1664; leaving that place, as thinking himſelf too much expoſed to the fury of an enraged enemy, he privately wandered about, a wretched exile, for ſome years, and died in a foreign clime; but when, or where, is unknown. His valour and military knowledge were confeſſedly great; his religious ſentiments wild and enthuſiaſtic; from a merchant's counter, to riſe to ſo many and ſo high offices in the ſtate, and to conduct himſelf with propriety in them, ſufficiently

---

* Colonel Goffe, another of the king's judges, was included in this proclamation, in exactly the ſame manner as mr. Whalley,

evinces,

Whalleys. Edw. Whalley, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, &c.

evinces, that he had good abilities; nor is his honeſty queſtioned by any, which, as one of the king's judges, and a major-general, would lay him open to a very narrow ſcrutiny. Sir Philip Warwick does not ſeem to do him juſtice, when he calls him 'a ridiculous phanatic, as well as a crack-brained fellow, 'though he was,' continues the knight, 'a 'gentleman of good family:' however ridiculous he was in his religious ſentiments, there are no reaſons to ſuppoſe his head otherwiſe diſordered.

The major-general married the ſiſter of ſir George Middleton, knt. who was as great an enemy to king Charles I. as he was a friend to king Charles II.* by whom he had ſeveral chil-

---

* Sir George Middleton, knt. though one of the ſervants of king Charles I. eſpouſed the parlement intereſt, and was made captain of a troop of horſe, not valuing the lucrative places he then held in the court, he run all the lengths of the diſaffected, and ſubmitted to the uſurpation of Oliver, but was won by king Charles II. for whom he acted as a ſpy upon the protector, but was detected, his perſon ſeized, his eſtates ſequeſtered; he was tried at Beſton, in Lancaſhire, in april, 1656, and condemned; but through the earneſt entreaty of his ſiſter Whalley, he was ſpared, and leaving the kingdom, he more openly ſided with the exiled king

NUM. XII.

Whalleys.

Edw. Whalley, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, &c.

dren, and one born ſo late as 1656; what became of them is unknown, except John, his eldeſt ſon and heir, who was a cornet of horſe, and who was returned a member of parlement for the town of Nottingham in 1658-9, and alſo for the borough of Shoreham; at the reſtoration government owed him 151l. 13s. 4d. but which, probably, he was never paid. He married the daughter of ſir Herbert Springate, knt. by whom he had Herbert Whalley, eſq. his eldeſt ſon and heir, who, though king Charles II. granted the manor the parlement had given to the major-general, once belonging to the earl, then marquis, and afterwards duke of Newcaſtle, with all the reſt of his own lands, forfeited to the crown by any of the purchaſers, yet this Herbert Whalley, eſq. was, in 1672, in poſſeſſion of ſome of the paternal inheritance of the Whalleys, which had been purchaſed by his grace's anceſtors from them, but, by a mortgage which the duke, when earl, had made to ſir Arnold Waring, ſome years before,

---

king, by whom he was highly honored and truſted. He had two ſons killed in the protector Oliver's ſervice, in Ireland; another was ſent by his highneſs to Jamaica.

fore, through aſſignments or heirſhips, became veſted in this Herbert.

Hen. Whalley, eſq. judge advocate, firſt couſin to Oliver, lord protector.

Henry Whalley, brother of the major-general, was an alderman of London, probably; and who, from the regard his couſin Henry Cromwell, lord deputy, had for him, was promoted to the office of judge-advocate of the armies in England and Scotland; before he was ſettled in that poſt, he, in a letter to his highneſs the protector, dated from Edinburgh, march 8, 1654-5, intreated a line or two, to inform him, whether he might promiſe himſelf a conſtant employment there, or know whether he was to return, that he might at laſt ſettle himſelf, his family, and affairs, for the remainder of the number of his days; concluding, 'I chearfully ſubmitting to what the 'Lord ſhall put into your heart therein.' He continued in Scotland during the remainder of the protectorate of Oliver; and, in the year 1656, repreſented the ſheriffdom of Selkirk and Peebles in the britiſh parlement, and was one of thoſe who ſigned the order for proclaiming his couſin Richard lord protector; what befel

Whalleys.

Hen. Whalley, eſq. judge-advocate, &c.

befel him after the reſtoration I have no where ſeen; nor what family he left, or what become of them.

The Whalleys, who I have met with in the hiſtories of England, during the government of Charles I. the commonwealth, and the protectors, Oliver and Richard, beſides ſuch as are given above, are, Charles Whalley, of Cheſhire, eſq. whoſe delinquency was diſcharged june 30, 1649, having been rated at 268l. 10s. and reſtored to the good graces of the houſe of commons; he was member for the city of Cheſter, in 1654, and one of the aſſeſſors in 1657, for that city, of which he was recorder; it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe he was not ſatisfied with the protector's government; judge-admiral Whalley; lieutenant Whalley, who ſerved in Hacker's regiment; Robert Whalley, quarter-maſter; William and Stanhope Whalley, both of Norton, in the county of Leiceſter, eſqrs, one of them had an eſtate of 1000l. a year, and who was to have been a knight of the roal oak, had that title been eſtabliſhed; Peter Whalley, gent. member of parlement in 1654, for the town of Nottingham; and Henry Whalley, maſter of the company of ſtationers in 1655; ſeveral, and perhaps all of theſe, are of the major-general's family*.

NUM. XII.

No. XIII.

The hiſtory of the Dunch's, of Little-Wittenham, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, from the marriage of ſir William Dunch, knt. with Mary, the youngeſt daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. and aunt to the protector Oliver.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs. Antiquity.

William Dunch, eſq.

THE Dunch's were an ancient family, and bore for their arms, ſable a cheveron between three towers argent; the firſt that ſeated themſelves at Little-Wittenham, near Wallingford, in the county of Berks, was William Dunch, eſq. who purchaſed this manor; he was auditor of the mint, both to king Henry VIII. and to king

---

* The hiſtory of the Whalleys is taken from Horton's antiquities of Nottinghamſhire (a defective abſtruſe written book) ſeveral lives of Oliver lord protector; various hiſtories of England, particularly thoſe of Whitlock, Clarendon, Warwick, and Heath; Thurloe's and Clarendon's ſtate papers; journals of the houſe of commons; ordinances of the parlement; nonconformiſt memorials; the late mr. Hollis's life; Blome's britannia; baronetages, &c.

Duncus. William Dunch, eſq.

king Edward VI. and ſworn eſquire extraordinary of the body of queen Elizabeth; in the fifth year of whoſe reign, he repreſented the town of Wallingford in parlement, and in the twelfth year of the ſame reign, he was ſheriff of the county of Berks. He died may 11, 1597, and is buried in the dormitory in Little-Wittenham church, where there is a remarkable elegant monument erected to his memory. This William married Mary, ſiſter of John Barnes, of London, eſq. porter of the town and caſtle of Guynes, in France, and one of the privy council there*; ſhe ſurvived her huſband ten years, and was buried near him, may 13, 1605. The iſſue of this marriage was only two ſons; Edmund, the eldeſt, and Walter, bred a counſellor at Gray's-inn; he repreſented the borough of Dunwich, in the parlements held in the twenty-ſeventh and thirty-firſt years of the reign of queen Elizabeth; he died june 4, 1594, aged forty-two, and is buried near his father; his mother and ſon, placed a braſs plate againſt the eaſt wall of the dormitory, recording his worth, and that he married Deborah, ſprung paternally from the Pilkintons, and maternally from the Kingſmills, by whom he had two ſons, and four daughters: William, his youngeſt child, was baptized at Little-Wittenham, may 8, 1594, and was buried there may 1597.

---

* John Barnes, eſq. was buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church: he died at London, may 24, 1588: he left Mary, whoſe maiden name was Farrington, his widow, but by whom he ſeems to have had no child; he bequeathed divers marks to the poor of the towns of Abingdon and Wallingford, and the village of Little-Wittenham. Near the monument of John Barnes, is a braſs plate, informing the reader, that Margaret Barnes is buried beneath, who died december 3, 1568.

Dunchs. William Dunch, eſq.

Sir Edmund Dunch, knt.

Sir Edmund Dunch, knt. eldeſt ſon and heir of William, was returned a member for Wallingford, in the parlement held in the thirteenth year of queen Elizabeth's reign, and for Wotten-Baſſet, in the year following, he ſerved the office of ſheriff for the county of Berks, in the twenty-ninth and forty-fourth years of the ſame reign, and again in the firſt of king James I. and in the twenty-firſt year of that ſovereign, he was returned for the county of Bucks, as he was in the two parlements called in the firſt year of the reign of king Charles I. in which year he ſeems to have been knighted; and probably did not live long after. He married july 30, 1576, Anna, daughter of Nicholas Fettyplace, eſq. of a moſt ancient family, NU. XIII. Dunchs. Edmund Dunch, eſq.

family, and ſprung from the kings of Portugal*. She ſurvived him many years, and died january 19, 1627-8, aged ſeventy-one, and is buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church, where ſhe has a monument. Their iſſue was, 1. Edmund, baptized february 1581, and buried april 14, 1595. 2. Sir William his ſucceſſor, 3.

---

* The Fettyplaces came in with the norman conqueſt; one of them was gentleman uſher to king William I. Thomas Fettyplace, eſq. as the above Anna's monument ſays, or John, as the baronetage gives it, married Beatrice, natural daughter of John, king of Portugal; ſhe firſt married Thomas, earl of Arundel; after his death, ſhe became the ſecond wife of the great Gilbert Talbot, firſt earl of Shrewſbury, the victorious general of the engliſh forces in France; after whoſe deceaſe ſhe married John Holland, earl of Huntingdon; and laſtly, to Thomas, or John Fettyplace, eſq. She had, I believe, no iſſue by her firſt or third huſband; by the earl of Shrewſbury ſhe had Ankaret, an only daughter, who died a child, and by the Fettyplace a ſon, who was the common anceſtor of Anna, the wife of ſir Edmund Dunch, knt. and the John Fettyplace, eſq. created a baronet by king Charles II. in 1661. The arms of Fettyplace are gules, two cheverons argent. It muſt be obſerved, that Beatrice was much beloved by the king her father; for, upon the death of her firſt huſband, the king wrote, 4 Hen. V. to ſir John Pelham, who was a favorite of that monarch, deſiring him 'to ſhew the lady Beatrice, his daughter (being deprived of her huſband, the earl of Arundel) the ſame favor he had before ſhewn to her.'

Dunchs.
Edmund Dunch, eſq.

Walter, baptized may 31, 1584, and died january 6, 1644-5; to whoſe memory, Mary, his widow, out of her dear affection to him, erected a monument, in 1659, in the chancel of Newington church, in Oxfordſhire. 4. John, buried may 20, 1589, and two daughters; Mary, the eldeſt, was baptized ſeptember 18, 1579; ſhe firſt married William, ſon and heir of Francis Winchcombe, of Bucklebury, in in the county of Berks, eſq. who died july 29, 1614, without having had any child, in the thirty-eighth year of his age, and is buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church; ſhe re-married to ſir Edward Clarke, of Ardington, alſo in the county of Berks, knt. who ſhe ſurvived ſixteen years, ſpending the remainder of her life in 'widowhood, piouſly towards God, 'and conſcientiouſly to man:' ſhe died october 18, 1646, and is buried near her firſt huſband: Elizabeth, the youngeſt daughter of this Edmund, became the ſecond wife of John Iſham, of Pinkley, in the county of Northampton, eſq. he died december 9, 1626; ſhe, auguſt 6, 1657, and was buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church.

Dunchs.
Sir William Dunch, knt. mar. Mary, aunt to Oliv. lord protect.

Sir William Dunch, knt. uncle by marriage to the protector Oliver, was baptized may 25, 1578; he was member of parlement for Wallingford, in the firſt and twelfth years of the reign of king James I. and was, I apprehend, knighted by that monarch in the firſt year of his reign. He was cut off at the early age of thirty-three, january 22, 1611-12; in the dormitory of Little-Wittenham church is one of the moſt coſtly monuments I have ſeen erected to perpetuate his memory; it is of various marbles and alabaſter, but much ſpoilt by paint and gilding; he is repreſented in armour, and below him the effigies of his lady, both recumbent, and as large as life, and the figures of their four ſons and five daughters, kneeling upon the baſe, except two of the daughters, who are given in their grave cloaths; at the top of the monument are the arms of the Dunchs, with a label of three points, with the creſt; and on each ſide, the arms of the Dunchs impaling the proper arms of the Cromwells, with various other bearings of that family: over his effigies is the following inſcription, in letters of gold:

Dunchs.
Sir William Dunch, knt. mar. Mary, aunt to Oliv. lord protect.

Gulielmo Dunchio Equiti Aurato viro
Famæ integerrimæ fidei Spectatiſſimæ
Spei expectatiſſimæ cum magno ſuorū
Damno et dolore defuncto Janua-
Rii 22°. 1611°. ætatis vero ſuæ 33°.
Parentes moeſtiſſima poſuerit.

Hic qui dormit Eques rem ſpe ſuperavit, et annos
Conſilio, Juvenis Tempore mente Senex
Conjuge qui fælix numera prole beatus
Qui lumen patriæ qui columenq; Domus
Hunc pietas virtus gravitus celebravit honore
Quas animi dotes fama fuiſſe refert
Berchia te luget te gens Cromwellia luget
Illam conſilio hanc Juvit amore frui
Cum nondum patriæ, naturæ nec ſat amicis
Vixerat et domino vixerat ille ſatis.

He married Mary, the youngeſt daughter of ſir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather to the protector Oliver; her ladyſhip was buried at Little-Wittenham, may 26, 1617: of the four ſons of this marriage, three of them were, Edmund, of whom below; William, baptized march 4, 1604-5; John, who was returned a member for the county of Berks in the two parlements of his firſt couſin Oliver, aſſembled in 1654 and 1656, and in that of the protector Richard, called in 1658-9: Dorothy, one of the daughters, was baptized at Little-Wittenham, january 5, 1610.

Edmund Dunch, eſq. created baron Burnel, by Ol. lord protect. his firſt couſin.

Edmund Dunch, eſq. the eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir William, was returned a member for Wallingford, in the parlements called by king Charles I. in the third, thirteenth, and ſixteenth years of his reign; he was a ſtrenuous advocate for the liberty of the ſubject, which occaſioned him to ſuffer very great and ſevere hardſhips from the court; for when the book, in which a liſt of ſuch ſums as ſeveral members of parlement had ſubſcribed for king Charles I.'s uſe, was found after the battle of Naſeby, and which his majeſty had written in many parts himſelf, Lenthal, the ſpeaker of the long-parlement, addreſſing himſelf to the houſe, ſaid, 'he had peruſed the book, and did not find 'there his own name, nor mr. Dunch's, or 'mr. Whitlock's name; and he believed the 'reaſon was, becauſe the king had taken all 'from them:' it cannot then be wondered, that his acrimony was great againſt that prince; in 1641 he ſigned the famous proteſtation; in 1643 he took the covenant; and in 1648 he was one of the proteſtors againſt the propoſitions for an agreement with the king.

In

Dunchs.
Edmund Dunch, eſq. created baron Burnel, by Ol. lord protect. his firſt couſin.

In the years 1654, and 1656, he was returned to ſerve in Oliver the protector's parlements, for the county of Berks; he was much beloved and truſted by that ſovereign, to whom he was nearly related; for he firſt created him a baronet, and afterwards, april 26, 1658, made him a peer of the realm, by the title of baron of Burnel*. After the decline of the Cromwell family, he retired from the public ſcene, occaſioned by his diſlike to an abſolute republic, and from the jealouſy the commonwealth party entertained of him; but when, from the various revolutions that convulſed the kingdom after Richard's reſignation, he perceived the reſtoration of monarchy likely to take place, he again took an active part, and was choſen one of the committee of ſafety in 1659; this procured a good reception for himſelf and his family from king Charles II. Probably, he had ſome expectation of having a new patent for his nobility; but, if ſo, he was diſappointed,

---

* The author of the perfect politician ſays, that Edmund Dunch, eſq. was created baron of Eaſt-Wittington, but this is evidently a miſtake, for his ſeat was at Little-Wittenham; but that was not the place which he was created a peer of, as appears by the regiſter of that pariſh, but Burnel.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.

for he died only a private gentleman, and was buried at Little-Wittenham, auguſt 24, 1678.

Edmund Dunch, eſq. created baron Burnel, by Oliv. ld. protect. his firſt couſin.

He married Bridget, daughter and ſole heireſs of ſir Anthony Hungerford, of Down-Amney, in the county of Glouceſter, knt.*; which manor was part of her large fortune, at leaſt ſixty thouſand pounds; a prodigious ſum in the laſt century. By this lady he had †,

Hungerford Dunch, eſq. was to have been a knt. of the royal-oak.

Hungerford Dunch, eſq. his ſon and heir; he was member for the borough of Cricklade, in the firſt parlement called by king Charles I. At the reſtoration, he was put down in the catalogue of thoſe who were to be created knights of the royal-oak; and his eſtate is eſtimated at 2000l. per annum, though his father was then living; he

---

* Sir Anthony Hungerford was deſcended from ſir Thomas Hungerford, ſpeaker of the houſe of commons in the reign of king Edward III. and from Walter lord Hungerford, knight of the moſt noble order of the garter.

† Edmund Dunch, created lord Burnel, by the protector, might have other children beſides his heir Hungerford, and probably he had, for mr. Hermes Dunch, the grandſon of Edmund Dunch, eſq. was buried april 13, 1667; and Ann, the daughter of Henry Dunch, was baptized november 13, 1682, and was buried at Little-Wittenham, auguſt 29, 1683.

was

Dunchs.

Hungerford Dunch, eſq. was to have been a knt. of the royal-oak.

was returned a member for both Wallingford and Cricklade, in the parlement held in the twelfth year of that king's reign, but made his election for the latter. He died, in London, at a very advanced age, november 9, 1680, and his body was brought down to Little-Wittenham, and buried in the vault on the north ſide, the thirteenth of the ſame month. He was, like his father, an amiable character. Catherine, his widow, who in the regiſter, is called *the lady* Catherine, died in London, ſeptember 4, 1697, and was buried at Little-Wittenham the tenth of the ſame month.

Rt. hon. Edmund Dunch, eſq.

Edmund Dunch, eſq. ſon and heir of Hungerford, was born december 14, 1675, in Little-Jermyn-ſtreet, London, and baptized new year's day following, he loſt the manor of Little-Wittenham in play to king James II. who returned it to him again conditionally, that he never touched a card: he joined heartily in the revolution: was returned a member of parlement for the borough of Cricklade, in 1710, as he was in the firſt year of king George I.'s reign, for Wallingford. He was conſtituted maſter of the houſhold ſucceſſively to queen Ann, and king George I. He died may 31, 1719, and was buried with his an-

ceſtors,

Dunchs. Rt. hon. Edmund Dunch, eſq.

ceſtors, june the fourth following; he married Elizabeth, one of the two daughters of colonel Godfrey, by lady Arabella Churchill, ſiſter of the great duke of Marlborough *, by whom he had four daughters; ſhe was buried march 26, 1684, in the family vault at Little-Wittenham: ſhe is called in the regiſter, 'truly pious, virtuous, and 'charitable,' he re-married to a lady who ſurvived him, but who bore a very different character; ſhe died at Whitehall, not many years ago.

Eliza. mar. to ſir Geo. Oxenden, bart.

The iſſue of the firſt marriage (for there was none from the ſecond) was four daughters, 1. Elizabeth Dunch, married to ſir George Oxenden, of Dean, in Wingham, in Kent, bart. member for Sandwich in many parlements; a lord of the admiralty in the reign of king George I. and a lord of the treaſury in that of his late majeſty. The iſſue of this marriage, was two ſons, 1. ſir Henry Oxenden, the preſent baronet, who married Martha, daughter of ſir George Chudleigh, bart. by whom he has had Henry, born in Albemarle ſtreet,

---

* Lady Arabella Churchill was maid of honor to her royal highneſs the ducheſs of York, and became the miſtreſs of of king James II. by whom ſhe had ſeveral children; ſhe afterwards married colonel Godfrey, by whom ſhe had mrs. Dunch, and Charlotte viſcounteſs Falmouth.

marle-ſtreet, in the pariſh of St. George, Hanover-ſquare, London, may 14, privately baptized there may 20, and chriſtened at Little-Wittenham, july 20, 17—, now unmarried; and Iſabella, who died a child. 2. George Oxenden, eſq. who took the name of Dixwell, purſuant to the will of ſir Baſil Dixwell, bart, who left him a large eſtate at Brome, near Canterbury, which, as he died a bachelor, is now poſſeſſed by his elder brother, ſir Henry Oxenden, bart.

Dunchs.

Eliza. mar. to ſir Geo. Oxenden, bart.

2. Hariot Dunch, the ſecond daughter and co-heireſs, married may 6, 1733, to his grace Robert duke of Mancheſter, the parents of George the preſent duke, who was born april 6, 1737, and married October 23, 1762, Elizabeth, one of the daughters of ſir James Daſhwood, bart. by whom he has William viſcount Mandeville, born march 3, 1768, and three other ſons, and two daughters. My lord duke is a privy-counſellor, lord lieutenant and cuſtos rotulorum, and colonel of the militia of Huntingdon, high-ſteward of Godmancheſter, collector of the cuſtoms outward of the port of London, L. L. D. knight of the moſt noble order of the

Hariot mar. to Rob. duke of Mancheſter.

Dunchs. the garter, and late ambaſſador to his moſt chriſtian majeſty.

Catherine Dunch.

3. Catherine Dunch, the third daughter, died young.

Arabella mar. to Ed. Thompſon, eſq.

4. Arabella Dunch, the fourth and youngeſt daughter, married to Edward Thompſon, of Marſton, in the county of York, eſq. lord of the admiralty in the reign of the late king; ſhe was buried in Little-Wittenham church, october 18, 1734, as was Arabella, her only child, february 28, 1734-5; ſo that ſir Henry Oxenden, bart. and the duke of Mancheſter, are the repreſentatives of the eldeſt branch of this ancient and honorable family; and who, through the Dunchs by females, are deſcended from the kings of Portugal, and a lady who was aunt to Oliver, and great-aunt to Richard, lord protectors, once ſovereigns of the britiſh dominions.

The ſeat of Little-Wittenham is ſtill ſtanding, but in great decay; it adjoins to the church, and is one of the reſidences of ſir Henry Oxenden, bart. who purchaſed the other ſhares of it and the manor, of the duke of Mancheſter, and mr. Tompkins.

NU. XIII. Dunchs.

There are deſcendants of the name of Dunch, from ſome of the lords of Little-Wittenham, but none, I believe, from ſir William Dunch, knt.

No. XIV.

Some obſervations upon the Bromley family, with whom ſir Oliver Cromwell, the protector Oliver's uncle, allied himſelf by his firſt marriage.

NU. XIV. Antiquity of the Bromleys.

THE Bromleys are of very ancient date in the county of Stafford, being ſeated there ſo early as the reign of king John.

---

* The hiſtory of the Dunchs is taken from the pariſh regiſter and funeral monuments in Little-Wittenham church, which in the moſt polite manner, were permitted to be copied by the rev. —— Carter; copies of the epitaphs of the Dunchs would have been given, but they are ſo very long, ſo entirely deſtitute of merit, and many of them even of ſenſe, that it was thought better not to tire the reader with them; lives of Oliver lord protector; various hiſtories of England; Willis's not. parl. Rudder's hiſtory of Glouceſterſhire; Fuller's worthies; journals of the houſe of commons; Ruſhworth's collections; Neal's hiſtory of the puritans; Sandford's genealogical hiſtory; Le Neve's monumenta anglicana; peerages; and baronetages.

Sir

Bromleys. Sir John Bromley, knt.

Sir John Bromley, knt. diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the wars in France in the reign of king Henry V. particularly in recovering the ſtandard of Guyen, in the battle of Le Groby, won by the french, for which he was knighted, received lands of great value in Normandy; and, as a perpetual memorial of his gallantry, the ſtandard of Guyen was given him for a creſt, viz. upon a wreath of the colours a demy lion rampant, ſable, iſſuing out of a mural crown, or, holding a ſtandard, vert, charged with a griffin paſſant, or, the ſtaff proper headed argent. I mention this the rather, becauſe the creſt of the Bromleys, in the window of Hinchinbrooke-houſe, is ſo totally different, and is the ſame as that given upon ſir Thomas Bromley's monument in Weſtminſter-abbey, as appears by Dart; but ſir Thomas's deſcendants, the lord Montforts, uſe that given them by king Henry V. and the ſame is upon the ſhield of arms under the mezzotinto plate of William Bromley, eſq. member of parlement for the borough of Warwick, and ſpeaker of the houſe of commons in the reign of queen Ann, to whom he was a privy-counſellor.

Sir

Bromleys.

Sir Thomas Bromley, knt. lord chancellor of England.

Sir Thomas Bromley, lady Cromwell's father, died lord chancellor of England, april 12, 1587, ‘ to the grief of all good men:’ he married Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Adrian Forteſcue, knight of the Bath, by whom he had four ſons, 1. ſir Henry Bromley, knight; 2. Thomas; 3. George; and 4. Edward: and four daughters, 1. Ann, married to Richard Corbet, of Stoke, in the county of Salop, father of the firſt baronet, created 3 Charles I. 2. Meriel, married to John Lyttleton, of Frankley, eſq. who, from the greateſt affluence, was reduced to the greateſt indigence, by joining with the earl of Eſſex, the favourite of queen Elizabeth; and was meanly deſerted and inſulted by his friend, ſir Walter Rawleigh.—King James I. reſtored Thomas, his ſon and heir, to a great part of the family eſtates, and created him a baronet; he was anceſtor of the two late lord Lyttletons, doctor Lyttleton, biſhop of Carliſle, and the preſent lord Weſtcote: this affinity to the Cromwell family, is the reaſon aſſigned why the copy of the protector Oliver's portrait, by Jarvis, is hung in the gallery of lord Weſtcote's ſeat, at Hagley.—I own I was the more ſurprized at ſeeing it there, as the Lyttletons were under ſo little

Children of ſir Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor of England.

Bromleys.

Children of ſir Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor of England.

little obligations to his highneſs, who burnt down their fine ſeat at Frankley, with all their rich furniture in it, the houſe having been ſhamefully abandoned by prince Rupert. The third daughter of ſir Thomas Bromley, was married to ſir Edward Grevile, of Milcot, in the county of Warwick, eſq. of the family of the lord Brookes, now earls of Warwick; and 4. Elizabeth, the youngeſt to ſir Oliver Cromwell.

Henry Bromley, eſq. a deſcendant of the lord chancellor, was created lord Montford, baron of Horſe-Heath, in the county of Cambridge, and took his ſeat in the houſe of lords, may 9, 1741: he was ſucceeded by Thomas, his brother, anceſtor of the preſent whimſical nobleman*.

---

* Theſe remarks of the Bromley family, are taken chiefly from the peerage, and given to ſhew, that ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the Bath, uncle to the protector Oliver, was connected with few families but what were, like himſelf, loyal to king Charles I.

No. XV.

No. XV.

The hiſtory of ſir Horatio Palavicini, with ſome account of his family and deſcendants.

NUM. XV.

Palavicini. Antiquity of the family.

AS the Palavicini were, by ſeveral intermarriages, ſo cloſely allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, I ſhall be rather particular in giving their hiſtory.

This family has been long, and ſtill is conſpicuous in Italy, many of the branches of which are ſcattered in the various ſtates of that country; the elder of them is ſeated at Parma, from whence the others derive themſelves.

They are mentioned in the annals of Genoa, as filling the firſt poſts in that common-wealth*.

---

* William marquiſs Palavicini was ſet over that ſtate with the title of regent, in 1353, by its lord, John Viſconti, duke of Milan, as was John Scipio Palavicini, by Galeazzo, duke of Milan, in 1476. Nicholas Palavicini was general of the genoeſe army in Corſica, in 1555. Auguſtine Palavicini was elected bienniel doge of Genoa, july 13, 1637. The marquiſs Palavicini was ſent envoy-extraordinary from the republic of Genoa, in 1685, into England, to congratulate king James II. upon his acceſſion. Jerome Palavicini was appointed governor of Corſica, in

NUM. XV.

Palavicini.

Sir Horatia Palarcini, knt.

Signior Horatio Palavicini, one of this family, a native of Genoa, who, upon leaving Italy, went and reſided in the Low-Countries, where he married a very mean perſon, but as his father was then living, he did not think it prudent to acknowledge her as his wife: after her death, and that of his father, he quitted Holland, and came into England.

Queen Mary I. who was then ſeated upon the throne, had re-eſtabliſhed the romiſh ſuperſtitions, to whom he was recommended, who appointed him collector of the papal taxes to be gathered in this kingdom: upon the death of that bigotted princeſs he had a very large ſum of money in his hands; this was too great a temptation for his honeſty to withſtand; he abjured the popiſh religion, and retained the treaſure due to the pontiff. Such perſons, though every

---

in 1733. It is pretty ſingular, that the preſent head of this family, the old marquiſs Palavicini, is the only one of the old nobles who continues to frequent the Exchange; for, though the nobles of Genoa, both old and new, chiefly are merchants, yet they ſeldom converſe with other traders, except upon buſineſs of commerce: the people, diſguſted with this haughtineſs, have quitted the Portico, and ſtand in the open ſtreet to tranſact their affairs, obliging the nobles to come to them, which ſo hurt their pride, that they now ſend their agents.

Palavicini.

Sir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

every way deteſtable, are too uſeful to princes to be openly deſpiſed; ſo wiſe a ſovereign as Elizabeth knew how to make a proper uſe of ſuch a character, and therefore, inſtead of driving him from her dominions to enrich thoſe of an enemy, or troubling him about money, which it was eaſy for him to conceal, and impoſſible for her to aſcertain, ſhe not only afforded him her protection, but gave him marks of her favor.

In 1586 ſhe made him a denizen*, and employed him in negociations to the german princes, with whom ſhe kept up a cloſe correſpondence, and allowed ſeveral of them annual penſions; his addreſs in theſe affairs, and in reward for having ſupplied the exigencies of the ſtate with that money which he had defrauded the public of, ſhe gave him the honor of knighthood in 1587; the beſt return he made for this favor was, that in the following year, he fitted out and commanded a ſhip againſt the ſpaniſh armada: his portrait is given in

---

* Palavicini, in the patent of denization, bearing date at Weſtminſter, november 2, is called Horace Palavicini, a genoeſe; it is given in Rymer's fædra.

the

Palavicini.

Sir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

the tapeſtry in the houſe of lords, amongſt the patriots and ſkilful naval commanders, that reſcued England from a threatened ſlavery. It is obſervable, that mr. Grainger has wholly omitted mentioning him.

He had taken ſo much pains in improving his fortunes, that they became (for a private ſubject) almoſt immenſe; ſo that upon him hung the fate of kingdoms; but they that bought his friendſhip purchaſed it at a very high price; an uſurious intereſt for that money he advanced for them: in 1587, he raiſed (at the deſire of queen Elizabeth) 101,560 french crowns, for the uſe of the gallant Henry IV. of France, to enable his majeſty to raiſe an army in Germany, to be commanded by the baron Dolma.

The dutch were, in ſome meaſure, obliged to him for independency and freedom from a galling yoke; the money our queen advanced for them being raiſed by him; the monſtrous uſury ſhe paid for this money made her often very uneaſy; and, in 1595, ſhe demanded the re-payment of it *particularly*, and inſiſted, that commiſſioners ſhould be appointed to enter into

ſome-

Palavicini.

Sir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

ſome plan how the whole money diſperſed in their cauſe, and due to him, might be paid; which, after much altercation and high words, it was agreed, in 1598, by the earneſt deſire of the dutch, that ‘ for the money due to Palavicini, the queene ſhould have her entire right againſt Brabant and Flanders, and the reſt of the provinces not confedrate.’

Sir Horatio died july 6, 1600; he reſided chiefly in Cambridgeſhire, at two ſeats in that county; one of them was Baberham, the other Little-Shelford, both built by himſelf, with lozzios, in the italian ſtyle; he had likewiſe two conſiderable manors in Eſſex, and probably ſeveral in other counties; but yet, we may ſuppoſe, the principal part of his fortune was in money.

The following epitaph was written upon him: mr. Walpole ſays it was in manuſcript, in the poſſeſſion of ſir John Crew, of Worthington, a great antiquary and herald:

Here lies Horatio Palavezene
Who robb'd the pope, to lend the queene;
He was a thief; a thief! thou lyeſt;
For whie! he robb'd but antichriſt.

Him

Palavicini.

Sir Horatio Palavicini, knt.

Him death wyth beſome ſwept from *Babram:*
Into the boſom of oulde *Abraham:*
But then came Hercules with his club,
And ſtruck him down to Belzebub.

Sir Horatio was every way diſtant from amiable, but it is certain he poſſeſſed the beſt abilities: lord Arundel mentions him firſt amongſt the experienced perſons in England, to whom he refers the queen's miniſters, to aſſure them that he had committed no crime in accepting of the title of count of the empire without her majeſty's permiſſion, for which he was then under confinement: mr. Walpole mentions him as an arras-painter.

His widow, an engliſh woman, re-married july 7, 1601 (exactly a year after his death) to ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. By his firſt wife, ſir Horatio had only one ſon; by the laſt, ſeveral.

Edw. Palavicini, eſq.

1. Edward Palavicini, eſq. the eldeſt ſon of ſir Horatio Palavicini by the firſt marriage, was, to pleaſe his mother-in-law, declared illegitimate; and, by his father's will, diſinherited; but thus injured, he endeavoured to right himſelf, though unwarrantably, by peti-

tioning his majeſty, king James I. to do him juſtice, as eldeſt ſon and heir, born in wedlock, and charging both his father, and brother Toby, with defrauding queen Elizabeth and king James I. of many thouſand pounds; but when the matter was referred to ſir Henry Spelman, and others, the brothers choſe to come to a compromiſe, which put a ſtop to any further examination.

Sir Henry Palavicini, knt.

2. Sir Henry Palavicini, knt. He is mentioned with his brother Toby in the pedigree of the Cromwells, and alſo in the regiſter of All-Saints church, in Huntingdon. He married, april 10, 1606, Jane Cromwell, a near relation, no doubt, to his mother's ſecond huſband, ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath; ſhe died in the year 1613, and is buried in Huntingdon; he, october 14, 1615, and without iſſue, as his eſtates in the counties of Cambridge and Eſſex deſcended to,

Sir Toby Palavicini, knt.

3. Sir Toby, or Tobias, Palavicini, knt. to whom his father had deviſed the abbey and impropriation of Weſtacre, purchaſed of ſir Thomas Cecil, with many other eſtates; but theſe, with others he received from his brother,

were

NUM. XV.

Palavicini.

Sir Toby Palavicini, knt.

were ſoon ſquandered away with as great indifference as his father had procured them with rapacity; and he brought himſelf to ſuch difficulties, that he was obliged to procure an act of parlement in 1624, to enable him 'to 'ſell lands for payment of debts and prefer- 'ment of children:' his profuſion had obliged him to diſpoſe of Weſtacre, with the impropriation, which was purchaſed by alderman Burham; but this was not ſufficient to diſcharge the many debts he had contracted; eſtate went after eſtate, till there were no more that he could diſpoſe of; and being ſtill in debt, to avoid his creditors, he threw himſelf into the Fleet: whether he ever regained his liberty is unknown. His lady was Catherine Cromwell, a ſiſter, moſt probably, of his wife's brother, and they were married upon the ſame day, and at the ſame place, as ſir Henry was. By lady Catherine he had children; one of his deſcendants was mr. Peter Palavicini, a merchant in London, who was an alderman in the change in favor of the court, in 1683. Blome has engraved his coat of arms in his Britannia, which is a pelican, colours unknown (he calls him Paravicin).

4. Baptina

Palavicini. Baptini, married to Hen. Cromwell, eſq.

4. Baptina Palavicini, daughter of ſir Horatio, became the wife of Henry Cromwell, eſq. eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath.

This family, which roſe ſo rapidly by extorſion and fraud, is now unknown in England. The magnificent ſeats at Baberham and Little-Shelford, in Cambridgeſhire, are no more; and no traces of their ever having exiſted are now remaining at thoſe places, except in the regiſters of the former*; the fate of Weſtacre has been ſeen; the manors of Cranbrooke and Little-Ilford, in Eſſex, have as long been enjoyed by ſtrangers; and all the vaſt perſonalty was diſſipated before any of the eſtates; ſuch is the precarious tenure of wealth in families, eſpecially when gained by injuſtice, extortion, and uſury*.

---

* Baberham has been poſſeſſed by the baronet Bennet family, the Alexanders (who took the name of Bennet) jointly with the Mitchels, the Jones, and is now the eſtate and ſeat of general Adeane; there was the ſtory of Mutius Scævola, very finely expreſſed, upon the chimney-piece in the hall of the old ſeat, with the arms of the Palavicini, and the initials of ſir Toby Palavicini, which, at the taking down of the houſe, was ſold to a gentleman in Kent or Eſſex. The ſeat at Thetford was taken down ſo late as 1750; upon the lozzio, in the center front, was ſir Horatio Palavicini's ſhield of arms; William Inge, eſq. the preſent owner of the manor, built a ſeat upon the ſcite of that erected by ſir Horatio.

No. XVI.

The hiſtory of the family of Ingoldſby, allied to that of Cromwell by the marriage of Catherine, daughter of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the Bath (uncle to the protector Oliver) to ſir Richard Ingoldſby, knight.

NU. XVI. Ingoldſbys. Their antiquity.

THE Ingoldſbys were originally of Lancaſhire, and took their name from a manor in that county; they had reſided at Lenthenborough,

---

* The hiſtory of the Palavicini is taken from the hiſtory of Nepotiſmo, revolutions in Genoa, Pointer's chronological hiſtory of England, ſir Henry Spelman's hiſtory of ſacrilege, Stow's chronicle, Brown's and Camden's hiſtory of queen Elizabeth, mr. Walpole's anecdotes of painting, Bowyer's life, mr. Morant's hiſtory of Eſſex, pedigree of the Cromwells, Blome's britannia, Pine's tapeſtry of the houſe of lords, and ſome few others.—I viſited Baberham, but could find not a veſtage of the Palavicini in the church or village; the regiſter unfortunately was locked up by general Adeane, who was in town; the rev. E. Bradford, the rector, has kindly promiſed to ſend me copies of what relates to the family, when the general returns.

borough, or Lenborough, in Bucks, for ſeveral generations*.

Ingoldſbys.

Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knt.

Sir Richard Ingoldſby, of Lenthenborough, knt. ſon of another Richard, was knighted by king James I. october 22, 1617, at Hinchinbrooke-houſe, the ſeat of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath, when that monarch honored him with a viſit; this ſir Richard, about

---

* The family of Ingoldſby ſeated themſelves at Lenthenborough by purchaſe, in the reign of king Henry VI. From an old vellum book, which ſir Richard Ingoldſby ſhewed at the viſitation of Bucks, in 1634, to the heralds, it appears, that they derive their original from the ancient poſſeſſors of Ingoldſby and Skinnard pariſhes, in Lancaſhire; ſir Roger Ingoldſby was lord of thoſe pariſhes about 1230, and had iſſue two ſons, John and Roger, of which, John, the eldeſt, dying without iſſue, was ſucceeded by his brother Roger, father to another Roger, and grandfather to Thomas, father of Ralph and John Ingoldſby, joint purchaſers of Lenthenborough; Ralph, the eldeſt, received a commiſſion from king Henry VI. an. 1448, to provide ſhips for the defence of Aquitaine, in France, as in the patents appears. John was, an. 1462, conſtituted a baron of the exchequer, which he held till 1468, 8 Edw. IV. This laſt Ralph married Agnes, daughter and heireſs of William Berdwell, by whom he had Richard, who married the daughter of John Elmes, eſq. by whom he was father of Richard Ingoldſby, who, by the daughter of John Greenway, of Dynton, eſq. left Francis, who died in 1579, and was buried at Buckingham: this Francis was father of the above ſir Richard Ingoldſby, knt. father of that ſir Richard who married the daughter of ſir Oliver Cromwell.

Nu. XVI. Ingoldſbys.

the ſame time, incloſed his lordſhip of Lenthenborough, and procured leave to make a park there; in 3 James I. he was ſheriff of Bucks: he was buried at Buckingham, auguſt 28, 1635*.

Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knt. who mar. a dr. of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. of the bath, uncle to Oliv. lord protector.

Sir Richard Ingoldſby, his eldeſt ſon and heir, was knighted at the ſame time as his father, by king James, at Hinchinbrooke-houſe. He married Catherine, one of the daughters of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath, grandfather of Oliver lord protector;

---

* The family of Ingoldſby are chiefly buried in a large vault, in the great croſs ayle, called Poulton's ayle, in the church of Lenthenborough, but there is no memorial of any of the family in that church. The arms of the Ingoldſbys are ermine, a ſaltire engrailed, ſable; mr. Willis gives, in addition to this azure, fimbricated, or, to thoſe of Waldridge. Sir Richard Ingoldſby, the elder, ſeems, from extracts of the regiſter of Lenthenborough, given by Willis, to have had ſeveral children; Dorothy, baptized july 12, 1582, and married may 28, 1602, to ſir Chriſtopher Pigot, of Dodderhall, knt. by whom ſhe had a daughter, baptized january 19, 1608; after ſir Chriſtopher's death ſhe was married, auguſt 18, 1616, at Adſtock, in Buckinghamſhire, to Simeon Stewart, eſq. by whom ſhe had Nicholas Stewart, created a baronet in 1660, and anceſtor to the preſent ſir Simeon Stuart, of Hartley-Manduit, bart. and laſtly, to ſir —— Pickett, knt. ſhe was buried at Lenthenborough, 1643. Martha, another daughter of ſir Richard Ingoldſby, was married to John Piſſey, eſq. at Lenthenborough, may 18, 1637.

both himſelf and his lady were ſtrenuous on the parlement ſide in the diſpute between king Charles and his ſubjects, which muſt have given very great uneaſineſs to the loyal ſir Oliver Cromwell. The near relationſhip between him and Oliver lord protector procured him much reſpect, and to whoſe intereſt, probably, he was very much attached; he was buried at Lenthenborough, december 20, 1656; by ſir Oliver's daughter (his only wife) who was buried at Lenthenborough, may 2, 1666, he left the numerous family of eight ſons and three daughters *.

Francis Ingoldſby, eſq. couſin to Oliver, lord protect.

1. Francis Ingoldſby, eſq. baptized auguſt 14, 1614; he reſided at Lenthenborough, enjoying the family eſtate; in the parlements called by the protector in 1654, and 1656, he repreſented the county of Bucks, as he did alſo in that of 1658-9; but he was ſo well re-

---

* Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knt. dated his will, july 14, 1656; it was proved january 14 following; by it he deſired to be buried in the church at Buckingham, with his anceſtors; he gives all his goods and chattels whatſoever, real and perſonal, to Elizabeth, his dearly beloved wife, and makes her his ſole executrix. It is ſingular, that no perſon is mentioned in his will, except his wife: it is very ſhort.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldſbys.

Francis Ingoldſby, eſq. couſin to Oli. ld. protector.

ceived by king Charles II. at the reſtoration, that he was one of thoſe put down in the catalogue to have had the new title of knight of the royal-oak; his eſtate is marked there as 1000l. per annum, but by his extravagance and folly, as well as that of his wife', he ſoon diſſipated his fortune, and after diſparking the ground his grandfather had incloſed, and mortgaging the whole of his eſtate, for as much as it was poſſible, he went to London, about 1673, and was admitted 1679, a penſioner at the charter-houſe, where he died, october 1, 1681. By Lettice, daughter of Crawley Norton, of Offley, in the county of Herts, eſq. he had three ſons and four daughters, 1. Francis; 2. Richard, baptized april 23, 1652; 3. Edward, baptized ſeptember 3, 1660; 4. Ellen, born in 1649; 5. Ann, in 1650; 6. Lettice, baptized april 9, 1654; 7. Martha, baptized july 11, 1662; all of whom, except Edward, who it is ſuppoſed died young, were left deſtitute by the imprudence of their parents.

Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knight of the bath.

2. Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knight of the bath, whoſe life ſee below.

Sir Oli. Ingoldſby, kt.

3. ſir Oliver Ingoldſby, knt. a gallant officer in the parlement army; he was born in 1619.

Ingoldſbys.

John Ingoldſby, eſq.

4. John Ingoldſby, eſq. born in 1621; from what falls from Wood, in the hiſtory of his own life, this John was an officer in the parlement army, and had a regiment, with which he was at the ſiege of Droghada, in Ireland, and buried Wood's brother, who died in that ſervice.

Sir Henry Ingoldſby, bart.

5. Sir Henry Ingoldſby, bart. born in 1622, he was firſt an officer in the army of king Charles I. afterwards captain, and then a colonel in the parlement ſervice; he went into Ireland, and was returned a member of parlement for the counties of Kerry, Limerick, and Clare, in 1654, 1656, 1658-9, Upon Richard the protector's reſignation in 1659, he paſſed over to Ireland to give timely notice to Henry Cromwell, the lord lieutenant, to put himſelf upon his guard; and returning into England, he beſieged and took Windſor-caſtle, which the republicans had filled with all kinds of arms and ammunition, and kept it for the king's uſe. It is ſingular, that he was created a baronet, by the protector Oliver, his relation, march 31, 1658, and by king Charles II. auguſt 30, 1660. He died in Ireland, in 1701, one of the oldeſt officers in the army; he was ſucceeded

in his title of baronet, by ſir George, who married Mary, daughter of ſir Peter Stanley, bart*.

Geo. Ingoldſby, eſq.

6. George Ingoldſby, eſq. born in 1623.

Tho. Ingoldſby, eſq.

7. Thomas Ingoldſby, eſq. born february 29, 1624, he was a captain in his brother Richard's regiment.

Wm. Ingoldſby, eſq.

8. William Ingoldſby, eſq. born in 1627†.

Elizabeth.

9. Elizabeth, born in 1618.

---

* Sir George Ingoldſby, bart, I think, had, 1. ſir William, or ſir Henry Ingoldſby, bart. who married Theophila, daughter of ſir Kingſmill, and ſiſter of ſir John Lucy, bart. and, 2. Ann, who was his only daughter; ſhe married ſir Francis Blundel, bart. by whom ſhe had two children, 1. Ann, who married to lieutenant-general Echlin, by whom ſhe had no child. 2. Sir William Blundel, bart. who alſo died iſſueleſs; and 3. ſir Montague Blundel, alſo bart. who was created baron Edenderry, and viſcount Blundel, both in the kingdom of Ireland, by king George I. The title of baronet is become extinct in the Ingoldſby family. Richard Ingoldſby, eſq. one of the lord's juſtices general, and general governors of Ireland, lieutenant-general and commander in chief of the forces in that kingdom, who died at Dublin, january 11, 1711-12, and was buried in Chriſt church, in that city, february 2 following, was of this family.

† It was one of theſe brothers who was wounded in the ſtorming of Briſtol, in 1645, and another who was mortally wounded, alſo in the parlement ſervice.

Ingoldſbys. Ann mar. to ſir Edw. Challoner, knt.

10. Ann, born in 1626, ſhe married to ſir Edward Challoner, knt. a relation to the two brothers, judges of king Charles I*. By ſir Edward ſhe had Ann, born in 1654, and Edward in 1660.

---

* The Challoners are an ancient and knightly family, of Giſborough, in Yorkſhire, a branch of them ſeated themſelves latterly in Steeple-Claydon, in Buckinghamſhire; they were no leſs celebrated for letters than arms: Thomas Challoner, eſq. wrote an hiſtory of the emperor Charles V.'s attack of Algiers, which he himſelf aſſiſted at, and ſaved his life by ſwimming with his ſword in his mouth, from his ſhip, which was blown up, to another; his ſon, ſir Thomas Challoner, knt. was tutor to Henry prince of Wales, a learned author; by Elizabeth, daughter of ſir William Fleetwood, knt. recorder of London, he had ſeveral children; three of the ſons were, ſir William created a baronet by king Charles II. Thomas Challoner, eſq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, who was as profligate as Harry Marten; Cromwell, when he ſo abruptly diſſolved the long-parlement, called him a drunkard; he was an author, but an inferior one, if Wood is to be credited; and James Challoner, eſq. another of the king's judges, who was an eminent antiquary. Thomas died at Middleburg, in Zealand, in 1661: James put an end to his life in 1660, for fear of falling into the hands of king Charles II. See the lives of all theſe writers in Wood's athen. oxonienſis, in which are many curious particulars of them. Of this family, were doctor Edward Challoner, principal of St. Alban's Hall Oxford, chaplain to king James I. and king Charles I. who died of the plague in 1625-6, aged thirty-four; and dr. Luke Challoner, another great divine, who bequeathed his only daughter, Phebe,

NU. XVI. Ingoldſbys. Mary.

11. Mary, born in 1629, this lady, or her ſiſter Elizabeth, married major Read, who was wounded in the parlement ſervice, at the taking of Briſtol, in 1645.

Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knight of the bath.

Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knight of the bath, ſecond ſon of ſir Richard, made ſo conſpicuous a figure in the civil wars, that it would be unpardonable not to ſpeak particularly of him.

He was early attached to puritaniſm, and an enemy to both the court and the hiarchy; upon the breaking out of the wars between the king and the parlement, he obtained a captain's commiſſion in his relation, Hampden's regiment; in 1644, he was obliged to ſurrender himſelf to the king's officers; but this did not prevent his being raiſed to be colonel of foot, and ſoon afterwards of horſe.

He performed many gallant ſervices for the parlement; this, and his alliances, made him greatly

Phebe, to dr. Uſher, afterwards archbiſhop of Armagh; the young people fulfilled the will of the deceaſed; ſhe was a great fortune, and lived with the archbiſhop forty years; and mr. Challoner, a citizen of London, of good wealth and credit, who was executed for joining with the poet Waller, in the plot to force both the king and parlement to give their bleeding country peace.

greatly truſted; the city of Oxford was committed to his care; the government of which was a very important poſt, as it was the chief reſidence of loyalty.

Colonel Ingoldſby knt of the bath.

He was named a commiſſioner of the high court of juſtice, erected for the formal murder of the ſovereign, but he did not attend any of the ſittings; but ſigned the warrant for executing that miſerable prince. He was one of the repreſentatives in the long-parlement, but did not ſit probably till after the king's death. In 1650, he was ſent by the parlement into Ireland, where he was very ſerviceable, and performed many gallant actions, particularly in defeating colonel Grace, who commanded three thouſand iriſh *. Upon his return into England, he was elected a member of the council of ſtate.

---

* It is obſervable, that colonel Grace almoſt immediately after this defeat by colonel Ingoldſby, was obliged to ſurrender to colonel Zanky, who inhumanely ſhot ſeveral of the officers for what ought to have endeared them to him—making a brave reſiſtance—but, ſays Zanky, they fell off from the cauſe of God, and the commonwealth: the protector Oliver, with more humanity, reſtored colonel Grace to his eſtate, as ſoon as he himſelf was cloathed with power; this was a ſad offence in the eyes of Ludlow.

Colonel Ingoldſby, knt. of the bath.

Upon his couſin Oliver's aſſuming the title of protector, he was made one of his chief confidents; he ſat as one of the members for Buckinghamſhire in 1654, and 1656, and in the following year, was raiſed by his highneſs to be one of his lords of the other houſe.

As he was of a ſprightly humour, he rendered himſelf particularly agreeable to the protector Richard, who was himſelf alſo of a chearful diſpoſition, though ſurrounded with men of auſtere diſpoſitions, and mortified looks*.

He deſerved all Richard's confidence, for he would have run very great riſks to have ſerved him; but he found it impoſſible to ſtem the torrent.

When the government was entirely gone from the hands of the Cromwells into thoſe of the republicans, he was appointed one of the council of ſafety; his ſole aim at this time was making himſelf acceptable to the king, who he diſcovered would ſoon be reſtored; Monk ſo well knew his ſentiments, that he gave him Rich's regiment,

---

* Vide life of the protector Richard, given in the firſt volume.

Ingoldſbys. Colonel Ingoldſby, knt. of the bath.

and the ſoldiers received their old commander with particular pleaſure, they having juſt before deſerted from mr. Rich to him.

He ſoon had an opportunity of recommending himſelf to the exiled king, by defeating, and taking priſoner, general Lambert, who had eſcaped from the tower*.

It is not very probable, that this gentleman ſhould do all this without ſome previous terms with his exiled maſter, when he ſtood in the predicament of his father's murderer, and conſequently devoted to certain ruin, whatever his after ſervices might be, unleſs mercy was extended to him. Lord Clarendon declares, that he made no ſtipulations whatever, but told mr. Mordant that 'he would perform all ſervices he could,

---

* Colonel Ingoldſby took Lambert priſoner with his own hand; the latter firſt prefacing—that as they had often fought together in one intereſt, he deſired they might not now fight againſt each other, but rather both aſſiſt in ſetting up the lord Richard again—to which colonel Ingoldſby replied, that as Lambert had been active in the ruin of that gentleman, his relation, he ſhould not now agree to any propoſitions; and aſſured him, that he muſt ſurrender without any terms.

'without

NU. XVI.

Ingoldſbye.

Colonel Ingoldſby, kt. of the bath.

'without making any conditions, and be well 'content that he (his majeſty) ſhould take off his 'head, if he thought fit, only deſired that his 'majeſty might know the truth of his caſe.' On the contrary, Ludlow aſſures us, he had his pardon granted before the reſtoration, and he was very likely to know.

To ſave appearances, however, he declared that he was compelled by Oliver, afterwards protector, to ſign the fatal warrant for king Charles I.'s execution: the circumſtances of the fact, he ſtated thus, having ſome buſineſs with an officer, who was in the painted chamber, he went to him, where the king's judges were aſſembled; Cromwell ſeeing him, laid hold of him, and ſaid, 'though you have eſcaped me all the while 'before, you ſhall now ſign tnat paper as well 'as they;' but when he diſcovered what it was, he refuſed with much paſſion; upon this, Cromwell, and others, pulled him to the table, and Oliver, putting the pen between his fingers, wrote 'Richard Ingoldſby;' he making all the reſiſtance in his power; and he declared, that if his name was compared with

Ingoldſbys.
Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knight of the bath.

with what he had wrote, it would immediately be ſeen that it was not his hand-writing: the warrant was not found till many years after, or it would have been ſeen that his name is very well written, and much unlike Cromwell's hand-writing. How came ſir Richard Ingoldſby's ſeal of arms to it? Was his watch, to which it was appendant, forceably taken out of his pocket? But, however it was, his ſervices deſerved his pardon: perhaps his greateſt commendation is, that Henry Cromwell, lord deputy, calls him honeſt Ingoldſby.

He was the only one of the regicides that had any favor ſhewn them by king Charles II. (except ſaving their lives at the expence of perpetual impriſonment) but he had not only an entire pardon, but was created a knight of the bath by that ſovereign before his coronation.

He reſided at Waldridge, in the pariſh of Dunton, near Ayleſbury, which he purchaſed in 1651, and ſerved in the parlements called by king Charles II. in his thirteenth, the two called in his thirty-firſt, and that in the thirty-

Ingoldſbys.

Sir Richard Ingoldſby, knight of the bath.

ſecond years, for the borough of Ayleſbury. His death happened in the beginning of ſeptember, 1685: he married the daughter of chancellor Whitlock: Elizabeth, a daughter of his, married firſt to Thomas Lee, of Hartwell, in the county of Bucks, eſq. and ſecondly, to ſir George Cooke, one of the juſtices of the king's-bench: his ſon and heir was Richard Ingoldſby, eſq. who enjoyed the eſtate of Waldridge*, and left it to Thomas, his eldeſt ſon, who was ſheriff of Buckingham, 7 Geo. I. his ſon and heir Richard, who was alſo ſheriff of the ſame county, and a member of parlement for Ayleſbury: he died in the latter end of the year 1768†.

---

* The virulent Wood pretended that it was ſaid, that ſir Richard Ingoldſby, knight of the bath, ſold Lenthenborough to mrs. Ellen Gwynn, for the uſe of her natural ſon by king Charles II. but without the leaſt foundation; ſir Richard was never in poſſeſſion of that eſtate, but his brother ſold it to his ſteward, mr. William Robinſon, who died in 1696.

† This ſketch of the Ingoldſbys is taken from B. Willis's ſurvey of the town, &c. of Bucks, Fuller's worthies, various hiſtories of England, lives of Oliver lord protector, peerages, baronetages, &c.

No. XVII.

Some particulars of the family of Stuart, anceſtors of mrs. Cromwell, wife of mr. Robert Cromwell, and mother of the protector Oliver.

NU. XVII. Stuarts

MRS. Cromwell was deſcended from the royal houſe of Stuart, which ruled for many ages the kingdom of Scotland, and has given ſeveral kings to England: Banquo, who was aſſaſſinated by Macbeth, the tyrant of the former kingdom, was their common anceſtor; as was Walter, the grandſon of Banquo, created by king Malcolm III. (ſirnamed Canmore) lord high ſteward of Scotland; from this office, which was made hereditary, their family received their ſirname.

From a younger branch of theſe Stuarts, or Stewards*, deſcended ſir Alexander Stuart, knt. to whom king Charles VI. of France gave, in addition to his coat of arms, argent, the lion of Scotland, debruiſed, with a ragged ſtaff, or.—Sir John Stuart, this gentleman's ſon, was the firſt of the name that ſettled in England; the occaſion was ſingular; he was one of the attendants of James, prince of Scotland (afterwards king James II.) when he was paſſing into France, to avoid the fate of his brother, who had fell a victim to the ambition of his uncle; but in their paſſage the veſſel was driven upon the engliſh coaſt, and the prince, contrary to every principle of honor, was detained in England.

---

* The royal family of Scotland has, for ſome time, ſpelt their name Stuart, but they did not always; it is found, like all others, variouſly written: Oliver the protector's mother is ſometimes called Elizabeth Steward; but, I apprehend, ſhe ſpelt it Stuard, or Stewart.

Sir John remained, ever after, in this kingdom; he received knighthood from the hands of king Henry IV. at a tournament held at Smithfield, in the tenth year of that king's reign, which ſovereign took him into his ſervice; by Mary Talmarſh, maid of honor to Joan, queen to king James II. he left,

Sir John Stuart, who was knighted by the gallant Henry V. at the eve of his queen's coronation. Thomas, the ſon of this ſir John, ſerved in the engliſh navy; he married a daughter of ſir John Hamerton, knt. by whom he had John Stuart, eſq. who married the daughter of John Burleigh, eſq. and was the father of Nicholas Stuart, eſq. a very learned lawyer of the Middle Temple, who had two ſons, doctor Robert Stuart, the laſt prior and firſt dean of Ely*; and Simeon Stuart, eſq. who married Joan, daughter and heireſs of Edward Beſteney, of Soham, in Cambridgeſhire, by whom he had eight ſons; Thomas, one of them, was the father of ſir Richard Stuart, knt.† who had Elizabeth, mother of the protector Oliver, and one or two ſons, who were knights‡; one of them was the uncle who left Oliver his eſtate, worth about four or five hundred pounds a year. We know very little of the relations of the protector by his mother; it may, in ſome meaſure, be owing to the difficulty of aſcertaining what Stuarts were or were not relations to him, as the names of many of them occur during the troubles in the latter part of king Charles I.'s reign, and the uſurpation ſucceeding; but only one of them is mentioned as a relation of Oliver's, and that was Thomas Stewart, of Stuntney, in the county of Huntingdon, eſq.† called couſin by Henry Cromwell, the lord deputy, in a poſtſcript of a letter to ſecretary Thurloe, dated march 24, 1657-8; Henry's words are,

---

* Doctor Robert Stuart, great uncle to the protector Oliver, left a very curious pedigree of his family behind him, which is ſtill in being.

† Some writers, by miſtake, call Oliver the protector's maternal grandfather, ſir Robert Stuart.

‡ Moſt authors ſay, that the name of the uncle of the protector Oliver, that left him the fortune, was Robert; but Wood, and ſome others, call him ſir Thomas Stuart; perhaps there were two brothers of the name of Stuart, Robert, and Thomas, who were both of them knighted; miſs

---

miſs Cromwells have a portrait of one of theſe gentlemen, in armour, who was, as they have it from tradition, a general; probably it was the loyal ſir Robert.

† I have ſomewhere read, that there are deſcendants of this family ſtill in being, but in very low circumſtances; I was told, that the protector Oliver's father married his wife from Stuntney, but, upon ſearching the regiſters of that place, nothing of that kind could be diſcovered, any more than that they were married at Ely, all the regiſters of which city I examined in vain; probably they might be married ſomewhere in the iſle of Ely.

'Pray acquaint his highneſs, that I received 'his commands concerning my couſin Tom 'Steward *, of Stuntney, about ſaturday laſt, 'and I ſhall endeavour to give him a good 'account thereof, as ſoon as the nature of the 'thing will admit.' There are other branches deſcended from the firſt ſir John Stuart, who ſettled in England during the reign of our king Henry IV. †

---

* The above Thomas Steward, of Stuntney, in Cambridgeſhire, is mentioned by Blome; there was a ſir Mark Stewart, of Stuntney, knt. whoſe daughter, Mary, was maid of honor to queen Elizabeth, and afterwards married to ſir William Foſter, knight of the bath. Sir Simeon Stuard, of Stuntney, was ſheriff of the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge, 9 James I. and a ſir Thomas Stuard, of Stuntney, knt. alſo ſheriff of thoſe counties, 16 of the ſame reign; they bore, firſt, France, on a border, gules, or, forma lances, or; the ſecond, a feſs, checkey, arg. and azure, border engrailed, gules.

† The preſent baronet family of Stuart, of Hartley-Manduit, Southamptonſhire, ſo created june 27, 1660, are deſcended from Simeon Stuart, eſq. one of this family; their arms are 1 and 4, arg. a lion rampant, gules, debruiſed, with a ragged ſtaff, bendwiſe, or, 2 and 3, or, a feſs, cheque, azure, and argent, with many quarterings of heireſſes, both ſcotch and engliſh; the creſt, on a wreath, a roebuck breathing, proper, horned and hoofed, argent, a crown about his neck, gules; no doubt mrs. Cromwell bore the

No. XVIII.

The life of colonel Valentine Wauton, who married Margaret, the daughter of mr. Robert Cromwell, and ſiſter of Oliver lord protector.

NO. XVIII. The life of col. Valen. Wauton, brother-in-law to Oli. ld. protector.

VALENTINE Wauton, eſq. was ſituated at Great-Stourghton, in Huntingdonſhire ; he was a member of the long parlement for that county, and took the covenant; as ſoon as the civil war broke out, he joined the parlement, and was a ſtrenuous partizan in their quarrel. In 1642, he prevented, in a great meaſure, the plate of the univerſity of Cambridge going to his majeſty at York ; and, for which, the parlement not only gave him, with his brother-in-law, Cromwell, an indemnity, but in conſideration

---

the ſame arms as thoſe of Stuntney did : there is a family of the name of Stuart, at Wolverhampton, deſcended from a ſir Simeon Stuart, who are poſſeſſed of many pictures of their anceſtors ; for further particulars of the Stuarts, vide Warton's Anglia Sacra ; the inſcriptions upon two moſt magnificent monuments erected to the memory of two gentlemen of this family, in Ely cathedral, which are given by the rev. mr. Bettam, in his hiſtory of that cathedral ; and the baronetages.

NU. XVIII.

The life of col. Valen. Wauton, brother-in-law to Oli. the protector.

of this and other ſervices*, they promoted him in 1646, to the rank of colonel; the following year, he was made a commiſſioner for preventing ſcandalous perſons receiving the ſacrament.

He was of the ſtricteſt republican principles; this blinded his judgment ſo far, that he promoted as much as poſſible the death of the king; his name occurs in almoſt every public and private ſitting of the commiſſioners of the high-court of juſtice, erected for trying the king, and his hand is alſo to the warrant for his execution†; this, with his relationſhip to Cromwell, procured him many places of conſequence, and which his abilities and ſervices in the cauſe deſerved: he was one of the council of ſtate for the years 1650, 1651, and 1652, and governor of King's-Lynn, and Croyland, with all the level in Ely, Holland, and Marſhland‡.

---

* In 1644, and 1645, captain Wauton was an aſſeſſor for the parlement for Huntingdonſhire.

† It is ſingular that mr. Wauton, is called Walton, by all our hiſtorians, as well as in the regiſter of his marriage, and the birth of his children, yet he certainly wrote his name Wauton, as it appears in the death warrant of the king.

‡ Walker, in his hiſtory of the independants, ſays, that Boſton, King's-Lynn, &c. were able to ſupport 40,000 men,

NU.XVIII.

The life of col. Valen. Wauton, brother-in-law to Oli. ld. protector.

As he was entirely a republican, he was greatly diſſatisfied at Oliver's aſſuming the protectorate, and he lived during Oliver's government in retirement and diſcontent, almoſt unnoticed by the protector, except by having his conduct narrowly watched, leſt he ſhould join with Ludlow, and other republican malcontents, to diſturb his government*.

Upon Richard's ſucceeding to the protectorate dignity, he came to admiral Edward Montague,

---

men, beſides its own native inhabitants; and that it might be laid under water at pleaſure: he adds, 'there are but 'three paſſes to enter it over three bridges, upon which they 'have, or may build forts, for their defence, and may from 'thence invade the adjacent country at pleaſure, being them'ſelves free from incurſions; or they may, if they liſt, break 'down the ſaid bridges. Theſe places (already ſtrong by 'nature) they daily fortify by art; for which purpoſe, great 'ſums of money have been ſent to him (Wauton) and *much 'arms, powder*, ammunition, and ordnance, from Windſor-'caſtle. Here (when all other helps fail) *the godly mean to 'take ſanctuary*, this ſhall be their *retreat*, from whence they 'draw the whole kingdom *to parly upon articles of treaty, and en'force their peace from them at laſt.* Theſe are the ſtratagems of 'the godly. Theſe are our *ſaints*, no where canonized, but 'in the devil's calendar.' Heath in his chronicle calls mr. Wauton, *governor of Linn* and *Baſhaw* of *the iſle of Ely.*

* I find his name among the aſſeſſors for Huntingdonſhire, in 1657; the protector could not with decency, have done leſs than name him one for the county he reſided in.

The life of col. Valen. Wauton, brother-in-law to Oli. ld. protector.

at Hinchinbrooke, ‘ to take off prejudices, and let ‘ him know that his principles were not ſuch as ‘ they might be repreſented, and that he was firm ‘ to his highneſs, and not a commonwealth go- ‘ vernment, and in diverſe other particulars diſ- ‘ courſed very orthodoxly.’ However, his principles were too well known for him to be truſted ſo long as the feeble Richard preſided at the helm; but no ſooner was he dethroned, than mr. Wauton immerged from his neglected ſituation, and joined in the buſtle of the times, and declared for the parlement againſt the army, which ſo ingratiated him into their favour, that they appointed him, october 12, 1659, one of the ſeven commiſſioners for governing all the forces; in this poſt he acted with great ſpirit, and with Haſilrigge and Morley, ſecured Portſmouth for the parlement, in oppoſition to Lambert, for which he received the thanks of the houſe.

At the cloſe of the ſame year, he was appointed one of the three who were to nominate all officers to regiments: in january 1660, he was made colonel of Morley's regiment, and in the following month, he was joined with general Monk and three others, for governing the army.

Perceiving

NU. XVIII.

The life of col. Valen. Wauton. brother in law to Oli. ld. protector.

Perceiving that Monk's deſign was to reſtore the exiled monarch, he prudently retired to the continent, and became a burgeſs of Hanau, in Germany, where he received protection: he left that place, as fearing, that like ſome of the other judges of the king, he might be delivered up to his majeſty's agent in Holland, and which he narrowly eſcaped. The latter part of his life was ſpent in the greateſt privacy in Flanders, or the Low-Countries, under a borrowed name, and in the diſguiſe of a gardener; and which was continued till near the time of his death, when being very ill, and foreſeeing it would end in his diſſolution, he diſcovered himſelf, and deſired that after his death, his near relations in England might be acquainted with it. He died in Flanders, in 1661.

Beſides the ſiſter of the protector Oliver, he had another wife, who was the daughter of one Pimm, of Brill, in the county of Bucks, and widow of one Auſtin, of that place. At the reſtoration, ſhe retired to Oxford, where ſhe lived in a mean manner, in Cat-ſtreet, in that city, dying there, november 14, 1662, and was buried in St. Mary's church, in that city.

By

The life of col. Valen. Wauton, brother-in-law to Oli. ld. protector.

By his firſt wife he had a ſon named George, born in 1617, and a daughter, Anna, born in 1621, both baptized at St. John's, in Huntingdon, probably when mrs. Wauton was there upon a viſit to her mother, mrs. Cromwell; and moſt likely, other children. It was this George, I apprehend, that was wounded by a ſhot in the knee, in 1644, fighting for the parlement

There is an anecdote of mr. Wauton, which is much to his honor; having received many kindneſſes from dr. Thomas Lawrence, head of Baliol college and Margaret, profeſſor, when he was a priſoner at Oxford; he procured Coln, a ſmall chapelry to the church of Somerſham, to be made a rectory, by getting the tithes annexed to it, and giving it to the doctor, who was then in great diſtreſs, having been ejected from his preferments for his loyalty*.

Mr. Wauton was a conſiderable ſufferer by the reſtoration, for the real eſtates that either he inherited from his anceſtors, or had procured, were ſure to be loſt to him and his family at the reſtoration;

---

* Dr. Lawrence was appointed by king Charles II. to an iriſh biſhoprick, but this unfortunate and worthy divine died before the reſtoration of his royal maſter.

The life of col. Valen. Wauton, &c.

ſtoration; amongſt the latter, Somerſham, in the county of Huntingdon, with the park, chace, and five manors, together with half the manors of Crowland and Spalding, which were part of the dowry of the queen mother, Henrietta-Maria, and granted to him in fee ſimple, in november 1649, in ſatisfaction of 2132l. 6s. then due to him for monies advanced for the uſe of the commonwealth*.

---

* There was a Ralph Wauton, a lieutenant in Monk's regiment, who was killed in Scotland: Fortune, his widow petitioned the houſe in 1651, to conſider her caſe; and a Robert Wauton, a mercer, and citizen of London, who ſerved part of the protector Oliver's funeral; the black cloth which he ſupplied for that uſe, came to 6926l. 6s. 5d. but the parlement, at the reſtoration, would not allow the debt, ſo that he loſt the whole of it; which was the ruin of ſeveral clothiers, whoſe goods he had upon credit. This Wauton, married the daughter of colonel Pride, one of Oliver's lords. The life of colonel Valentine Wauton, is taken from contemporary hiſtorians; journals of the houſe of commons; Thurloe's ſtate papers; hiſtory of the regicides; and regiſter of St. John's church, Huntingdon.

No. XIX.

The life of John Deſborough, eſq. one of the protector Oliver's lords, and brother-in-law to him.

NU. XIX.

Life of maj. gen. John Deſborough, brother-in-law to Oli. ld. protector.

JOHN Deſborough, or Deſborow, was deſcended of a genteel family*, and was bred an attorney, with which profeſſion he cultivated a paternal eſtate of 70l. per annum, until the civil wars broke out, when he quitted the pen and the ſpade for the buſtle of the camp; and ſoon obtained a colonel's commiſſion of horſe†; in 1648, he roſe to be a major general; he was one who took up the petition againſt the eleven members of the houſe of commons, and was named one of the commiſſioners of the high-court, to try the king, but refuſed to ſit.

---

[*] Mr. Morant, in his hiſtory of Eſſex, gives the arms of the Deſboroughs, argent, a feſſe between three bears heads muzzled, eraſed ſable; but mr. Deſborough, of Huntingdon, who told me he was deſcended from a brother of the celebrated Deſborough, bears the ſame colors, and the three bears heads alſo, muzzled and eraſed, but places them upon the feſſe. I have reaſon to believe the former is the proper bearing.

[†] The parlement gave mr. Deſborough 100l. and the thanks of the houſe, for his gallantry at Woodſtock, which was the beginning of his military fame.

NU. XIX. Life of maj. gen. John Deſborough, &c.

He was made governor of Yarmouth, after the erecting a commonwealth; and, in 1651, had the care of the weſt entirely given to him*; after the battle of Worceſter, king Charles II. was near falling into his hands, but he either did not know the perſon of the king, or elſe he was ſo diſguiſed that he could not be reconnoitred†.

In the ſame year he was declared one of the council of ſtate, and a commiſſioner of the treaſury; and, in 1653, during the dutch war, one of the four generals of the fleet, and alſo a member of the council of ſtate.

---

[*] Whitlock ſays Deſborough gave great contentment in in his poſt, as governor of the weſt; and that he viſited in 1650, Taunton, and all the garriſons from Weymouth to Pendennis-caſtle, and put them in a poſture of defence: the ſame author commends him for a charge he delivered at the ſeſſions at Exeter; which in ſome meaſure contradicts the aſſertion, that he made no proficiency in the law-line, and which occaſioned his firſt going into the army.

[†] King Charles II. when he eſcaped from Deſborough, was near Saliſbury, diſguiſed as a ſervant, and then rode before a female relation of colonel Windham's, conducted by colonel Phillips; and though they were obliged to paſs through a regiment of horſe, and met Deſborough and four others, and the road full of ſoldiers, his majeſty eſcaped even ſuſpicion.

He

NO. XIX.

Life of maj-gen. John Deſborough, &c.

He was ſo entirely a republican, that though nearly allied to and greatly courted by Cromwell, yet he always was an enemy to the office of protector; as to the regal dignity, he could not bear the idea of it; and it was chiefly through him that Oliver did not take the crown[*]; his conſcience, however tender it might be, was not ſo delicate, but that he accepted of many places of great power and emolument under Oliver's government; for, in 1653, he was declared one of his privy-council; one of the ſcotch council in 1655; a commiſſioner with Blake and Montague, to ſuperintend naval affairs; a commiſſioner of the treaſury; a lord of the cinque ports; a viſitor of the univerſity of Cambridge; major-general of the counties of Wilts, Dorſet, Somerſet, Devon, and Cornwall; nor did he decline ſitting in Oliver's parlements[†], or in the upper houſe in 1657.

---

[*] Major-general Deſborough procured a petition from the army againſt Oliver's intended aſſumption of the title of king, which, unknown to the latter, was preſented to the parlement.

[†] In 1653, major-general Deſborough was one of thoſe voted to ſit in that parlement which gave Oliver the protectorate; in 1654, he was returned for the counties of

NU. XIX.

Life of maj. gen. John Deſborough, &c.

The protector Richard endeavoured to win him to his intereſt, by appointing him one of his privy-council, and chancellor of Ireland, but without effect: he ſubmitted with unwillingneſs to Oliver; and as he was conſcious his ſon did not poſſeſs his abilities, and that he was courted by Richard only from fear, he joined with the Wallingford junto to dethrone him; add to this, perhaps, an haughtineſs that could not brook to ſee any other his ſuperior.

Upon the reſignation of his nephew, the reſtored parlement gave him a colonel's commiſſion; but, as he leaned more to the intereſt of the army than the parlement, and only meant to make them the dupes of the former, they ſo far reſented his accepting the rank of commiſſary-general at the time when the army tumultuouſly declared Fleetwood their general, and were ſo much alarmed at his conduct, that they deprived him of his regiment: his conduct was ſo prepoſterous and ſo violent,

---

Cambridge and Somerſet, and for Totneſs; and, in 1656, for the county of Somerſet, the city of Glouceſter, and the town of Lynn.

that both he and Fleetwood were ridiculed by all parties; and his own regiment had ſuch a diſlike to his perſon, that it revolted.

NU. XIX.

Life of maj. gen John Deſborough, &c.

The parlement, however, fearful of exaſperating him too much, elected him one of the council of ſtate, and one of the ten who were to conſider of fit ways to carry on the affairs of government; and likewiſe appointed him governor of the iſland and fort of Plymouth, all in the year 1659; but he continuing to cabal with the army, the parlement confined him to his ſeat, furtheſt removed from the capital, but releaſed him upon his ſubmiſſion and promiſe to live peaceably: his rudeneſs, perhaps, as much provoked them as his reſtleſſneſs; for the former he is thus lampooned in one of the loyal ſongs:

And Deſborough's gotten into his Farm,
With a Hey-day, &c.
Until they do him need,
Meant the Houſe no harm,
But took it for a Barn,
His Lord and he's not agreed *.

---

* It has been before obſerved, that Deſborough had employed himſelf, before the civil wars, in agriculture, which the preceding ſtanza alludes to, as well as the two following verſes of different ſongs:

Life of maj. gen. John Deſborough, &c.

Upon the proſpect of the reſtoration he endeavoured to leave the kingdom, but was arreſted by the ſheriff of Eſſex, near the coaſt, and confined again by the parlement, which excepted him out of the act of indemnity, but not to extend to the forfeiture of life.

He was ſcarce ſet at liberty, but he was again ſeized in London, and ſent to priſon, under a ſuſpicion of being engaged in an aſſaſſination plot againſt the royal family; but as the plot itſelf never, in all probability, exiſted, he ſoon obtained his freedom.

Finding himſelf ſuſpected of diſaffection, he wiſhed to ſpend the remainder of his life upon the continent in quietneſs; but in this he was diſappointed; the court was ſtill jealous of him, upon an idea, that he and others of the old party would aſſiſt in reviving the repub-

> Who can gain-ſay that it was a ſtrong F-rt
> Which blew the Lord Deſborough back to his Cart,
> And taught ſilly Fleetwood of crying the Art,
> Which nobody can deny.
> Janizary Deſborough then look'd pale,
> For, ſaid he, if the Rump prevail,
> 'Twill blow me back to my plow tail,
> Which nobody can deny.

Life of maj. gen John Deſborough, &c.

lican ſpirit; and as the exceſſes of majeſty never were greater than during the reigns of the two royal brothers, Charles and James, we cannot wonder at their apprehenſion, that thoſe ſevere judgers would take advantage of their conduct to revive their dear commonwealth, and eſpecially, as they were encouraged in it by the dutch; the court, to prevent any ſuch deſigns, determined to ſecure his perſon, with the other heads of the party*; to effect which, they ſet forth a proclamation, in 1665, to require him, with ſeveral of his friends, to be in England before july 23, in the following year, and ſurrender himſelf into the hands of ſome juſtice of peace in that county where he ſhould land in, on pain of being declared a traitor; and James II. publiſhed another of the ſame import, april 21, 1686, requiring him to return again into this kingdom by july 22 following.

What became of him after this is uncertain; but, probably, he ſurvived the revolution, and ſpent

---

* The other gentlemen who were commanded to return into England with major-general Deſborough, in 1665, were colonel Kelſay, White, major Grove, ſir Robert Heywood, jun. and captain Nichols.

Life of maj. gen. John Deſborough, &c.

ſpent the latter part of his old age in his native land: that event muſt have given him the greateſt pleaſure; it would not, indeed, come up to his idea of liberty; but to ſee driven from the throne an unfortunate family, who were particularly odious to him, from the injuries he had done to, and the hardſhips he had experienced under them, muſt have been ſuch as can only be known to a perſon of his diſpoſition. I have heard it ſaid, he was buried in the neighbourhood of Chelmsford, in Eſſex; it is the more probable, as the manor of Trimnells, near that town, was his *.

Deſborough poſſeſſed a great deal of turbulence, pride, avarice, and ambition, but had not a capacity ſufficient to raiſe himſelf to the head of a party †; his perſon and addreſs were little likely to inſpire reſpect, or gain affection; Grainger ſays, 'he was clowniſh in his manners, and boiſterous in his behaviour;' this alſo is pointedly expreſſed in two ſtanzas of the

---

* Communicated by the rev. —— Turner, of Burwell, near Newmarket.

† Under the protectors he enjoyed places, whoſe annual amount was many thouſands, and he acquired a prodigious property, conſidering his ſlender beginning.

the loyal ſongs, entitled, 'the committee of ſafety,' and the ſecond part of 'the Gang, or the Nine Worthies:'

Life of maj. gen. John Deſborough, &c.

Deſborough's a Clown, of whom it is ſed,
That to be a ſtates-man he never was bred,
For his ſhoulders are far better proof than his head,
Oh bleſſed reformation.

Deſborough was ſuch a country ſwain,
With a hey down, down, a down down.
An Eaſter ſun ne'er ſee
He drove on a main
Without any brain
Such a jolt-head knave was he.
With a hey down, &c.

There is a portrait of him on horſeback, ſold by Stent, 4to ſize, and a wooden cut of giant Deſborough, a great club in his right hand, jointly with Lambert, leading the meek knight, i. e. Richard the protector, given in the comical hiſtory of Don Juan Lamberto, and which, perhaps, did not a little help to ſell the book*.

---

* In the ſecond impreſſion of the above book was a ſecond part added, before which was a portrait of colonel Hewſon, who had been a cobbler.

It

Life of m.-j. gen. John Deſborough, &c.

It appears that this gentleman had children by the protector Oliver's ſiſter; for mr. Francis Barrington, a relation of his highneſs, in a letter, dated from Jamaica, july 14, 1655, 'beſeeches his honour would preſent his humble ſervice to his lady, and his little couzens.' A ſon of his is thus handſomely ſpoken of by Lockhart, in a letter to Thurloe, dated from Paris, may 2, 1657; 'mr. Deſborough is really a very ingenious gentleman, and I am confident will anſwer the height of all your expectations concerning him.' It appears he was ſent to France to qualify him for foreign embaſſages, the protector greatly wanting fit perſons for that office; few of his own relations were in all reſpects equal to that employment.

Benjamin Deſborough, eſq.

Benjamin Deſborough, eſq. lord of the manors of Trimnels, or Hernnels, and Weſt-Thurrock, in Eſſex, was his ſeventh ſon; he was ſheriff of that county in 1689; and dying february 21, 1707-8, was buried at Trimnels. He married thrice; firſt, Elizabeth, daughter of —— Armſtead, of Thorelby, in the county of Lincoln; ſecond, Sarah, daughter

NU. XIX.

Benj. Deſborough, eſq.

of Robert Norden, widow of Andrew Sam, and to Cornelius Vanden-Anker, ſhe died april 9, 1692; by her he had no child: third, Mary Narden, younger ſiſter of his ſecond wife. By the firſt he had one ſon, Cromwell Deſborough, and by the laſt, five daughters, Mary, Sarah, Elizbeth, Elizabeth, and Jane. Cromwell Deſborough, eſq. married Cornelia, daughter of Cornelius Vanden-Anker; their iſſue was eight ſons and two daughters. 1. Platt Deſborough, of Downham, in Eſſex, eſq. who was lord of the manors of Eaſtwick, and Weſtwick, both in the ſame county, which are now ſir William Mildmay's, he died november 14, 1741. 2. Charles. 3. Benjamin. 4. John. 5. Nehemiah. 6. John. 7. Cromwell. 8. Samuel. 9. Cornelia. 10. Mary.

Valen. Deſborough, eſq.

Valentine Deſborough, eſq. another of the *lord* Deſborough's children, was ſeated at Blocking, in Eſſex, he was father of John, Valentine, and four daughters*.

Of the daughters of the celebrated Deſborough, one of them married to William Lockhart, one of

---

* There was a John Deſborough, baptized at Huntingdon, in 1657. Query: Was he any relation to *my lord* Deſborough?

NU. XIX. of the protector's lords, and who diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his negociations in France*.

Sam. Deſborough eſq. lord keeper of Scotland.

Samuel Deſborough, eſq. was certainly related to the major-general. He was ſome years in New-England, in America, whether he went, probably, to enjoy his religious opinions; from whence he returned in 1650-1. He was one of the commiſſioners of the revenues, and the ſame year repreſented the city of Edinburgh in parlement: at a council held at Whitehall, may 4, 1655, he was appointed one of the nine counſellors for the kingdom of Scotland; and in the ſame year keeper of the great-ſeal of that nation, and allowed 2000l. annually, paying out of it a ſalary to an under officer: in the year following he was returned a member of the britiſh parlement, for the ſheriffdom of Mid-Lothian, and was continued in all his employments under the protector Richard, and ſerved in his parlement for the laſt place. He was certainly married, for when ſent into Scotland, he urged as a reaſon for his wiſhing to know whether he might expect a permanent ſettlement there, that he might be certain of ſecuring a ſuitable proviſion for himſelf, on his wife and children's account*.

---

* Vide the next page.

No. XX.

Some account of William Lockhart, eſq. nephew by marriage to the protector Oliver.

NUM. XX.

The rt. hon. Wm. Lockhart, eſq. ambaſſador from his uncle Ol. ld. proteſt. to Lewis XIV. of France.

WILLIAM Lockhart, eſq. was a native of Scotland, of an ancient family: the protector early marked him for his own. He was a colonel in his army; ſerved as one of the members for Scotland, in the firſt parlement called by that protector, and in 1654 and 1656, he was a member for the ſheriffdom of Lanerick, in that king-

---

[*] There was an Iſaac Deſborough, the elder, and James Deſborough, eſqrs. who were commiſſioners of aſſeſſment with the major-general, for Cambridge; and a John Deſborough, eſq. a commiſſioner for the ſame purpoſe in Cornwall. There is a gentleman in Staffordſhire, who has took the name of Smith, in addition to that of Deſborough; it is probable he is deſcended from the celebrated perſon of of that name. The hiſtory of the major general, and others of the name of Deſborough, is taken from contempoauthors; Thurloe's ſtate papers, ſecret hiſtory of Europe; mr. Morant's hiſtory of Eſſex, &c. &c.

The rt. hon. Wm. Lockhart, eſq. ambaſſador, &c.

dom; and, in april, 1654, he married a niece of his highneſs; and as Deſborough had a numerous family, and from various other reaſons, eſpecially a paſſage in a letter from Thurloe to Lockhart, I preſume it was a daughter of that gentleman, by a ſiſter of Oliver*. Upon his marriage, he was named a ſcotch judge, and one of the truſtees for ſelling the forfeited eſtates of the royaliſts in that kingdom, and appointed one of his highneſs's privy-council there; and december 10, received the honor of knighthood, at Whitehall. In 1655, he was appointed ambaſſador from the protector to Lewis XIV. he not only proved one of the greateſt and moſt able negociators that Britain has ever produced, but as brave and expert a commander; for during his ſtay upon the continent, he headed the engliſh forces, which (with very little aſſiſtance from the french) took that important place, Dunkirk, the keys of

---

* Secretary Thurloe, in a letter to the ambaſſador Lockhart, dated from Whitehall, november 28, 1657, 'H.H. '(the protector) does very much rejoice to hear that your lady 'is in a way of recovery, and ſo doth general Deſborough, 'and truly none more than your's, &c.' If there had not been a particular connexion with Deſborough, why ſhould he, any more than the other relations of the protector, eſpecially thoſe in the palace, be ſo particular in his care about Lockhart's wife.

which,

The rt. hon. Wm. Lockhart, eſq. ambaſſador, &c.

which, at the repreſentation of Oliver, he had the honor to receive from Lewis XIV. Lord Fauconberg, in a letter to Thurloe, dated may 29, 1658, ſays, that the duke de Crequy, chevalier Grammont, and other illuſtrious perſons had viſited his lordſhip, 'and that they infinitely eſ- 'teemed my lord Lockhart, for his courage, care, 'and enduring the fatigue (of the camp) beyond 'all men they ever ſaw; theſe,' continues his his lordſhip, 'were their own words.'

It is certain no ambaſſador ever knew the french court better, nor was more feared and courted than him, both from the dread that nation ſtood in of Oliver, as well as their ſenſibility of the merit, attention, and watchfulneſs of his repreſentative. During the protectorate of Richard, he continued abroad in the ſame capacity, and had the government of Dunkirk given him. The republicans recalled him, but ſenſible that no one could ſo well conduct the public buſineſs, he was diſpatched again to his government, and appointed their ambaſſador to France, and plenipotentiary at the treaty of the Pyrenees; where he ſerved his maſters ſo ably, that king Charles II. who came to St. John de Luz (a ſmall

The rt. hon. Wm. Lockhart, eſq. ambaſſador, &c.

town upon the frontiers of France and Spain, where the treaty was held) could not obtain of don Lewis de Huro, the ſpaniſh ambaſſador, permiſſion for the duke of Ormond, to deliver any meſſuage to him, but only to ſpeak to his eminence accidentally, as he paſſed along; and cardinal Mazarine went ſtill further, he declined taking the leaſt notice of the king, or his ambaſſador, telling his grace, that France was not in a capacity to break with the commonwealth, and conſequently, could do nothing but compaſſionate his maſter; on the contrary, the cardinal received the engliſh plenipotentiary in the moſt pompous manner, ſending his coaches and guards a day's journey to receive him, and gave him his right-hand, which he refuſed to crowned heads.

After the peace was concluded, he went to Dunkirk, and from thence paſſed to England; where he received a letter from his friend, ſir George Middleton, knt. then in the court of king Charles II. telling him, that the anarchy with which the kingdom was over-run, would end in the return of the royal family, and aſſured him that he might make his own terms, by inviting his majeſty to Dunkirk, but he replied 'I am 'truſted by the commonwealth, and cannot be'tray it.' He was greatly deceived by the artifice and villainy of Monk.

The rt. hon. Wm. Lockhart, eſq. ambaſſador, &c.

At the reſtoration he was ſtripped of his knighthood, and his title of lord, which the protector, his uncle, had conferred upon him, by calling him up to his other houſe, with three others, to repreſent his native kingdom in that aſſembly: theſe degradations were the leaſt of his mortificacations; Scotland was ruled with a rod of iron for ſome time after king Charles II. had regained the throne; and thoſe who had been entruſted with any power during his exile, were treated with a ſeverity that nothing could excuſe; then what was the nephew of Oliver, and the ambaſſador, that had under his ſanction, driven out the royal family from France, and occaſioned ſuch great ſlights to be put upon his majeſty himſelf, to expect? his ſituation was torturing to exceſs; but fortunately, in 1671, the duke of Lauderdale, who thought, that from his diſtreſſed condition, he ſhould be able to make him the creature of his ambition, introduced him again to the court at London; where he went, not from any deſire to be employed, but for his own ſafety:

The rt. hon. Wm. Lockhart, eſq. ambaſſador, &c.

however, he never could gain Charles's eſteem, or confidence; for when a foreign miniſter requeſted his majeſty, that he might impart his buſineſs to him, the king replied, 'that he believed Lockhart would be true to any body but 'himſelf.' What became of him after this, I am not certain.

His penetration, aſſiduity, and fidelity, deſerved better of his country (whatever they might of his king) than he experienced, after the reſtoration of monarchy. It is ſuperfluous to ſay any thing of the particulars of his embaſſies, which were ſo honorable to himſelf and his employers; his very numerous letters given in Thurloe's ſtate papers, fully relate the former, and the latter has already been done by a foreign hand *; nor is it neceſſary to ſay more of his great worth; the beſt proof both of his abilities and his virtues, is Oliver's ſelecting him for the huſband of his near relation; no one formed a truer judgment of the

---

* Monſieur de Wicquefort, privy-counſellor to the duke of Brunſwick and Lunenburg Zell, in his 'Ambaſſador 'and his functions,' has given a relation of the embaſſy of mr. Lockhart, miniſter of England, at the Pyrenean treaty; with many others of the moſt celebrated of the engliſh nation: about the year 1715, mr. Digby tranſlated the work into engliſh. I never met with it.

The rt. hon. Wm. Lockhart, eſq. ambaſſador, &c.

merit of others: and it may be here obſerved, that by his very judiciouſly marrying his female kinſwomen, he greatly advanced them in rank, or elſe fixed upon ſuch perſons, who by their own peculiar merit, or from the caſt of the times, muſt (with his patronage) advance themſelves, and in return, materially ſerve both himſelf and the public.

It is certain that there were children from the marriage of Lockhart with Oliver's niece; ſhe was near dying of a lying-in, when in France, during her huſband's embaſſy: ſhe ſeems to have had much influence with her uncle, the protector, of whom ſhe requeſted a company in her huſband's regiment, for her brother-in-law, Lockhart*.

---

* The life of Lockhart is taken from ſeveral hiſtories of England; lives of Oliver lord protector; and Thurloe's ſtate papers. *Maſter* John Lockhart, *brother german* of the ambaſſador, ſerved for the ſheriffdoms of Dumbarton, Argyle, and Bute, in the parlement called in 1656, and for the city of Glaſgow, and boroughs of Lanerick, Rutherglan, Rothſay, Renfrew, Ayre, Irwyn, and Dumbarton, in 1658-9; and George Lockhart, eſq. his highneſs' advocate in Scotland, was returned for the ſheriffdom of Lanerick in 1658-9. There are memoirs of Scotland, written by a Lockhart. Query. Is not the ſcotch baronet of that name, deſcended from the ambaſſador? The baronet Lockhart, of Carſtairs, received his title in 1672. The title is ſtill in being.

No. XXI.

Some particulars of the Whetſtones, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of Roger Whetſtone, eſq. with Jane, a ſiſter of his highneſs.

NU. XXI.

Whetſtones.

Roger Whetſtone, eſq. brother-in-law to Oliver, lord protector.

ROGER Whetſtone, eſq. was an officer in the army raiſed by the parlement, and died before Oliver's advancement to the protectorate*.

Captain Whetſtone, neph. of Ol. lord protect.

The iſſue of this marriage cannot be aſcertained, but there was certainly a ſon and a daughter; the younger mr. Whetſtone was a naval officer during the commonwealth, and in his uncle Oliver's protectorate; in april 15, 1652, he took a veſſel belonging to the dutch, with whom England was then at war; and in that undertaken by the protector againſt the ſpaniards: he ſerved under Stokes, admiral of the fleet in the Mediterranean, and was em-

---

* No writer has mentioned any further particulars of mr. Whetſtone, or of what family he was; in Lincolnſhire was a genteel family of that name: York, in his union of honor, gives for their arms, argent, a lion rampant, ſable; on a canton, gules, a cinquefoil, ermine.

ployed

Whetſtones.

Captain Whetſtone, neph. of Ol. lord proteƈt.

ployed by him to command a ſquadron with the french, june 15, 1658, but he behaved ſo little to the ſatisfaction of the admiral, that he ſent him home, with others, under an arreſt, and apologized to Thurloe, by letter, for 'having put any diſreſpect upon one ſo nearly 'allied to his highneſs,' and deſired the ſecretary to acquaint him, 'that he had ſhewed little 'regard to the protector and *his* own intereſt.'

A court-martial of the admiralty was appointed to try him, at which all the commiſſioners of the admiralty were to aſſiſt, with many other officers and gentlemen; the quorum not to be leſs than fourteen; as Oliver's death immediately followed, and the diſturbances ſoon after ſucceeded, perhaps his trial never took place. I have not been able to diſcover more of this gentleman's hiſtory*.

Levina Whetſtone, niece of the proteƈt. O. mar. to maj. Rich. Beke, knighted by Richard the protector.

His ſiſter Levina was married to major Richard Beke, february 7, 1655-6, at Whitehall, in a very pompous and magnificent manner; the protector and ſeveral nobles gracing it with their preſence, as may be ſeen in the

---

* Thurloe's ſtate papers.

Whetſtones.

Levina Whetſtone, niece of the protect. Ol. mar. to maj. Rich. Beke, knighted by Richard the protector.

following item, no. XI. given in Peck's deſiderata curioſa, entitled, a certificate of major Richard Beke's marriage with mrs. Levina Whetſtone, a relation of the lord protector O. Cromwell, dated the 7th of february, 1655, and which is called an original (once mr. Oudart's) and then in the hands of the editor; it runs thus,

‘ Theſe are to certifie whom it may concern, ‘ that upon the xii day of January MDCLV. ‘ it was deſired by Richard Beke, Gent. (the ‘ Sonne of Henry Beke, deceaſed, & Frances ‘ his Wife, now Inhabitants of Yorke, & Levina Whetſtone, Spinſter, the daughter of ‘ ..... Whetſtone & .... his Wife, late Inhabitants in the Netherlands) that Publication ‘ ſhould be made of their Intention of Marriage in the publique Meeting Place in the ‘ Pariſh church of Martins in the Fields, in the ‘ county of Middleſex.

‘ Accordingly, in obedience to an Act of ‘ Parliament commandinge me thereunto, I ‘ made publication in the publique Meetinge ‘ Place in the Pariſh Church of Martins, &c. ‘ of the Intention of Marriage of Richard Beke

Whetſtones.

Levina Whetſtone, niece of the protect. Ol. mar. to maj. Rich. Beke, knighted by Richard the protector.

‘ & Levina Whetſtone, both of the Pariſh of ‘ Martins aforeſaid, upon three ſeveral Lordes ‘ Dayes, at the Cloſe of Morninge Exerciſe; ‘ namely, upon the xiii. xx & xxx dayes of ‘ January, MDCLV. All which was faithfully ‘ performed according to the ſaid Act without ‘ Exception.

‘ In Witneſs whereof I have hereunto ſett ‘ my Hand, the vi. day of February, MDCLV.

‘ William Williams, Regiſter of the
‘ Pariſh of Martin in the Fields.’

‘ (Then follows Name Hen. Scobell)

‘ This marriage was ſolemnized on Thurſ-‘ day the vii of Feb. MDCLV. at Whitehall, ‘ in Preſence of his Highnes the Lord Pro-‘ tector, the Lord Preſident, Lord Deputy of ‘ Ireland, Edmund Sheffield, Earl of Mul-‘ grave, & many others.’

This mrs. Beke is mentioned by lord Fauconberg in the poſtſcript of a letter to his brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, in which his lordſhip tells Henry, that their ‘ ſhee coſen Beake is out of all hopes ‘ of lyfe;’ but whether ſhe died at that time is uncertain: her huſband was knighted by the protector Richard; perhaps he was the ſame perſon who was returned for Ayleſbury, 1 William and Mary, and 7 and 10 of the reign of king William. I am unable to trace the deſcendants of this marriage*.

No. XXII.

The life of colonel John Jones, one of king Charles I.'s judges, and a lord of his brother-in-law Oliver the protector's other houſe.

NU. XXII. The life of John Jones, eſq. raiſed by his brother-in-law, Oliver lord protector, to be one of his lords.

COLONEL Jones has received exceſs of admiration and reſpect, as alſo the full weight of hatred and contempt, juſt as party prejudice has ſuggeſted: the republicans venerate him as one of their moſt virtuous patriots, a ſecond Brutus; the puritans, as one of the choiceſt of their ſaints; and the royaliſts, as the foremoſt of incendiaries, and the moſt implacable of enemies; their regard and deteſtation of him is ſo great as to prevent the

---

* The few particulars that I have collected reſpecting theſe Whetſtones, have been gathered from Thurloe's ſtate papers, Peck's deſiderata curioſa, and Willis's not. parl.

diſcovering

NU. XXII.

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

diſcovering truth; and it is with difficulty that impartiality can believe it the ſame perſon that ſuch oppoſite characters are given of; nor is it his character only that they ſo greatly vary in; his identity ſeems to be loſt alſo in the deſcription of his original fortune and ſituation in life.

The cavaliers ſay, he was a mean perſon of Wales, and deſigned for trade, but from ſome cauſe (which they do not explain) he became a ſervant to a gentleman, and was afterwards in the ſame capacity to ſir Thomas Middleton, lord mayor of London, and in which he continued many years.

On the contrary, the republicans diſplay him as a gentleman of North-Wales, of a competent eſtate; and though it muſt be ſuppoſed many perſons, in a civil war, from the meaneſt beginnings, raiſed themſelves to power and riches, yet there is no reaſon for ſuppoſing, that colonel Jones was one of the number; probably, he was a gentleman by birth, but had only a ſmall paternal inheritance; and which, in the diſtractions of his country, he, no doubt, greatly augmented: as to his ſervile

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

vile ſtate, I look upon that as a miſtake or miſrepreſentation; for it is acknowledged, that the firſt poſt he had in the parlement army (into which he went upon the commencement of the civil war) was a captain of foot, and next to a certainty that he was returned a member for Merionethſhire, in 1640*: his reducing the iſle of Angleſey to obedience procured him the greateſt reſpect, and the particular regard of the long-parlement.

None were more implacable againſt the king than him; he not only ſat in the high court of juſtice at that unfortunate monarch's trial, but ſigned the warrant for his execution: upon erecting the commonwealth, he was con-

---

[*] It appears by Willis's not. parl. that John Jones, eſq. was returned a member for the county of Merioneth, in 1640, and in 1656 for the counties of Derby and Merioneth; in 1656, in the latter returns, he is ſtiled colonel: there is no other John Jones mentioned in thoſe parlements, except a John Jones, eſq. who was returned one of the city members for London; but as he was likewiſe in Richard's parlement, it could not be this perſon, as he was then in the other houſe; and we may be ſure that Oliver's brother-in-law would ſit in thoſe parlements he called, prior to the creation of his houſe of lords.

ſtituted

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

ſtituted one of the commiſſioners for managing the civil affairs of Ireland, in which his conduct is variouſly repreſented; Ludlow ſays, he acted with great diligence, ability, and integrity, for ſeveral years; and diſtinguiſhed himſelf in bringing to juſtice thoſe who had been concerned in the maſſacre of the engliſh proteſtants; his enemies, on the contrary, affirm, that he executed his office of commiſſioner with great tyranny, perſecuting all that were of contrary principles, reviving old laws concerning brewing, puniſhing innkeepers and thoſe who frequented public houſes, not ſuffering any one to enjoy any employment under government, who had ever been ſeen in ſuch a place; ſo that going into a tavern or a church were crimes equally dangerous and puniſhable; his ſeverity was certainly highly unpopular, and only pardonable from the wretchedneſs of his narrow mind, and that phanaticiſm that could make him prefer his favorite chaplain Patients, who had been a ſtocking-footer, in London, to the regular clergy; poor Patients was appointed to expoſe himſelf before Jones and the council in Chriſt-church, Dublin, every ſunday.

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

Upon his recal from Ireland, Oliver endeavoured to gain him to his intereſt by giving him his ſiſter in marriage; 'who had,' ſays Heath, 'as many females to beſtow as a cardinal*;' and though he was a moſt rigid republican in his principles, he accepted places of honor and profit from his brother-in-law, the protector; and particularly was called up to his houſe of peers; however, this was rather a bribe to keep him quiet, than from any regard the protector had for him, as it appears he was conſtantly ſuſpected of ſiding with the commonwealth party againſt the intereſt of the Cromwells; and it was for that reaſon that he was removed from Ireland; for Henry Cromwell, lord deputy, wrote to Thurloe, march 8, 1653, that he was highly diſſatisfied, though he was more cunning and cloſe in hiding his ſentiments than Ludlow.

When the long-parlement was reſtored, he was deputed by them one of the eight perſons who compoſed the council of ſafety, until a council of ſtate could be appointed; and when that took place, he was named one of the members.

---

* Heath's chronicle: that writer, according to his uſual inaccuracy, hints that Jones was married to the protector Oliver's ſiſter before the king's death, and on that account Cromwell knew he could depend upon him. But from the character and principles of Jones, he wanted no inducements to conſent to what was the darling wiſh of his heart, to deſtroy the king and monarchy, and in their ſtead erect a commonwealth.

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

Upon may 7, 1659, he was ſent with three others to govern Ireland; and Ludlow, upon his leaving that kingdom, committed the army to his care, with the conſent of the council; which office, that gentleman acquaints us, he accepted with modeſty and gratitude, and promiſed to apply himſelf with all fidelity in the diſcharge of it. He did not long continue there, for, in january 1660, he and his colleagues, were accuſed of high-treaſon; the charge againſt him was, that he had taken part with the army againſt the parlement: to anſwer which, he was ſummoned before the new council of ſtate, where he was obliged to ſign an engagement, to give no diſturbance to the then government.

He had rendered himſelf very obnoxious to his majeſty king Charles II. from his known attachment to a republican form of government, as well as his being one of the inſtruments of his father's ignominious death; theſe cauſes, with the influence he had in the army, and perhaps his relationſhip to the Cromwell family, made it determined that he ſhould be one of the ſacrifices offered to the manes of the murdered king. His conduct had certainly been very imprudent; for, as the king's return was foreſeen ſome time before it happened, he might be certain that he was too odious to the ſon of Charles I. to eſcape puniſhment; yet, he neither left the kingdom, nor took care to ſecure his concealment, for he was taken up in London, at a little diſtance from his own lodgings, when he was refreſhing himſelf by an evening walk, and immediately committed to the Tower.

With the other gentlemen concerned in the death of the king, he was tried october 12, 1660, and knowing mercy would be denied, he pleaded guilty; and his behaviour throughout that diſtreſſing ſcene, was more proper than any other of thoſe who afterwards ſuffered: on the 16th of the ſame month, he was with colonel Scrope, mr. Scot, and mr. Clement, drawn upon ſledges from Newgate to Charing-Croſs, where they underwent the full of that dreadful and barbarous ſentence, which our laws has pronounced againſt traitors*.

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

His conduct after condemnation, and to the laſt, ſhewed a mind far from being depreſſed by misfortunes, but rather rejoicing and glorying in them; miſtaken zeal was eminently diſplayed in all his actions; he looked upon himſelf as a martyr (a term ſadly prophaned in the laſt century) to religion and civil liberty: yet he ſeemed by ſome expreſſions, to acquieſce in the juſtice of the ſentence; for, ſpeaking of thoſe that were gone abroad to avoid his fate—'O dear hearts '(ſays he) in what a ſad condition are our dear 'friends beyond ſea, where they may be hunted 'from place to place, and never be in ſafety, nor 'hear the voice of the turtle; how much have we 'gotten the ſtart of them, for we are at a point, 'and are now going to heaven†;' and as he went

---

* It appears that the executioner himſelf was ſo overcome with the horror of his office, that he was obliged to leave col. Jones to his boy.

† Colonel Jones after condemnation when he obſerved one of colonel Scrope's children weeping, took her by the hand, and ſaid to her, 'you are weeping for your father, 'but ſuppoſe your father were to-morrow to be king of 'France, and you were to tarry a little behind, would 'you weep ſo? Why he is going to reign with the king 'of

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

to execution, he compared his ſledge to Elijah's fiery chariot, only it went through Fleet-ſtreet; at the gallows, he vindicated himſelf from intending murder, in the part he acted in the king's trial and execution; and conſequently, that that monarch was legally put to death, which was impoſſible*; he likewiſe ſaid, that 'I muſt confeſs I

'of kings in everlaſting glory;' and, ſpeaking to a friend that was to have accompanied him to Ireland, 'Ah! dear 'heart,' ſays he, 'thee and I were in that ſtorm together, 'going to Ireland; and, if we had gone this journey then, 'we had been in heaven to have welcomed honeſt Harriſon 'and Carew, but we will be content to go after them; '*we will go after.*' He would take heaven by ſtorm.—— Taken from ſome few living ſentences, that fell from a dying man, col. John Jones, when he was in his chains in Newgate.

* It is obvious that Charles I's. death was murder, becauſe our laws exculpates majeſty from puniſhment, and even declares it cannot do wrong; but, ſubſtracted from this conſideration, the parlement did not, nor could condemn that prince; for a parlement muſt conſiſt of the ſovereign, the peers, and the houſe of commons; the two firſt branches then did not act; and the latter were not then in a capacity, ſuppoſing that they had the power; for they had expelled many of the members, which reduced them to a ſmall number, and only forty-ſix were preſent when the king's trial was voted, and but twenty-ſix gave their aſſent.—To theſe remarks may be added, though unneceſſary, that the houſe of commons never was a court of judicature.

'very freely acquit his majeſty, conſidering what he 'doth in this caſe, is the part of a loving ſon to a 'father; eſpecially, the judges telling him that it 'is the law: and (continued he) I conceive that 'the court did nothing, but what they, to their 'beſt underſtandings, judged right as to law. 'Therefore, I freely acquit the court, though there 'was not enough ſaid, to ſatisfie ſuch a poor crea-'ture as I am, in ſo great and deep a point as 'this was.' If we believe Ludlow, 'the gravity 'and graceful meen of theſe aged gentlemen, 'accompanied with viſible marks of fortitude 'and internal ſatisfaction, ſurprized the ſpectators 'with admiration and compaſſion!' It muſt be obſerved, that the parlement that invited the king to return to the throne of his anceſtors, was very ſanguinary, and would have ſpared but few that had particularly diſtinguiſhed themſelves during the uſurpation, had the king acquieſced; but much to his majeſty's honor, he ſeemed averſe to the few that died on account of his father's murder; and mr. Jones was the only ſacrifice that was made, who was allied to the Cromwell family (at leaſt nearly ſo) and which by his conſtantly oppoſing that intereſt, could ſcarcely be

ſaid

The life of John Jones, eſq. &c.

ſaid to be one: the act of indemnity was certainly both merciful and prudent.

Probably colonel John Jones had no iſſue by the widow of mr. Whetſtone; we have ſeveral of the name of Jones, who, it may be ſuppoſed, were nearly allied to mr. Jones *.

---

* There was a colonel Philip Jones, who was a privy-counſellor to both the protectors, and one of Oliver's lords.——See his life amongſt them.——Francis Jones, of Beddington, in the county of Surry, gentleman, and his brother, mr. —— Jones, an apothecary, of Newton-Toney, who were tried and condemned at the aſſizes held at Exeter, april 18, 1655, for being engaged with colonel Penruddock, for conſpiring againſt the protector, and were pardoned on account of the family connexion of the Jones's with the Cromwells: the former of them was a married man, as appears from a letter, written from Exeter goal, june 2, 1655, to Thurloe, and in which he alſo moſt humbly ſolicits mercy, and deſires his honor would do him the favour of ſtating his real caſe to his highneſs, and ſpeaks of the cruelty of his enemies, who have charged him with having been an highway-robber.—Sir Henry Jones, knighted by the protector, Oliver, at Hampton-Court, july 17, 1658: dr. Henry Jones, who was ſcout-maſter-general of the army in Ireland, during the protectorate of Oliver—Theſe Jones's are mentioned in Thurloe's ſtate papers, as are three Henry Jones's, who ſigned a petition of the officers in Ireland, in behalf of the Waldenſes, oppreſſed by their ſovereign, the duke of Savoy, on account of re-

No. XXIII.

Some account of dr. Peter French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver, and the deſcendants of his marriage with Robina, the youngeſt ſiſter of that ſovereign.

NU.XXIII.

The life of dr. French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver.

OUR hiſtories are ſilent reſpecting the life of doctor Peter French, more than that he was educated at Emanuel college, in Cambridge; he was of puritanic principles, and was incorporated a batchelor of divinity, december 16, 1650; and upon his brother-in-law's raiſing himſelf to the ſovereignty of theſe kingdoms, he was preſented by him to the canonry of Chriſt-church, in the univerſity of Oxford, upon the ſhameful ejection of doctor Edward Pocock*; he was one of the com-

---

ligion: William Jones, who ſent a letter of intelligence to the protector Oliver, from Paris, march 17, 1657, and Humphry Jones, of London, to whoſe care colonel John Jones aſſigned the care of his letters.——The life of col. John Jones is chiefly taken from lives of Oliver, the protector, Thurloe's ſtate trials, and the trials of the regicides.

* Dr. Pocock was ejected for not taking the engagement; he was one of the greateſt ornaments to literature that this

country

The life of dr. French, &c.

miſſioners or delegates during the abſence of doctor Owen, the vice-chancellor of the univerſity of Oxford; in december, 1653, he was deplomated doctor of divinity at Oxford, and appointed one of the protector's chaplains, and frequently preached at Whitehall: having arrived at the height of his honors and preferments, he died june 17, 1655; from our knowing ſo little of him, we may conclude, that it was his marriage, more than his literary merit, that occaſioned his riſing in the church*.

Some particulars of his grace dr. John Tillotſon, archbiſhop of Canterbury, nephew by mar. to Ol. lord prot.

There was no other iſſue of this marriage than an only daughter, Elizabeth, who was married, in 1664, to mr. afterwards doctor John Tillotſon, who became lord archbiſhop

---

country has produced; he would have been expelled from his living at Chilrey, for *ignorance and inſufficiency*, had he not been ſaved by dr. Owen—ſuch was the profound *wiſdom* of the parlement viſitors.

* There was a John French, of Broughton, near Banbury, in the county of Oxford, who practiſed phyſic in the parlement army; he died in 1657, near Boulogne, in France. He had a brother named William French, of Caius college, in Cambridge, who was alſo ſuppoſed to be a doctor of phyſic, and acted in that capacity, in the ſcotch army, and died in the beginning of 1650: probably theſe were allied to the brother-in-law of the protector Oliver.—Wood's Athen. Oxonienſis.

Some particulars of his grace dr. John Tillotſon, &c.

of Canterbury, one of the greateſt ornaments that the church of England ever had, and of whom it may be obſerved, that he was bred a puritan *, was conſecrated primate when only a dean, and that he was, I think, the firſt in that exalted dignity that was a married man, except archbiſhop Cranmer: his grace died november 22, 1694, in the arms of his beloved friend, the pious Robert Nelſon, eſq.

This great good man was the ſon of Robert Tillotſon, a clothier of fortune, in Sowerby, in the pariſh of Halifax, and county of York, by Mary, the daughter of Thomas Dopſon, of the ſame place, gentleman; he was born in the latter end of ſeptember, or in the beginning of the following month, in the year 1630; april 23, 1647, he was admitted penſioner of Clare-hall, in Cambridge, under the tuition of mr. David Clarkſon; became batchelor of arts at midſummer, 1650, and elected fellow of that hall the chriſtmas following; he took a maſter of arts degree in 1654, and, in 1656, that of doctor of divinity.

---

* The archbiſhop's family ſeem much inclined to diſſent from the eſtabliſhed church: mr. Nath. Tillotſon, an eminent quaker-preacher was nearly allied to his grace.

At

Some particulars of his grace dr. John Tillotſon, &c.

At the reſtoration he conformed to the church of England, and became ſucceſſively curate to the doctor (afterwards biſhop) Wilkins, of the church of St. Lawrence, in London, and to doctor (afterwards biſhop) Hacket, of the church of Cheſhunt, in Hertfordſhire.

Sir Thomas Barnadiſton, knt. gave him the rectory of Ketten, or Keddington, in the county of Suffolk, in 1663, upon the deprivation of mr. Samuel Fairclough; in the following year, he was choſen preacher of Lincoln's-Inn, and ſoon after tueſday lecturer of St. Lawrence's church, in London.

He was preferred to the canonry of Chriſt's-church, in Canterbury, in 1669, and to the prebendary of St. Paul's, in 1675; and from thence removed to the deanery of Norwich, which, in 1672, he exchanged for that of Canterbury.

At the revolution he was looked upon with particular favor, on account of his mildneſs and moderation; and he was made, ſucceſſively, reſidentiary of St. Paul's, clerk of the cloſet

Some particulars of his grace dr. John Tillotſon, &c.

cloſet to their majeſties, and dean of St. Paul's, all in the year 1689: and upon the deprivation of doctor Sancroft, in 1691, he was (much againſt his own inclination) raiſed to the archiepiſcopal throne, which he filled with the greateſt honor to himſelf, and advantage to the church. His grace died at his palace of Lambeth, aged 65, and was buried on the left ſide of the altar of the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, to whoſe memory an handſome monument is erected over his vault.

The lady of the archbiſhop ſurvived him, and as he had foreſeen, ſo it happened, that he left her in a very indifferent ſituation; for when he was preſſed by king William to accept of the primacy, amongſt other objections, he urged, that he knew he ſhould not be able to ſave any thing; and as his private fortune was ſmall, he ſhould leave a poor widow of Canterbury; his majeſty promiſed, if ſhe ſurvived him, to obviate that inconvenience; and as his grace died worth ſo little, that even his debts would not have been all paid, had not the firſt fruits been forgiven him; his widow

Some particulars of his grace dr. John Tillotſon, &c.

widow had little elſe than what the copyright of his manuſcript ſermons ſold for (which was two thouſand five hundred guineas); his majeſty, therefore, granted her an annuity, may 2, 1695, of four hundred pounds during her life; and, in conſequence of ſome loſſes that ſhe had ſuſtained, the king granted her an addition to this of two hundred pounds alſo for life, auguſt 18, 1698; and becauſe no diminution ſhould be made, his majeſty always, from his own hands, punctually ſent the half year's dividend as ſoon as it became due.

Children of the primate dr. Jn. Tillotſon, &c.

The archbiſhop had four children, 1. a ſon who died when juſt arrived at the age of manhood, whoſe loſs, the archbiſhop deplores in a letter to mr. Hunt, a friend of his grace's; 2. Elizabeth, died unmarried a very little time before her father; 3. —— who ſurvived the primate; ſhe married James Chadwick, eſq. a commiſſioner of the cuſtoms in the reign of William III. to this gentleman biſhop Wilkins dedicates his vindication of doctor Tillotſon's ſermons, from the charge of ſocinianiſm; the iſſue of this marriage, was two ſons, George and John; and

4. Mary,

4. Mary, who became the wife of mr. Fowler, ſon of doctor Fowler, biſhop of Glouceſter; he was ſome time a linen-draper, in Cheapſide, London*.

No. XXIV.

The life of dr. Wilkins, biſhop of Cheſter, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver.

NU. XXIV.

The life of dr. Wilkins.

DR. John Wilkins was the ſon of mr. Walter Wilkins, a goldſmith and citizen of Oxford; this ſon was born at Fauſley, near Daventry, in 1614, in the houſe of his maternal grandfather, the rev. John Dod, the celebrated decalogiſt*; the firſt rudiments of learning were

---

* The hiſtory of dr. French and archbiſhop Tillotſon, and his family, is taken from Wood's Athen. Oxon. various hiſtories of England, lives of the protector Oliver, life of archbiſhop Tillotſon: dr. Burnet promiſed to give to the editor, F. H. M. A. who compiled it from the minutes of the rev. mr. Young, dean of Saliſbury, ſome further account of his grace's family, but unfortunately he died immediately after; non-conformiſt memorial; and lives of illuſtrious perſons who died in 1712.

* John Dod was born at Shortledge, in the county of Cheſter, where his father had a competent eſtate: he was educated

The life of dr. Wilkins.

taught him by mr. Edward Sylveſter, who kept a private ſchool in Oxford, and where he made ſo great a progreſs, that at eaſter term 1657, when he was no more than thirteen years old, he was admitted a ſtudent at New-Inn, in that univerſity; after a ſhort ſtay there, he was removed from thence to Magdalen-hall, and placed under the care of mr. John Tombes, the celebrated anabaptiſt diſputant; that gentleman's leaving the univerſity in 1630, occaſioned his pupil's not taking his firſt degree at the regular time, for he did not receive that of batchelor of arts till michaelmas term, october 20, 1631; and in act term 1634, he became maſter of arts.

At this time he was twenty-one years of age, and taking holy orders, he was immediately appointed chaplain to William lord viſcount Say and Seale, and afterwards ſucceſſively ſerved lord Berkley, and prince Charles, count palatine of the Rhine, whilſt he reſided in this kingdom, in the ſame capacity; a mutual love for the ſtudy of the mathematics

---

educated at Jeſus's college, Cambridge; and was, ſays Fuller, 'by nature, a witty; by induſtry, a learned; by grace, a godly divine.' He ended his miniſtry at Fauſley, in Northamptonſhire.

matics was the cauſe why he obtained this laſt honor; whilſt he attended upon the prince he omitted no opportunity of improving himſelf in this his favorite ſtudy.

The doctor (then mr. Wilkins) was early biaſſed in favor of the puritans, and therefore complied without any reluctance, with the order of the parlement, in taking the ſolemn league and covenant, to qualify himſelf to retain his chaplainſhip.

As the univerſities were clouded with the bigotry of the times, and little improvement could be obtained there, by the aſſociation of men of equal liberality with himſelf, he propoſed a philoſophical meeting in London, which gave the firſt hint to the royal ſociety.

The parlement committee for the reformation of the univerſity of Oxford, wiſely viewing him as one of the greateſt and moſt reſpectable of their party, choſe him, in 1648, to be warden of Wadham-college; he, to qualify himſelf for it, april 12, took his degree of batchelor of divinity, and the day following, was put in poſſeſſion, upon the ejection of the rev. John Pitt, B.D. December 18, in

The life of dr. Wilkins.

in the ſame year, he obtained the degree of doctor of divinity, and ſoon after took the engagement, 'to be true to the commonwealth of England, 'as it was then eſtabliſhed, without a king or 'houſe of lords.'

Being obliged to quit London to reſide in his college, he endeavoured to eſtabliſh a meeting of the learned there, upon a ſimilar plan of that in the capital, which met at doctor Petty's lodgings, till that gentleman left this kingdom to reſide in Ireland; after which time the members conſtantly came to Wadham college ſo long as he remained warden; ſo that it might be juſtly ſaid, that wherever he came he was the patron of the ſciences.

In the year 1656, he became the brother-in-law to the ſovereign of theſe kingdoms, by marrying the widow of doctor French, and ſiſter to the protector Oliver *, who granted him a diſpenſation to retain his wardenſhip, though

---

* It is moſt probable that dr. Wilkins well knew his lady, in her firſt huſband's life time; for we muſt ſuppoſe them to have been very intimate acquaintance, as they were two of the commiſſioners, or delegates, during the abſence of dr. Owen, the vice-chancellor of Oxford.

The life of dr. Wilkins.

though it was contrary to the founder's ſtatutes to be held by a married man; this favor was all that he received of that protector; Richard, his nephew, alſo gave him a like diſpenſation, and knowing his univerſal benevolence, promoted him alſo to the maſterſhip of Trinity-college, in Cambridge (upon the death of doctor Arrowſmith, who died in the beginning of 1659) as thinking he would be as ſerviceable in that as he had been in the other univerſity: Richard not only loved, but truſted him; for he appointed him one of his cabinet council, and with lord Broghill and colonel Philips, took his advice upon moſt affairs.

The uſe he made of his alliance with the Cromwell family was the moſt noble; inſtead of aggrandizing himſelf and his friends, he made it only ſubſervient to the great wiſh of his heart, the promotion of learning, then threatened to be overcome with bigotry and fanaticiſm; for this reaſon it was that he opportunely interpoſed to ſhelter Oxford from the moroſeneſs of Owen and Goodwin.

The reſtoration threatened him with ruin; he was equally odious to the miniſter and the archbiſhop;

The life of dr. Wilkins.

archbiſhop; his conformity to the legal eſtabliſhment was leſs thought of, than his complying with the parlement ordinances; but even this was trifling in compariſon of his having allied himſelf to the intruding family.

So great a divine and philoſopher, however, could not long languiſh in diſgrace; the honorable ſociety of Gray's-Inn, ſo well calculated to judge of merit, choſe him their preacher, ſo early as 1660.

It was a ſenſible pleaſure for him to be called to the capital, where he had an opportunity of promoting the philoſophical meetings, which he took every means of advancing; and by his care it ſoon came to have ſome appearance of a permanent ſociety; as in the latter end of this year, it was reſolved, that himſelf, and as many as were profeſſors of Greſham college, as were of the ſociety, ſhould be joined to them, and that any three, or more, ſhould be a committee to receive experiments.

Upon the promotion of doctor Seth Ward to the biſhopric of Exeter, in 1662, the living of St. Lawrence, Jewry, becoming void, his majeſty preſented him with it: the following year he was elected one of the council of the royal ſociety, then finally eſtabliſhed, and became a noble contributor to it.

The life of dr.Wilkins.

Government now began to view him with greater confidence and regard; he was promoted to the deanery of Rippon; and the biſhopric of Cheſter falling vacant, by the death of doctor George Hill, in 1668, he was, through the intereſt of the duke of Buckingham (as it is generally ſuppoſed) fixed upon to ſucceed him; and, november 15, was conſecrated at Ely-houſe, by doctors Coſin, Laney, and Ward, lord biſhops of Durham, Ely, and Sarum; and a ſermon preached upon the occaſion by his ſon-in-law, doctor Tillotſon.

In his epiſcopal character he obtained the love and eſteem of all, by continuing invariably his accuſtomed moderation to every deſcription of men, however widely differing from him; romaniſts and fanatics, with which his dioceſe was crowded, were treated with equal humanity and benevolence.

The life of dr. Wilkins.

He held this ſee to his death, which happened in London, november 19, 1672, occaſioned by a ſtoppage of urine; when he was acquainted with his approaching end, he replied, 'I am prepared by the great experiment.' His remains were depoſited in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, and his funeral ſermon was preached by doctor Lloyd, afterwards biſhop of Worceſter; the great number of coaches that attended his funeral ſufficiently beſpoke the eſtimation he was held in; for, though it was a rainy day, yet more than four hundred coaches and ſix followed the hearſe, beſides a great number of other carriages.

As a token of his regard to Wadham college and the royal ſociety, he bequeathed to the former 200l. and to the latter 400l. though, it muſt be confeſſed, it was a liberality ill-timed, as he did not leave his widow ſufficient to ſupport herſelf as ſuch: his lady, during her widowhood, reſided with doctor Tillotſon, and died at his houſe, whilſt he was dean of Canterbury.

His lordſhip obliged the world with many publications, all excellent; ſeveral of them are peculiarly

The life of dr. Wilkins.

peculiarly whimſical; the moſt ſo, his 'diſcovery of a new world,' in which he endeavours to prove, that the moon may be habitable; and what is moſt extraordinary, he pretends, that it is poſſible for a man to go there; it was printed in 1638: when the ducheſs of Newcaſtle ſaid to him, 'Where am I to find 'a place for baiting at in the way up to that 'planet?' he replied, 'Madam, of all the 'people in the world, I never expected that 'queſtion from you, who have built ſo many 'caſtles in the air, that you may lie every 'night at one of your own*.' Had dr. Wil-

---

* The other literary works of the very learned and romantic dr. Wilkins, are, 'a diſcourſe concerning a new planet, printed in 1640.—Mercury, or ſecret and ſwift meſſenger, 1641; a book of great merit.—Eccleſiaſtes, or a diſcourſe of the gift of preaching, 1646.—Mathematical magic, or the wonders that may be performed by mechanical geometry, 1648.—A diſcourſe concerning the beauty of providence, in all the rugged paſſages of it, 1649.—A diſcourſe concerning prayer, 1653.—An eſſay towards a real character and philoſophical language, 1668.—A ſermon, preached before king Charles II. on Proverbs iii. 16. printed in 1669.—Another ſermon, preached before that king, upon Eccleſ. xii. 13. printed in 1670.—Alſo another ſermon, preached before that monarch, from Eccleſ. xii. 14. printed in 1671. Dr. Tillotſon,

him

NU.XXIV.

The life of dr. Wilkins.

kins been fortunate enough to have lived to the era of the air balloons, he would certainly have himſelf attempted to find a paſſage to his favourite planet, the moon.

We have three engravings of him; the firſt is by Blootching, large half ſheet, from a picture, painted by M. Beale; the ſecond is by White, in the frontiſpiece to his 'principles 'and duties of natural religion, 1675, 8vo. and the third by Sturt, of the ſame ſize.

The avowed moderation of this great and good man to the proteſtant diſſenters, and his principle—that it is the duty of all to ſubmit to whatſoever power gains the government, procured him the greateſt abuſe; which, both from his virtue and learning, he ill deſerved; even the captious Anthony-à-Wood allows that 'there was nothing deficient in him, but 'a conſtant and ſettled mind;' the biſhop of Sarum had a proper ſenſe of his worth; for he ſums up his character, by ſaying, 'he was na'turally ambitious, but he was the wiſeſt clergy-

---

his truſtee, publiſhed in 1675, his principles and duties of natural religion; and, in 1682, a volume of ſermons, preached upon various occaſions.

‘ man I ever knew. He was a lover of ‘ mankind, and had a delight in doing good.’ Grainger, ſpeaking of him, ſays, ‘ he was a ‘ very able naturaliſt and mathematician, and ‘ an excellent divine; and that this excellent ‘ perſon's character was truly exemplary, as ‘ well as extraordinary*.

No. XXV.

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of the king's judges, and lord deputy of Ireland.

NU. XXV.

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. lord deputy of Ireland, ſon-in-law to Oliver lord prot.

HENRY Ireton, ſo well known for his republican principles, and the great ſway he bore in the diſtractions of his country, was the eldeſt ſon of German Ireton, of Attenton, in the county of Nottingham, eſq. and was born in the year 1610.

He was entered a gentleman commoner of Trinity college, Oxford, in 1626, and ſo early as june 10, 1629, took the degree of batchelor of arts; from college

---

* For a more minute life of dr. Wilkins, ſee the biographia britannica, under that article.

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. &c.

college he removed to the Middle-Temple, where he ſtudied the common-law; but the civil war breaking out, put a ſtop to his purſuits in that line, to ſerve in the parlement army; where he made ſo great a proficiency in the military art, that ſome have not ſcrupled to ſay that Cromwell himſelf learned the rudiments of it from him.

Soon after his going into the army, he married Bridget, eldeſt daughter of mr. Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) which, with his own merit, ſoon gained him a captain's commiſſion of horſe, and almoſt immediately after, that of colonel: and upon the new-modelling the army, in 1645, he was raiſed to the rank of commiſſary-general.

He greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Naſeby, in which his ardour having led him too far from his men, he was taken priſoner by the royaliſts; but in the confuſion that ſoon after enſued in the king's army, he made his eſcape.

In 1647*, he joined his father-in-law, and the independants, in profeſſing an inviolable attachment to his majeſty, in oppoſition to the preſbyterians,

---

* Perhaps, in 1647, Ireton was in the long-parlement, as he was returned for Appleby, but not till ſome time after the parlement met in 1640.

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. &c.

terians, who they greatly hated, fearing that Charles ſhould cloſe with their propoſitions. He at this time either was, or pretended to be, exceedingly ſtrenuous for his ſovereign's intereſt, expreſſing an entire affection for his perſon, and a keen ſenſe of his ſufferings, declaring, that rather than 'the king ſhould continue thus enſlaved by the 'preſbyterian party, if but five men would join 'with him, he would venture his life in order to 'his redemption,' adding, that he would 'purge 'and purge again, till they had brought the houſe 'of commons to ſuch a temper as would do his 'majeſty's buſineſs: and rather than fall ſhort 'of theſe promiſes, he would join with french, 'ſpaniard, cavalier, or any other who would con'cur with him to force them.'

Notwithſtanding theſe profeſſions, he was, perhaps, more than any other, the cauſe of the king's death; and which is ſaid to be owing to his intercepting a letter ſent from his majeſty to the queen, in which both his deſtruction was fixed, and alſo that of his father-in-law*; he therefore

---

* Cromwell and Ireton, finding, by their ſpies, that his majeſty had written to his queen, and that it was ſent in the ſkirts of a ſaddle, they dreſſed themſelves as troopers, and met the man carrying the ſaddle into an in-

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. &c.

ceaſed to liſten to any terms of accommodation with his ſovereign; and reſolved, be the conſequence what it would, to deſtroy the perſon of the king, and with him the monarchy. Biſhop Burnet ſays, Cromwell was wavering whether to put the king to death or not, but that 'Ireton, 'who had the principles and temper of a Caſſius, 'ſtuck at nothing that might have turned England into a commonwealth,' hoping 'by the 'king's death, that all men concerned in it would 'become irreconcilable to monarchy, and would, 'as deſperate men, deſtroy all that might revenge 'that blood.' We cannot wonder then, at finding his name upon moſt of the ſittings, both public and private, in the high-court of juſtice, and that he ſentenced his ſovereign to die, and that his name is in the warrant for execution.

Upon the eſtabliſhment of the commonwealth, he was, june 1649, appointed to go into Ireland, next in command to Cromwell, and embarked

inn, in Holborn, when after telling him that they were ſent there to ſearch all that came, added, that as he ſeemed a very honeſt fellow, they would not give him that trouble, and would only take the ſaddle for forms ſake, which he readily permitted, not knowing its value: having ſearched it, they diſcovered the fatal letter.

for that kingdom the auguſt following. In january 1649 50, he was made preſident of Munſter; and laſtly, upon the departure of his father-in-law, in the following june, was declared lord-deputy: and what is obſervable, he almoſt finiſhed the reduction of that iſland, without fighting a battle, which was more owing to the fear of his cruelty, than his valour.

In this laſt appointment, in the height of moſt proſperous ſucceſſes, he was ſeized, november 15, 1651, before Limerick, with the plague, which carried him off on the the twenty ſixth, or twenty-ſeventh of the ſame month; and if we believe ſir Philip Warwick (who had it from a perſon that was preſent) that he died raving, crying out, ‘ I will have more blood, blood, blood!’

His remains were brought to England for interment, they were landed at Briſtol, december 17, and ſo conducted to London; where, after lying in ſtate in Somerſet-Houſe*, the body was

---

* The room in which Ireton's body lay at Somerſet-Houſe, was hung with black, and an eſcutchion over the gate of that palace, with this motto, ‘ Dulce eſt pro patria mori;’ which a wag thus engliſhed, ‘ It is good for his country that he is dead.’——Dr. Goodwin preached his funeral ſermon: a ſtately tomb, with the effigies of himſelf

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. &c.

on february 7*, depoſited with great funeral pomp, in king Henry VII.'s chapel, in Weſtminſter-abbey; from whence it was removed at the reſtoration; and, after being indecently expoſed upon a gibbet at Tyburn, the trunk was there buried, and the head ſet upon a pole.

Ireton was the moſt artful, dark, deliberate man of all the republicans, by whom he was in the higheſt degree beloved; they revered him as a ſoldier, a ſtateſman, and ſaint; there is no one but will allow him to be an able, though not a virtuous ſtateſman; few will now regard him as a ſaint; if we believe the following anecdote, his perſonal courage may be queſtioned, or elſe his adherence to his religious principles was very great; for when he had groſsly affronted mr. Hollis in parlement, the

ſelf and wife, was placed over his grave, which was ſoon after mutilated; and, at the reſtoration, entirely deſtroyed; upon it was an epitaph to his praiſe, written in a ſtile much above the common cant of the times.

* Heath's flagellum, ſays, Ireton was buried february 6, and that his father-in-law, Oliver Cromwell, afterwards protector, walked as chief-mourner, attended with the members of parlement, in black. Ludlow ſays, that Cromwell firſt ſhewed his ambition and ſtate over others, in this pompous funeral of his ſon-in-law.

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq. &c.

latter challenged him, but he refuſed it, ſaying, it was againſt his conſcience; and when mr. Hollis pulled him by the noſe, and told him, that if his conſcience would not keep him from giving men ſatisfaction, it ſhould keep him from provoking them; yet he ſilently put up the affront *.

It muſt be ſaid in his praiſe, that though he had no objection to delicacies of high life †, yet he abſolutely perſiſted in refuſing grants of the public money; nor had his family the two thouſand pounds a year offered him out of the confiſcated eſtate of the duke of Buckingham, till his death, when the parlement, out of gratitude for the ſervices he had done them, and to oblige Cromwell, ſettled it upon his widow and children.

He has been called the 'ſcribe,' from his ſkill in drawing up declarations, petitions, &c.

---

* It muſt, however, be obſerved, that the independants greatly ſet themſelves againſt duelling.

† Ireton, though he hated the kingly office, from its ſtate and expences, yet indulged himſelf in a coach and four, which coſt him 200l. this was rather too luxurious for a ſaint, particularly when we reflect the difference between the middle of the laſt century, and the latter end of the preſent.

The life of Henry Ireton, eſq, &c.

the remonſtrance in behalf of the army for juſtice againſt the king, the agreement of the people, the ordinance for the trial of the unfortunate monarch, and the precept for proclaiming the high court of juſtice, are all ſuppoſed to be his.

We have the following engravings of Ireton, mentioned by mr. Grainger; General Ireton; Cooper p. Houbraken, ſc. 1741; Illuſt. Head. in the poſſeſſion of David Polhill, eſq. The lord-deputy Ireton, ſold by Walton, whole length, large 8vo. Henry Ireton, &c. Vandergucht, &c. 8vo. There is a medal, ſuppoſed to be deſigned for him from its great reſemblance, by the Simons; it is of ſilver, and repreſents his buſt in a circle, and the neck without any drapery; the inſcription is *quid tibi retribuam*; the reverſe ſhews a ſoldier climbing up a rock, near the ſea, and reaching with a torch to an eagle's neſt, which he endeavours to ſet on fire; the motto is, *Juſtitia neceſſitaſq. jubet.*

Deſcendants of Henry Ireton, eſq. lord deputy of Ireland, ſon-in-law of Oliver, lord protect.

The children of the protector's daughter Bridget, by Ireton, was only one ſon, Henry, and four daughters, Elizabeth, Jane, Bridget, and ——.

Henry Ireton, eſq.

1. Henry Ireton, eſq. he married Catherine, daughter of the right honorable Henry Powle, eſq. ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, and maſter of the rolls: there was no iſſue of this marriage.

Eliza. mar. to T. Polhill, eſq.

2. Elizabeth *, eldeſt daughter of the lord-deputy Ireton, was married to Thomas Polhill, of Otford, in Kent, eſq. by whom ſhe had three ſons, 1. David Polhill, of Chipſted, in Kent, eſq. who was thrice married; firſt, to Elizabeth, ſiſter of John-Morley Trevor, of Glyn, in Suſſex, eſq. ſecond, Gurtred, daughter of Thomas lord Pelham, and ſiſter of the duke of Newcaſtle; third, Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of John Burrel, eſq. a prothonotary; by this laſt wife he had three ſons and a daughter, viz. Charles Polhill, of Chipſted, eſq. who married, firſt, Penelope, daughter of ſir John Shelly, bart. by whom he has a daughter, and by his ſecond wife he has one or more ſons:

---

* Mr. Luſon calls Bridget Ireton the eldeſt, and Elizabeth the third daughter of the lord deputy; but as miſs Cromwell's M. S. pedigree is more accurate in other reſpects concerning this family, I have preferred it.

Thomas,

NU. XXV. Thomas, John, and Elizabeth. 2. Henry. 3. Charles; he married Martha, daughter of Thomas Stretfield, eſq. by whom he had no iſſue.

Jane, mar. to Richard Lloyd, eſq.

3. Jane, ſhe married Richard Lloyd, eſq. the iſſue of this marriage was Jane, an only child, who married to Nicholas, or Henry Moore, eſq. by whom ſhe had four ſons, and three daughters; 1. David; 2. Henry; 3. Nicholas; 4. Daniel; 5. Elizabeth, married to —— Oyle, M.D. and mother of an Elizabeth, the wife of mr. Samuel Codrington; 6. Jane, married to mr. Burroughs; and 7. Ann, married to mr. Roberts.

Bridget, married to Tho. Bendyſh, eſq.

4. Bridget, who was one of the moſt extraordinary beings that ever lived; if the reader wiſhes to know what figure Oliver the protector, her grandfather, would have made in petticoats, I would recommend him to read this lady's character, drawn by various hands, and given in a future page, to prevent too great a break into this genealogy; ſhe was married to Thomas Bendyſh, of Gray's-inn, Middleſex, and of Southtown, in Suſſex, eſq. deſcended of a very ancient and reſpectable family: one of whom was ſir Thomas Bendyſh, bart.

Bridget mar' to Thomas Bendyſh, eſq.

ambaſſador both from king Charles I. and the protector Oliver, his anceſtor (who bore for his arms a chevron between three rams heads, eraſed argent) mr. Bendyſh died in 1707; ſhe in 1727 or 1728; they had three children, who lived to the age of manhood; 1. Thomas, who married twice, his ſecond wife was miſs Catherine Smith, of Colſkirk, near Fakenham, in Norfolk, with whom he had an eſtate at that place; he died in the Weſt-Indies, where he had a conſiderable property, and to which he was obliged from his extravagance to retire*; he left one ſon, and that by the firſt marriage, named Ireton Bendyſh, who enjoyed a place under government; he died in 1730, unmarried, and greatly lamented, as ‘ he was in his perſon, temper, and breeding, ‘ a very amiable young gentleman.’ 2. Bridget, who reſided in the ſeat at Southtown; ſhe died unmarried, long after her mother. 3. Henry who reſided in Bedford-Row, he married Martha Shute, ſiſter to the amiable lord viſcount Barrington, whom ſhe reſembled ‘ in her perſon, in her voice, ‘ in the grace and politeneſs of her addreſs, and in ‘ the extent of her underſtanding.’ Henry died

---

* There was a Thomas Bendyſh, a clerk of the Inner-Room, in the treaſury, in the reign of queen Ann. Query, Was it the above gentleman?

Bridget mar. to Thomas Bendyſh, eſq.

about the year 1740, leaving three ſons and two daughters; 1. Henry Ireton, of Chingford, on Epping-foreſt, Eſſex; but chiefly at the Salt-pans, or Southtown, in Suffolk, in the latter part of his life, where he had a patent-place under the lord chancellor; he died, unmarried, at Tempsford, in Bedfordſhire, in june, 1753. 2. Thomas, 3. George. 4. Mary, who is the wife of William Berners, of Hanover-ſquare and Wolverton-park, Suffolk, eſq. and mother of Charles Berners, of Southtown, eſq. who married Catherine, daughter of ——— Laroche, eſq. by whom he has children; and the rev. Henry Berners, rector of Hambleton, in the county of Bucks; he was not married in 1775. 5. Elizabeth, who, march 27, 1756, married to John Hagar, of Weaſley, or Wareſley, in the county of Huntingdon, eſq. he is the ſon of the admiral of his name.

—— mar. to mr. Carter, a merchant.

5. ——, the fourth daughter of the lord-deputy, married to a mr. Carter, a wealthy merchant of Yarmouth, by whom ſhe had no iſſue; ſhe died before him; his death is ſuppoſed to have happened about 1722*.

---

* The hiſtory of the lord-deputy Ireton is taken from his life in the biographia britannica, and other books of the ſame

No. XXVI.

Various anecdotes of the extraordinary Mrs. Bendyſh, by different hands.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, the grand-daughter of Oliver, lord protector, by mr. Say.

THE character of mrs. Bridget Bendyſh, grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell, written in 1719, on occaſion of the cloſing words of

ſame kind, and from the writers of the engliſh hiſtory during the reigns of Charles I. and the protector Oliver; his deſcendants are taken from Hughes's letters, and various papers, given in the London magazine, relating to the Cromwell family, and its alliances, in 1774 and 1775. It may be obſerved, that Ireton, ſon-in-law to Cromwell, had a brother, John Ireton, member for the city of London, in the parlement in 1653: he was knighted by the protector Oliver, and ſerved the office of lord-mayor in 1658, and walked in the funeral proceſſion of the protector: he underwent much trouble at and after the reſtoration, on account of his republican principles: their ſiſter was married to ſir John Ford, a gentleman eminently loyal. There are two monuments in Quenington church, in the county of Glouceſter, to the memories of Henry Ireton, of Williamſthorpe, in that county, eſq. ſon and heir of Henry Ireton, of Addenborough, in the county of Nottingham, eſq. he died december 4, 1711, aged ſixty years; and his widow, who died october 25, 1714, of whom excellent characters are given: this gentleman was certainly a relation to the lord-deputy,

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

lord Clarenden's character of her grandfather*, by mr. Say, a diſſenting miniſter, dr. Brookes, and mr. Hewling Luſon.

'The character of Oliver ſeems to be made up of ſo many inconſiſtencies, that I do not think any one who was not perſonally and thoroughly acquainted with him, or at leaſt, with his granddaughter, mrs. Bridget Bendyſh, capable of drawing it juſtly. She was the daughter of his ſon-in-law Ireton†: a lady, who as ſhe exactly reſembled the beſt picture of Oliver, which I have ever ſeen, and which is now at Roſe-hall, in the poſſeſſion of ſir Robert Rich‡, ſo ſhe ſeems alſo exactly to reſemble him in the caſt of her mind.

A perſon of great preſence and majeſty, heroic courage, and indefatigable induſtry; and with ſomething in her countenance and manner, that at once attracts and commands reſpect the moment ſhe appears in company; accuſtomed to turn her

---

* Viz. 'he will be looked upon, by poſterity, as a brave wicked man.'

† 'Commiſſary-general Ireton married the protector's eldeſt daughter, Bridget; who, after his death, married lieutenant-general Fleetwood.'

‡ The reader, by referring to the life of the late mr. Hollis, may ſee an engraving of her.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

hands to the meaneſt offices, and even drudgeries of life*, among her workmen from the earlieſt morning to the decline of day; inſenſible to all the calls and neceſſities of nature, and in a habit and appearance, beneath the meaneſt of them, and neither ſuiting her character nor ſex: and then immediately, after having eaten and drank almoſt to exceſs, of whatever is before her, without choice or diſtinction, to throw herſelf down upon the next couch or bed that offers, in the profoundeſt ſleep: to riſe from it with new life and vigour; to dreſs herſelf in all the riches and grandeur of appearance, that her preſent circumſtances or the remains of better times will allow her: and about the cloſe of evening, to ride in her chaiſe, or on her pad, to a neighbouring port†, and there ſhine in converſation, and to receive the place and precedence in all company, as a lady who once expected at this time, to have been one of the firſt perſons in Europe; to make innumerable viſits of ceremony, buſineſs, or charity; and diſpatch the greateſt affairs with the utmoſt eaſe and addreſs, appearing every where as the common friend, advocate, and patroneſs of all the poor, and the miſerable in any kind; in whoſe cauſe ſhe will

---

* 'Salt-works.'

† 'Yarmouth.'

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

receive no denial from the great and rich; rather demanding than requeſting them to perform their duty; and who is generally received and regarded by thoſe who know her beſt, as a perſon of great ſincerity, piety, generoſity, and even profuſion of charity. And yet poſſeſſed of all theſe virtues, and poſſeſſed of them in a degree above the ordinary rate, a perſon of no truth, juſtice, or common honeſty (I am tempted to ſay) who never broke her promiſe in her life, and yet, on whoſe word no man can prudently depend, nor ſafely report the leaſt circumſtance after her.

Of great and moſt fervent devotion towards God, and love to her fellow-creatures, and fellow-chriſtians, and yet there is ſcarcely an inſtance of impiety, or cruelty, of which ſhe is not capable.

Fawning, ſuſpicious, miſtruſtful, and jealous without end, of all her ſervants, and even of her friends, at the ſame time that ſhe is ready to do them all the ſervice that lies in her power, affecting all mankind equally, and not according to the ſervices they are able to do her, but according to the ſervices their neceſſities and miſeries demand from her, to the relieving of which

neither

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

neither the wickedneſs of their characters, nor the injuries, they may have done herſelf in particular, are the leaſt exception, but rather a peculiar recommendation.

Such are the extravagancies which have long appeared to me in the character of this lady, whoſe friendſhip and reſentment I have felt by turns for a courſe of many years acquaintance and intimacy; and yet, after all theſe blemiſhes and vices, which I muſt freely own in her, he would do her, in my opinion, the greateſt injury who ſhould ſay, ſhe was a great wicked woman; for all that is great and good in her ſeems to be owing to a true magnanimity of ſpirit, and a ſincere deſire to ſerve the intereſt of God and all mankind; and all that is otherwiſe, to wrong principles, early and ſtrongly imbibed by a temparament of body (ſhall I call it) or a turn of mind to the laſt degree enthuſiaſtic and viſionary.

It is owing to this, that ſhe never hears of any action of any perſon, but ſhe immediately mingles with it her own ſentiments, and judgment of the perſon and the action, in ſo lively a manner, that it is almoſt impoſſible for her

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

to ſeparate them afterwards; which ſentiments, therefore, and judgment, ſhe will relate thenceforwards, with the ſame aſſurance that ſhe relates the action itſelf.

If ſhe queſtions the lawfulneſs or expediency of any great, hazardous, and doubtful undertaking, ſhe purſues the method which, as ſhe ſays, her grandfather always employed with ſucceſs; that is, ſhe ſhuts herſelf up in her cloſet, till by faſting and praying the vapours are raiſed, and the animal ſpirits wrought up to an unuſual ferment, by an over intenſeneſs and ſtrain of thinking; and whatever portion of ſcripture comes into her head at ſuch a ſeaſon, which ſhe apprehends to be ſuitable to the preſent occaſion (and whatever comes in ſuch circumſtances is ſure to come with a power and evidence, which to ſuch a heated imagination appear to be divine and ſupernatural) thence forward no entreaties nor perſuaſion, no force of reaſon, nor plaineſt evidence of the ſame ſcriptures alledged againſt it; no conviction of the impropriety, injuſtice, impiety, or almoſt impoſſibility of the thing, can turn her from it; which creates in her a confidence and induſtry that generally attains

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

its end, and hardens her in the ſame practice for ever, "ſhe will truſt a friend that never deceived her." This was the very anſwer ſhe made me, when upon her receiving a conſiderable legacy at the death of a noble relation*, I urged her to ſuſpend her uſual acts of piety, generoſity, and charity upon ſuch occaſions, till ſhe had been juſt to the demands of a poor woman, and had heard the cries of a family too long kept out of their money; for "how," ſaid I, "if you ſhould die and leave ſuch a debt undiſcharged, will it be paid, as no one will think himſelf obliged to pay, after the deceaſe of a perſon from whom they have no expectations." She aſſured me ſhe would never die in any one's debt. "But how is it poſſible you ſhould be aſſured of that, who are for ever in debt to ſo many perſons, and have ſo many other occaſions for your money than diſcharging of your debts, and are reſolved to have ſo many as long as you live." Her anſwer was as before mentioned *(added after her death)* and the event juſtified her conduct, if any thing could juſtify a conduct, which reaſon and revelation muſt condemn.

---

[*] Moſt probably lady Fauconberg, aunt to mrs. Bendyſh.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

Such was this grand-daughter of Oliver, who inherited more of his conſtitution of body and complexion of mind, than any of his deſcendants and relations with whom I have happened to be acquainted; and I have had ſome acquaintance with many others of his grand-children; and have ſeen his ſon Richard, and Richard's ſon Oliver, who had ſomething indeed of the ſpirit of his grandfather, but all his other diſtinguiſhing qualifications ſeemed vaſtly inferior to the lady, whoſe character I have ſincerely repreſented as it has long appeared to S. S.'

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, the grand-daughter of Oliver, lord protector, by mr. Brooke.

'The old lady (mrs. Bendyſh) was a very ſingular character, and there was ſomething in her perſon when ſhe was dreſſed and in company, that could not fail of attracting at once, the notice and reſpect of any ſtrangers that entered the room where ever ſhe was, though the company were ever ſo numerous, and though many of them might be more ſplendid in their appearance. Splendid, indeed, ſhe never was; her higheſt dreſs being a plain ſilk, but it was uſually of the richeſt ſort; though, as far as I can remember, of what is called a quaker's colour; and ſhe wore beſides a kind of black ſilk hood, or ſcarf, that I rarely, if

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

ever, obſerved to be wore by ladies of her time; and though hoops were in faſhion long before her death, nothing, I ſuppoſe, could have induced her to wear one. I can ſo far recollect her countenance, as to confirm what is obſerved by mr. Say, of her likeneſs to the beſt pictures of Oliver; and ſhe no leſs reſembled him in the qualities of enterprize, reſolution, courage, and enthuſiaſm. She looked upon him as the firſt and greateſt of mankind, and alſo as the beſt; in talking of herſelf, on the mention of any good quality, ſhe would ſay ſhe learned it of her grandfather, and would add, if ſhe had any thing valuable, ſhe learned it all from him. She muſt certainly have had an engaging and entertaining turn of converſation, or ſhe could not have fixed the attention of myſelf, when a boy of twelve or fourteen, and of another ſtill younger, and as volatile; and have made us often happy in liſtening to her diſcourſe, whether it concerned the hiſtory of herſelf and her own times, or whether it conſiſted of advice and inſtruction to us, or was a mixture of both. It is impoſſible to ſay what figure ſhe might not have made in the world, had ſhe been placed in an elevated ſtation, and been honoured with the confidence of a prince or miniſter; and I believe there is no ſtation to which

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

which her ſpirit would have been unequal. In the circumſtances, therefore, in which ſhe was left, with an income, I think, of two or three hundred pounds a year, it was natural that ſometimes as far, or rather farther than her fortune would admit, ſhe engaged in projects of buſineſs of different kinds, by which I have been told, ſhe was much oftner a loſer than a gainer. One into which ſhe entered, was the grazing of cattle; her going to fairs to buy them, in the only equipage ſhe had, a one horſe chaiſe, afforded exerciſe at once for her courage and enthuſiaſm; travelling in the night was to her the ſame as in the day; and in the worſt roads and weather, as in the beſt; nor could ſhe encounter any dangers, in which it would be too little to ſay ſhe was perfectly fearleſs; it comes nearer to her character to ſay, which ſhe would moſt enjoy. I have heard her ſay, that when in the darkeſt night, on a wild open heath, with the roads of which ſhe was quite unacquainted, ſhe has had to encounter the moſt dreadful thunder ſtorm, ſhe has then been happy, has ſung this or that pſalm, and doubted not that angels ſurrounded her chaiſe, and protected her. She was as little fearful of encountering other dangers; in particular, ſhe delivered a relation from

impriſonment

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

impriſonment for high-treaſon, on account of the Rye-houſe plot, by a bold and well concerted ſtratagem, though perfectly ſenſible of the vindictive ſpirit of the king and duke, and that her own life muſt have paid the price of his eſcape, had ſhe been detected. I have heard that ſhe was privy to this plot when it was hatching, and you know it never came to more. I have alſo heard from herſelf, and it was confirmed by my father, and others, from good authority, that ſhe was in the ſecret of the revolution; that ſhe would go into ſhops in different parts of the town, under a pretence of cheapening ſilks and other goods, and in going out to her coach, would take the opportunity to drop bundles of papers, to prepare the minds of the people for that happy event. For ſhe might ſafely be truſted with any ſecret, were it ever ſo important. This art of ſecret keeping, I have heard her ſay, ſhe learned from her grandfather; for that when ſhe was only ſix years of age, ſhe has ſat between his knees when he has held a cabinet-council, and on very important affairs; and on ſome of them objecting to her being there, he has ſaid 'there was no 'ſecret he would truſt with any of them, that 'he would not truſt with that infant." And

to

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

to prove that he was not miſtaken, he has told her ſomething as in confidence, and under the charge of ſecrecy, and then urged her mother and grandmother to extort it from her by promiſes, careſſes, and bribes; and theſe failing, by threatenings and ſevere whippings; but ſhe held ſteady againſt all with amazing diſpaſſionate firmneſs, expreſſing her duty to her mother, but her greater duty to keep her promiſe of ſecrecy to her grandfather, and the confidence he had repoſed in her. I have heard both my father and mr. Say, and others, mention this; and I know they had no doubt of the truth of it: I recollect too, that archbiſhop Tillotſon introduced her to queen Mary, in order that a penſion might be ſettled upon her, to ſupport her in ſome degree of dignity to what ſhe had known in the beginning of her days; but the death of that excellent prelate following ſoon after, and the queen's the month ſucceeding to it, all hope was defeated.

Happening to travel in a London ſtage, in company with two gentlemen who had ſwords on, ſhe informed them of her deſcent from Oliver, and, as uſual, was extolling him with all

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

all that rapture to which her idolizing him to enthuſiaſm led her; when one of her fellow-travellers deſcended ſo much below the man, though his appearance was that of a gentleman, as to treat his memory with groſs indignity and abuſe, ſhe anſwered it with all the ſpirit that was inherent in her, till the coach ſtopped and they got out, on which ſhe inſtantly drew the other gentleman's ſword, called this a poltroon and a coward, for behaving as he had done to a woman, and now challenged him to ſhew himſelf a man, told him ſhe was prepared to treat him as he might expect from his inſolence, were ſhe a man; and inſiſted, if he would act like ſuch, on his not taking ſhelter under pretence of her ſex.

In a violent fever, being thought paſt recovery, and inſenſible to any thing that might be ſaid, her aunt, lady Fauconberg, and other company being in the room, and her ladyſhip, though Oliver's daughter, giving too much way to things ſaid in diſhonour of his memory by ſome preſent, to the aſtoniſhment of all, ſhe raiſed herſelf up, and with great ſpirit ſaid, "if ſhe did not believe her grandmother to have been one of the moſt virtuous women

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

in the world, ſhe ſhould conclude her ladyſhip to be a baſtard; wondering how it could be poſſible that the daughter of the greateſt and beſt man that ever lived could be ſo degenerate, as not only to ſit with patience to hear his memory ſo ill treated, but to ſeem herſelf to aſſent to it." I have often heard her ſay, that "next to the twelve apoſtles, he was the firſt ſaint in heaven, and was placed next to them:" on evenings that ſhe has ſpent at my father's, ſhe has ſeemed to be in enthuſiaſtic raptures, when religion made part of the ſubject of converſation; and ſeldom would leave the room, though it were twelve at night, or later, without ſinging a pſalm; ſhe then would go into her chaiſe in high joy, to return to her houſe, which was a conſiderable way from the town where my father lived.

My account of mrs. Bendyſh's poſterity is not ſo exact as I could wiſh; but a letter which I expect in a few days from my friend mr. Luſon, who is one of the beſt and moſt amiable men I know, will, I hope, enable you to place in your collection, and tranſmit to poſterity, a complete character of this very extraordinary woman, who wanted only to have

acted

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

acted in a ſuperior ſphere to be ranked by hiſtorians among the moſt admirable heroines. Had ſhe been in the ſituation of a Zenobia, ſhe would have ſupported her empire, and defended her capital with equal ſkill and reſolution; but ſhe would never have lived to decorate the triumph of an Aurelian, or have given up a ſecretary, of the fidelity and abilities of a Longinus, to ſave herſelf. If ſhe had been in the ſituation of Elizabeth, ſhe would, without ſcruple, have cut off the heads of twenty Marys, who, by ſurviving her, might have overturned the happy eſtabliſhment ſhe had formed, and would as glorioufly have defended her kingdom againſt a ſpaniſh armada, or any hoſtile force whatever, and have rather inwardly triumphed, than been intimidated at the moſt formidable preparations againſt her.

On re-peruſing mr. Say, I find I have ſaid ſomething ſimilar of this lady, to what is ſaid by him; but it was from my own original ideas of her, and not from having read his account. J. BROOKE *.'

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, the grand-daughter of Oliver, lord protector, by mr. H. Luſon.

' Says mr. Hewling Luſon, in a letter to dr. Brooke, ' I find ſir, that mr. Say's character of

---

* This letter is dated Norwich, april 28, 1773.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

of mrs. Bendyſh, has much engaged the public notice; the firſt ſight I had of this character was about twelve years ago, when it was put into my hands at London, by a lady who aſked me my opinion of it, becauſe ſhe knew I was well acquainted with Yarmouth and its neighbourhood. The copy which was ſhewn to me, was taken, as I was informed, from a manuſcript in the library of ſir Richard Ellys.

Cromwell was ſo great in his courage, in his parts, in his hypocriſy, in his politics, and in his fortune, and theſe conjoined, produced effects in his own days, ſo aſtoniſhing, and even down to our times ſo intereſting, that the public curioſity is naturally excited to trace the fate of his own family from his time to our own. He ſucceeded in giving the mortal wound to *monarchial tyranny*; it was wounded, but did not expire; it languiſhed indeed, yet lived through the two ſucceeding reigns, till at length, exhauſted by the waſting wound of the republican hero, it finally gave up its horrid ghoſt, with the abdication of James.

This, and no more, was the merit of Cromwell. Nothing could be more remote from national

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

national freedom, than the politics and government of the uſurper, unleſs it were the principles and manners of the times; theſe were too warlike, too vindictive, and too illiberal, to receive a conſtitutional eſtabliſhment of public liberty. Cromwell conquered tyranny, but he did not eſtabliſh freedom.

Mr. Say's character of mrs. Bendyſh is perfectly juſt; in my opinion, it is well drawn, and exhibits a ſtriking likeneſs. Mr. Say, with whom I was perfectly well acquainted, was a moſt ingenious, modeſt, worthy man; he ſought his happineſs, and found it in domeſtic peace and contemplative retirement: his wife was one of the beſt of women; he married her out of the family of mr. Carter, a wealthy merchant at Yarmouth, to whom mr. Say was nearly related*: this mr. Carter married the daughter of general Ireton, and the ſiſter of mrs. Bendyſh; ſo that mr. Say, being thus connected with the family, had every poſſible advantage for an accurate examination of mrs. Bendyſh's character. This ſon-in-law of Ireton died at a very advanced age, about the

---

* She died in 1744-5, within a year after her huſband.

NU.XXVI.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

year 1723; I well remember his perſon, but his wife died long before my time. There was no iſſue from this marriage.

When I was a boy, they uſed to ſhew a large chamber in the houſe of mr. Carter, which had alſo been the houſe of his father, in which, as the tradition went, the infamous murder of Charles I. on the ſcaffold was finally determined. A meeting of the principal officers in the army was held in this chamber; they choſe to be above ſtairs for the privacy of their conference; they ſtrictly commanded no perſon ſhould come near the room, except a man appointed to attend; their dinner, which was ordered at four, was put off, from time to time, till paſt eleven at night; they then came down, took a very ſhort repaſt, and immediately all ſet off poſt, many for London, and ſome for the quarters of the army. This ſtory, ſir, I give you from the very doubtful authority of tradition, for it has no better foundation*.

---

* This, though no ways materially concerning mrs. Bendyſh, was too curious to be omitted, particularly as it was ſo ſhort. It is generally ſaid, that the violent death of king Charles I. was finally determined upon at Windſor; but there can be little doubt, that ſo momentous a circumſtance would require more than one, probably many meetings,

I was

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

I was young, not more than ſixteen, when mrs. Bendyſh died, in 1727, or 1728; yet ſhe came ſo often to my father's houſe, that I remember her perſon, her dreſs, her manner, and her converſation (which were all ſtrikingly peculiar) with great preciſion; and I have heard much more of her than I have ſeen; ſhe was certainly, both without and within, in her perſon and in her ſpirits, exactly like her grandfather the protector; her features, the turn of her face, and the expreſſion of her countenance, all agreed very exactly to the excellent pictures I have ſeen of the protector, in the Cromwell family; and whoever looks upon the print, prefixed to the octavo "life of Cromwell," ſaid to be publiſhed by the late biſhop Gibſon, about the year 1725, which exactly agrees with theſe pictures, will have a clear idea of mrs. Bendyſh's perſon, if their imagination can add a female dreſs, a few years in age, and a very little ſoftening of the features; I refer to that print, becauſe the fine engraving of Cromwell in the Houbraken collection bears very little reſemblance to the pictures in the Cromwell family, and no reſemblance at all to mrs. Bendyſh.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

Mrs. Bendyſh had as much of Cromwell's courage as a female conſtitution could receive, which was often expreſſed with more ardour than the rules of female decorum could excuſe. That enthuſiaſm, in which Cromwell was generally but an actor, in her was ſincere and original; ſhe had not merely the courage to face danger, but ſhe had alſo that perfect undiſturbed poſſeſſion of her faculties, which left her free to contrive the beſt means to repel or to avoid it.

Mrs. Bendyſh lived through what the diſſenters but too juſtly called " the troubleſome times, " by which they meant the times when the penal laws againſt conventicles were ſtrained to their utmoſt rigour: the preaching of this ſect was then held in the cloſeſt concealment, whilſt the preachers went in momentary danger of being dragged out by ſpies and informers to heavy fines and ſevere impriſonments. With theſe ſpies and informers ſhe maintained a perpetual war. This kind of buſtle was, in all reſpects, in the true taſte of her ſpirit; I have heard many ſtories of her dealings with theſe ungracious people; ſometimes

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

times ſhe circumvented and outwitted them, and ſometimes ſhe bullied them; and the event generally was, that ſhe got the poor parſon out of their clutches.

Upon theſe occaſions, and upon all others, when they could expreſs their attachment to her, mrs. Bendyſh was ſure of the common people; ſhe was, as ſhe deſerved to be, very dear to them; when ſhe had money, ſhe gave it freely to ſuch as wanted; and when ſhe had none, which was pretty often the caſe, they were ſure of receiving civility and commiſeration: ſhe was not barely charitable; ſhe practiſed an exalted humanity; if in the meaneſt ſick room, ſhe found the ſufferer inſufficiently or improperly attended, ſhe turned attendant herſelf, and would ſit hours in the pooreſt chamber to adminiſter ſupport or conſolation to the afflicted: in this noble employment ſhe paſſed much of her time.

As mrs. Bendyſh was thus beloved by the poor, to whom ſhe was beneficient, ſhe was reſpected by the richer ſort of all parties, to whom, when ſhe kept clear of her enthuſiaſtic freaks, ſhe was highly entertaining. She had

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

ſtrong and maſculine ſenſe, a free and ſpirited elocution, much knowledge of the world, great dignity in her manner, and a moſt engaging addreſs. The place of her reſidence was called the Salt-Pans, whilſt the ſalt-works were carried on there, but the proper name is South-Town, i. e. ſouth of Yarmouth : in this place, which is quite open to the road, I have very often ſeen her in the morning, ſtumping about with an old ſtraw hat on her head, her hair about her ears, without ſtays, and when it was cold, an old blanket about her ſhoulders, and a ſtaff in her hand ; in a word, exactly accoutred to mount the ſtage as a witch in Macbeth ; yet if, at ſuch a time, ſhe was accoſted by any perſon of rank or breeding, that dignity of her manner, and politeneſs of her ſtile, which nothing could efface, would inſtantly break through the veil of debaſement, which concealed her native grandeur ; and a ſtranger to her cuſtoms might become aſtoniſhed to find himſelf addreſſed by a princeſs, while he was looking at a mumper.

Mrs. Bendyſh reſembled the protector in nothing more than in that reſtleſs, unabated activity of ſpirit, which, by the coincidence

of

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

of a thouſand favourable circumſtances, conducted him to the ſummit of power and of fame, and entangled her generally, unfavoured by ſucceſs, in a thouſand embarraſſments and diſgraces, yet ſhe never fainted or was wearied; "One proſpect loſt, another ſtill ſhe gain'd;" and the enthuſiaſm of her faith kept place with, or to ſpeak more truly, far out-ran the activity of her mind.

Perhaps warm enthuſiaſm of all kinds, and in all tempers, by attacking the temper ſolely to the attainment and fruition of its object, either entirely overlooks, or highly eſtimates every objection, however invincible, and every obſtacle, however inſurmountable, which may ariſe in the neceſſary path of its progreſs. Thus it was with her, and the habit of her mind and her temper concurred to render her inflexibly obſtinate, and incurably deaf to every ſuggeſtion in oppoſition to her reſolves.

Mrs. Bendyſh had, however, one conſtant never-failing reſource againſt the vexation of diſappointments; for, as ſhe determined, at all events, to "ſerve the Lord with gladneſs," her way was to rejoice at every thing as it arrived:

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

rived: if ſhe ſucceeded, ſhe was thankful for that; and, if ſhe ſuffered adverſity, which was generally her lot, ſhe was vaſtly more thankful for that; and, ſhe ſo managed, that her ſpiritual joy always increaſed with her outward ſufferings. Happy delirium of pious enthuſiaſm.

Mrs. Bendyſh's religion was in the higheſt ſtrain of calviniſtic enthuſiaſm; and doctor Owen, in his writings, was her ſpiritual guide. She no more doubted the validity of her election to the kingdom of Heaven, than ſquire Wilkes doubts the validity of his for the county of Middleſex. But mrs. Bendyſh's enthuſiaſm never carried her to greater lengths of extravagance than in the juſtification of her grandfather, of whoſe memory ſhe was paſſionately fond. It, however, unfortunately happened, that her fancy led her to defend him exactly in that part of his character which was leaſt defenſible. She valued him, no doubt, very highly, as a general and politician; but ſhe had got it fixed in her head, that this kind of fame was vain and worthleſs, when compared with the gracious glory of Oliver's ſaintſhip.

" A choſen veſſel," he was, " a regenerated child of God, divinely inſpired," and much more

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

jargon of this ſort: ſhe was perpetually attempting to tranſlate from her own imagination into her auditors: now, it could not but happen, that, for five hundred who might be prevailed with to receive Oliver as a great general, not five could be found who would admit him as a great ſaint; and this conſtant kicking againſt Oliver's ſaintſhip, wrought the lady ſore travail. On ſuch occaſions her friends gave way to her whims, or laughed them off; but, when her faith in Oliver was gravely conteſted by ſtrangers, great and fearful was her wrath.

Mrs. Bendyſh gravely inſiſted in converſation with her friends, that Oliver was one day ſeeking the lord, with ſuch fervour of devotion, and ſtriving for a gracious anſwer with ſuch vehemence of ſpirit, that the tears were forced from him in ſuch abundance, as to run under the cloſet-door into the next room. This, to be ſure, was ſnivelling to ſome purpoſe. A gentleman, to whom this information was particularly addreſſed, obſerved, in reply, "that it was difficult to ſay preciſely, what abundant fountains of tears might fill up and run over the lord's choſen veſſels; yet he could not help ſuſpecting, that the flood under the cloſet-door, occaſioned by the pro-

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

tector's ſtruggles, was derived from ſome other ſource than his eyes." This ſhe bore pretty well. But it happened in a ſtage coach, where ſhe was not known, mrs. Bendyſh fell into a violent diſpute in behalf of the protector: the oppo-nent was as hot and as violent as the lady; and if, towards the end of the ſtage, their anger ſubſided, it was not for want of wrath, or of words to keep it up, but for want of breath to give it utterance. After they went out of the coach, and had taken ſome refreſhment, the old lady very calmly and reſpectfully deſired to ſpeak apart with the gentleman who had been the opponent in the diſpute. When ſhe had him alone, ſhe told him, with great compoſure, "he had, in the greateſt manner, belied and abuſed the moſt pious man that ever lived; that Cromwell's blood, that flowed in her veins, would not allow her to paſs over the indignities caſt on his memory in her preſence; that ſhe could not handle a ſword, but ſhe could fire a piſtol as well as he, and that ſhe demanded immediate ſatisfaction to the injured honour of her family." The gentleman was exceedingly amazed at the oddneſs of this addreſs; but, as he happened to carry about him good ſenſe enough to teach him how to act upon the ſpot, he immediately told

Anecdotes of mrs Bendyſh, &c.

her, there were many great qualities in Oliver, which he honoured as much as ſhe could; that, if he had known, or ſuſpected, her relation to him, he would not have ſaid a word on the ſubject to give her offence, and that he ſincerely aſked her pardon." This ſubmiſſion compleatly ſatisfied her, and they finiſhed their journey with much pleaſure and good-humour; but ſaint Oliver was not again brought on the tapis. The truth of this ſtory I never heard queſtioned.

As the whole of mrs. Bendyſh's perſonal œconomy was not of the common form, her hours of viſiting went generally out of the common ſeaſon. She would very frequently come and viſit at my father's at nine or ten at night, and ſometimes later, if the doors were not ſhut up. On ſuch viſits ſhe generally ſtayed till about one in the morning. Such late viſits, in theſe ſober times, were conſidered by her friends as highly inconvenient, yet nobody complained of them to her. The reſpect ſhe univerſally commanded, gave her a licence in this and many other irregularities. She would, on her viſits, drink wine in great plenty; and the wine uſed to put her tongue into very briſk motion; but I do not remember that ſhe was ever diſgracefully expoſed by it.

Anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, &c.

There was an old mare, which had been the faithful companion of mrs. Bendyſh's adventures during many years. The old mare and her manuœvres, were as well known at Yarmouth, as the old lady. On this mare ſhe was generally mounted; but, towards the end of her life, the mare was prevailed with to draw a chaiſe, in which mrs. Bendyſh often ſeated herſelf.

Mrs. Bendyſh would never ſuffer a ſervant to attend her in theſe night viſits; "God," ſhe ſaid, "was her guard, and ſhe would have no other." Her dreſs, on theſe viſits, though it was in a taſte of her own, was always grave and handſome. At about one in the morning, for ſhe never finiſhed her round of viſits ſooner, ſhe uſed to put herſelf on the top of the mare, or into the chaiſe, and ſet off on her return. When the mare began to move, mrs. Bendyſh began to ſing a pſalm, or one of Watts's hymns *, in a very loud, but not a very harmonious key. This I have often heard:

---

* Doctor Watts was well known to mrs. Bendyſh, and her family; for, in the Horæ Lyricæ of the doctor's, is a copy of verſes, dated 1699, to mrs. B. Bendyſh againſt tears: another, dated ſeptember 3, 1701, intitled, the Indian Philoſopher, addreſſed to mr. Henry Bendyſh, her ſecond ſon, upon his marriage; and a third, called, the life of ſouls, dated 1704, to doctor Thomas Gibſon, the protector Richard's ſon-in-law. A paper, ſigned I. D. in the London magazine for 1775.

and thus the two old ſouls, the mare and her miſtreſs, one gently trotting, and the other loudly ſinging, jogged on, the length of a ſhort mile from Yarmouth, which brought them home.'

I could not ſhorten theſe curious and well-written anecdotes of mrs. Bendyſh, without doing an injuſtice to theſe memoirs.

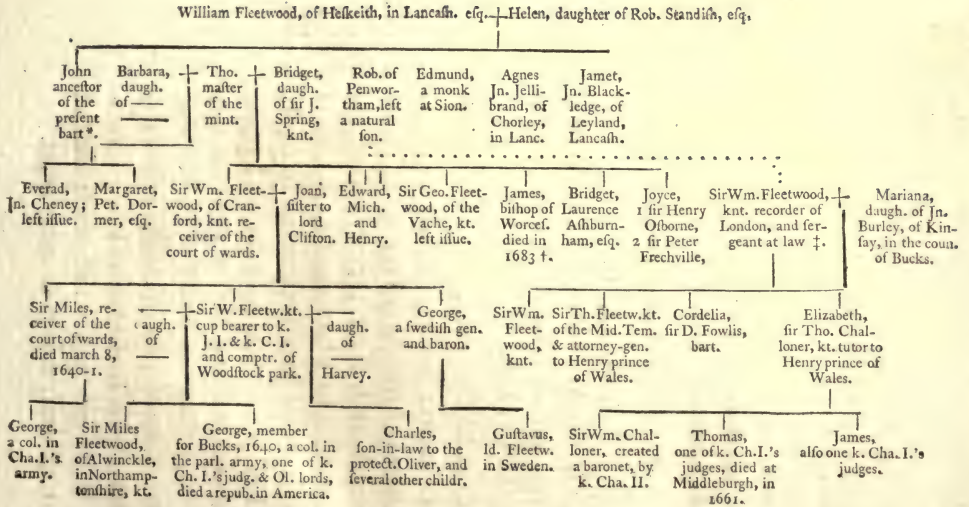
No. XXVII.

The life of Charles Fleetwood, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and one of his father-in-law the protector Oliver's lords.

NUM. XXVII.

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. lord lieut. of Ireland, ſon-in-law to Oliver, lord protect.

CHARLES Fleetwood, eſq. was ſprung of an ancient family, formerly ſeated in Lancaſhire: from the offices many of the Fleetwoods held about the perſons of our kings, it might have been expected that all of the name would have been eminently loyal; ſeveral of them were ſo in the moſt trying times; but the ſubject of theſe pages was very otherwiſe, for he, with ſeveral of his relations, were much attached to republican principles; a ſketch of his family cannot but be acceptable, to ſee how widely individuals differed in their opinions, though ſo nearly allied.


William Fleetwood, of Heſkeith, in Lancaſh. eſq. + Helen, daughter of Rob. Standiſh, eſq.
John anceſtor of the preſent bart*.
Barbara, daugh. of ——
Tho. maſter of the mint.
Bridget, daugh. of ſir J. Spring, knt.
Rob. of Penwortham, left a natural ſon.
Edmund, a monk at Sion.
Agnes Jn. Jellibrand, of Chorley, in Lanc.
Jamet, Jn. Blackledge, of Leyland, Lancaſh.
Everad, Jn. Cheney; left iſſue.
Margaret, Pet. Dormer, eſq.
Sir Wm. Fleetwood, of Cranford, knt. receiver of the court of wards.
Joan, ſiſter to lord Clifton.
Edward, Mich. and Henry.
Sir Geo. Fleetwood, of the Vache, kt. left iſſue.
James, biſhop of Worceſ. died in 1683 †.
Bridget, Laurence Aſhburnham, eſq.
Joyce, 1 ſir Henry Oſborne, 2 ſir Peter Frechville,
Sir Wm. Fleetwood, knt. recorder of London, and ſergeant at law ‡.
Mariana, daugh. of Jn. Burley, of Kinſay, in the coun. of Bucks.
Sir Miles, receiver of the court of wards, died march 8, 1640-1.
daugh. of ——
Sir W. Fleetw. kt. cup bearer to k. J. I. & k. C. I. and comptr. of Woodſtock park.
daugh. of —— Harvey.
George, a ſwediſh gen. and baron.
Sir Wm. Fleetwood, knt.
Sir Th. Fleetw. kt. of the Mid. Tem. & attorney-gen. to Henry prince of Wales.
Cordelia, ſir D. Fowlis, bart.
Elizabeth, ſir Tho. Challoner, kt. tutor to Henry prince of Wales.
George, a col. in Cha. I.'s army.
Sir Miles Fleetwood, of Alwinckle, in Northamptonſhire, kt.
George, member for Bucks, 1640, a col. in the parl. army, one of k. Ch. I.'s judg. & Ol. lords, died a repub. in America.
Charles, ſon-in-law to the protect. Oliver, and ſeveral other childr.
Guſtavus, ld. Fleetw. in Sweden.
Sir Wm. Challoner, created a baronet, by k. Cha. II.
Thomas, one of k. Ch. I.'s judges, died at Middleburgh, in 1661.
James, alſo one k. Cha. I.'s judges.

* The preſent baronet family of Fleetwood are now roman catholics; and, if I am rightly informed, much impoveriſhed by ſupplying the unfortunate part of the royal family now upon the continent, with very liberal ſums.

† Dr. Fleetwood, biſhop of Ely, was allied to this family.

‡ Sir William Fleetwood, knt. natural ſon of Robert Fleetwood, eſq. was called a ſergeant at law in 1680; and, in 1592, was appointed queen's ſergeant: he was a good antiquary, and very witty: he purchaſed an eſtate at Miſſenden, in the county of Bucks, where Wood ſuppoſes him to be buried.

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

Charles Fleetwood was early initiated in the ſervice of the court; and his majeſty, to attach him to it, gave him the place of receiver of the court of wards, which his uncle, Myles Fleetwood, eſq. had enjoyed; but this was no tie to him; for when the diſpute between the king and his parlement was to be decided by the ſword, he ſpurned all places of emolument, when the conſtitution ſeemed threatened by an indulgent, but as he judged, tyrannical maſter.

He was one of thoſe gentlemen of the inns of court who learnt the military duties, and formed themſelves into a guard to protect the perſon of the earl of Eſſex, the parlement general; in march, 1644-5, he was a trooper under that nobleman; ſoon after he obtained the rank of colonel of foot, had the government of Briſtol given him upon its reduction by the parlement; and, in october, in that ſame year, he was conducted to the houſe of commons in triumph, as one of the returned knights for the county of Bucks.

In june, 1647, the parlement appointed him one of their commiſſioners to treat with the king;

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

king; but, from the temper of both parties, it was attended with no good effects; though he was ſo partially diſpoſed to the intereſt of the army, he was no ways concerned in the violent death of the ſovereign; after that unhappy cataſtrophe, he was inferior to few in the power he had in the army, ſo that he poſſeſſed ſome of the firſt places under the commonwealth; he was raiſed to the rank of lieutenant-general, and made one of the council of ſtate.

He particularly diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle near Worceſter, in which king Charles II. ſuffered a total defeat; and he and Lambert ſo won the regard of Cromwell that day, that it was with difficulty that he was prevented from knighting them.

Upon Ireton's death, Cromwell fixed upon him to marry his widow, not only on account of his own intereſt, but alſo for that of his numerous relations, ſeveral of whom were perſons of no ſmall weight in the army, particularly Lambert*.

---

* Beſides the relations of mr. Fleetwood, mentioned in the pedigree, Lambert, colonel Scudamore, mr. Faircloth, and many others, then conſpicuous perſons, were allied to him.

As

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

As he was now the ſon-in-law of the lord-general Cromwell, he procured him, in june, 1652, the poſt of commander in chief of all the forces in Ireland; and, at the ſame time, got him inveſted with a commiſſionerſhip for the civil department; and this that he might pave the way for his intended grandeur: he embarked for that kingdom in ſeptember following*, and ſo entirely ſecured the iſland to the intereſt of his father-in-law, that the council was prevailed upon to proclaim him protector of Ireland, as well as England, which ſo pleaſed Oliver, that he declared him lord-deputy.

But, notwithſtanding his compliances to the protector, he joined with Deſborough and Lambert, in violently oppoſing his taking the title of king, though the parlement, in 1657, offered it him: he was certainly greatly attached to a republican form of government; and which, ſome ſay, he imbibed from the prejudices his

---

* Whilſt mr. Fleetwood was in Ireland, he was elected, in 1654, member for Woodſtock and Marlborough; it was cuſtomary during the protectorates, as may have been obſerved by the reader, to return the ſame member for various places; the ſame happened to Fleetwood in 1656, when he ſat as member for the counties of Oxford and Norfolk, and the borough of Marlborough.

wife

wife entertained againſt the kingly office: his affection to a common-wealth, and to the ſectaries, how wild ſo ever their tenets were, particularly the anabaptiſts, was well known to the Cromwell family; and it is curious to ſee how artfully they endeavoured to deceive each other, particularly the father, and the ſon-in-law; Oliver, not thinking it ſafe to truſt him in Ireland, where there were ſo many diſaffected perſons to his government, and the preſbyterian worſhip, wrote him a moſt canting letter, to excuſe ſending his ſon Henry over; who, indeed, only went with a military commiſſion; but, in fact, was to watch and guard his conduct till an opportunity ſhould offer to ſupercede him in that government, and which ſome time after offered.

To ſweeten this diſgrace, he was, in december following, made one of the new-created lords, and placed in the other houſe: he had before been appointed principal of the major-generals, which were ſet over England and Wales, and to whom the government of the nation was arbitrarily committed: the counties he preſided over were numerous; they were Norfolk, Suffolk, Eſſex, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Oxford, Bucks, and

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

and Hertford; the three latter he governed in perſon; the others were left to the care of his deputy major Haynes.

He wiſhed to be declared commander in chief in Scotland; but the ſame reaſons forbid that as occaſioned his recal from Ireland: he was a diſcontent during the latter part of Oliver's protectorate*, but much more ſo in Richard's: he had (to keep him from abſolutely revolting) been cajolled by Oliver, with the hopes of ſucceeding to the ſovereignty; and, probably, he had been once appointed his ſucceſſor†.

---

* There is no truth in what either Heath or Bates ſay, that Fleetwood refuſed to go to Whitehall, which was the more obſerved; one of them pretends to remark, becauſe he lived ſo near, and his ſiſter Cleypole was then dying, and all the family were bewailing ſo great a calamity—but it is certain he conſtantly attended both during her's and the protector's illneſs, and gave Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, conſtant, and even tender relations reſpecting the ſituation of their diſorders.

† Thurloe, in a letter to Henry Cromwell lord-deputy, dated auguſt 30, 1658, ſays, that he did not think his father had declared a ſucceſſor; though, before he was the ſecond time inſtalled, it is certain that he had, and ſealed it up in form of a letter, and directed it to Thurloe, but kept both the name of the perſon and the paper himſelf, and that after he fell ſick at Hampton-court, he ſent mr. John Barrington for it, telling him it lay upon the ſtudy table at Whitehall, but

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

Richard knowing his chagrin, and the extenſive power he had in the army, durſt not take upon him the government till he had aſked and obtained his conſent to be declared protector; and he ſigned the proclamation for that purpoſe, only becauſe he thought he ſhould rule him, as Richard was intirely unacquainted with public buſineſs.

He was continued in all thoſe places the protector Oliver left him poſſeſſed of, and honoured alſo with being named one of his highneſs, Richard's, privy counſellors, and appointed (with Deſborough) one of the lords of the Cinque-Ports, and conſtable of Dover; but, as the protector knew his ſentiments, with regard to himſelf, and diſliking him alſo for that over-righteouſneſs, which was by no means his own diſpoſition; he never favoured him with any of his confidence, but treated him with caution, if not diſlike: perceiving this, he was determined to dethrone him, in hopes of attaining to what he pretended he could never be ſatisfied in his

---

it was not found there, nor elſewhere, though it had been narrowly looked for.—Some think, that one of the protector's daughters knowing its contents were in favor of Fleetwood, deſtroyed it.

conſcience

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

conſcience in permitting another to enjoy, however near to him: with this view he obliged him to diſſolve his parlement; and, in the end, to ſign his own quietus: upon the reſtoration of the rump-parlement, and with it the republic, he was appointed one of the council of ſtate, and next month lieutenant-general; but the parlement perceiving that his aim was to again ſubject the nations to the rule of the army, recalled their commiſſion: fearful, however, of exaſperating him, they made him one of the commiſſioners to govern all the forces; they alſo gave him a company of horſe, and another of foot, and complimented him with the rangerſhip of St. James's park: all this, however, was not ſufficient to ſatisfy his ambition, or to attone for the affront he thought they had put upon him: he, therefore, forcibly withheld the members from going to the houſe, by which he ſuſpended their authority, ſo that the government became again veſted in the army; to oblige him, or rather Lambert (whoſe abject tool he was) they made him a member of their general council of ſtate, commander in chief, and one of the ſeven who were to conſult about a new form of government: weak man! he now

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

thought he had near brought his ſchemes to bear; when the nation, effectually tired of the almoſt weekly revolutions, thought that the only way to give the nation quietneſs and peace, was to recal the exiled king.

Alarmed at the danger, and finding his intereſt rapidly decline, he wiſhed much to reſtore the government to the long-parlement; but, perceiving that in vain, he turned his thoughts upon making his peace with his ſovereign; and, it is certain, that had he acted with boldneſs and reſolution, in favour of the reſtoration, he might have not only ſecured his pardon, but have acquired honours and riches, as his ſituation made him, at this time, of no ſmall importance: he did, indeed, profeſs great duty and reſpect to his majeſty, and promiſed that, upon the landing of either the king, or the duke of York, in any part of England, he would openly declare for monarchy: but this was ſcarcely ſaying any thing: when ſo many were forward to offer their ſervices, he ſhould have thrown aſide all parleying, and embraced the moment, that, when loſt, was never to be regained: Whitlock, who had great penetration, and the beſt intelligence, urged his declaring openly for the king, and even undertook to be the meſſenger; and had, at one time, obtained his promiſe to ſend him, but the next moment came in Vane, Deſborough, and Berry, who, giving him contrary advice, timid and irreſolute, he declared he could not do it without Lambert's conſent; and, though Whitlock told him that there was neither time nor reaſon for waiting Lambert's anſwer, yet he could not prevail.

NUMBER XXVII.

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

The folly of not following Whitlock's advice was near coſting him his life: the well-known hatred he had for monarchy, and the intereſt he had in the army, made the court anxious to have him taken off; but, through the interpoſition of lord Lichfield, he was, with difficulty ſaved, but not without being ſubject to ſuch pains, impriſonment, and confiſcation, as a ſubſequent act of parlement ſhould adjudge: happily for him, he experienced ſo much mercy as to be ſet at liberty, and permitted to ſpend the remainder of his life in the moſt contemptible obſcurity, amongſt his friends at Stoke-Newington, near London, where he died ſoon after the revolution; the taking place of which muſt be highly ac-

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

ceptable to one who ſtood in ſo much fear of that dreadful monſter prerogative: he had the courage to continue a non-conformiſt (I think of the preſbyterian perſuaſion) for which he underwent many hardſhips, particularly in the year 1686, when the informers againſt thoſe who frequented meeting-houſes broke in upon him at Stoke-Newington, and levied a very heavy fine *.

Fleetwood was indebted neither to his ſkill in the military line, or to the depth of his capacity, for his grandeur: his influence in the camp was owing intirely to his gift of praying; which, in an army compoſed of religious fanatics, muſt make the poſſeſſor of ſuch a powerful accompliſhment, however elſe ridiculous, of no ſmall conſequence: it is almoſt incredible to what exceſſes his devotion carried him: praying he thought the beſt means of oppoſing an enemy: it was better, he ſaid, than truſting to 'carnal weapons,' or 'exerting the arm of the fleſh:' and, if his pious rapſodies were not heard, he reconciled it by ſaying, that 'God had ſpit in

---

* The fines at Stoke-Newington, from Fleetwood, ſir John Hartoppe, and others, amounted to 6000l. or 7000l.

his

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

his face, and would not hear him*;' and when the diſſenſions in the army were ſo high as even to render his perſon in danger, he would be upon his knees, and it was with difficulty that he was rouſed from his devout reveries, by the moſt earneſt intreaties of his deareſt friends. The cavaliers thought it proceeded from another motive, fear†.

He was over-bearing and adventrous in proſperity, ruining that intereſt which alone could have

---

[*] Alluding to this expreſſion of his, the poet in the ſong of the rump, thus ſpeaks:

Then ſuddenly Fleetwood fell from his grace,
And now cries, *Heaven has ſpit in his face*,
Tho' he ſmelt it came from another place.

[†] It is certain that Fleetwood, though he diſplayed on ſeveral occaſions perſonal courage, has been taxed with cowardice—the ſongs of the 'committee of ſafety,' and of the 'cobler's laſt will and teſtament, or the lord Hewſon's 'tranſlation,' thus records his valor:

Charles Fleetwood is firſt, and leads up the van,
Whoſe counterfeit zeal turns cat in the pan,
And dame *Sankey* will ſwear he's a valiant man.
Oh bleſſed reformation.

Firſt to the new lords I would give *all*,
But that (like me) they're like to fall,
Though heartleſs Fleetwood has no *gall*,

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

have kept him from contempt; but, in the hour of diſtreſs, he loſt all firmneſs, making at one time mean ſubmiſſions to that very parlement, which juſt before he had treated with the greateſt ſcorn; and, at another, ſurrendering himſelf tamely, upon their proclamation, before his party was ruined.

He was religious, and had the greateſt veneration for civil liberty; but his ideas of both were ſo romantic, fantaſtical, and erroneous, that they were blemiſhes, inſtead of ornaments, to his character: he had formed better notions of the vanity of accumulating money: he thought 'God's bleſſing, with a little great riches*,' the kindneſs which he ſhewed to the Cromwell family, after their fall, proceeded more from policy than real goodneſs: he only held them forth to affright the republican parlement: he had both too much feared and injured them to have a real value or regard for them.

---

* Letter to Henry Cromwell, lord deputy, dated january 18, 1658-9, given in Thurloe's ſtate papers; and in which he alſo ſays—'you know my ſtate and condition, I cannot 'make an advantage of my public employments, as many 'have, or others ſuppoſe I doe.'

NUMBER XXVII.

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

It is certain he had one or more children by Oliver the protector's daughter; but it is no where mentioned what became of them *.

After that lady's death, he married Frances, daughter of Solomon Smith, of Norfolk, eſq. by whom he had a ſon and daughter; 1. Smith Fleetwood, of Feltwell, in Norfolk, eſq. who married Mary, daughter of ſir John Harroppe, bart. and had by her two ſons, 1. Smith Fleetwood, eſq. who died in january, 1708, and is buried at Newington church, in Middleſex; and 2. Charles Fleetwood, eſq. 3. Elizabeth, who married to ſir John Hartoppe, bart. mentioned above: ſhe died in november, 1711. There were till lately ſome of the family of Fleetwood reſided at the ſeat of Armington-Hall, in Norfolk,

---

* Fleetwood mentions in various letters written in 1654, and 1655, that his lady was then in the increaſing way; ſo that we may ſuppoſe he had at leaſt two children by Bridget his firſt wife, and that they were alive in 1658-9, as he then mentions his having children.—Vide Thurloe's ſtate papers; in which are letters written by him to Henry Cromwell, his brother in-law, dated june 7, 1654, auguſt 8, 1654, auguſt 7, 1655, and jan. 18, 1658-9; and one to Thurloe, dated july 11, 1655. Mrs. Cook, of Newington, grand-daughter of the protector, is probably deſcended from this marriage; ſhe has a letter from Oliver to Fleetwood.

The life of Cha. Fleetwood, eſq. &c.

folk, and alſo in Suffolk, where the Fleetwoods had large eſtates*.

It appears, by the life of Thomas Hollis, eſq. that the Simons modelled, or engraved, a portrait of this ſon-in-law of the protector, as alſo his wife, and her firſt huſband: there have been theſe engravings of him, Walker, p. Houbraken, ſc. 1740, as lieutenant-general, and forms one of the illuſtrious heads, from a painting in the collection of Thomas Cook, eſq. and two of him as lord-deputy, one a whole-length, in armour, the other on horſeback.

---

* This life of Fleetwood is taken from the various authors who have written hiſtories of England during the reigns of king Charles I. the interregnum, or the reign of king Charles II; lord Clarendon's and Thurloe's ſtate papers; with the biographical writers; eſpecially his life by Birch, &c.—Query. What relations to the lord-deputy Fleetwood, were captain Fleetwood, who was in Jamaica in 1657; lieutenant colonel Fleetwood, who Lockhart recommended to the protector Oliver, in june 1658; and William Fleetwood, clerk of the privy ſeal.

No.

No. XXVIII.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. ſon-in-law to Oliver lord protector, and one of his lords: and alſo maſter of the horſe to both the protectors, Oliver and Richard.

JOHN Cleypole, eſq. was deſcended of a genteel and ancient family *, ſeated at Narborough, in the county of Northampton †, upon the borders of Lincolnſhire, poſſeſſing conſiderable eſtates in both thoſe counties.

NUMBER XXVIII.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. ſon-in-law to Oliv. lord protect. & by him raiſed to be a lord, &c.

Mr. Cleypole was the ſon of John, and grandſon of Adam Cleypole, eſq. The ſentiments the father entertained reſpecting

---

* The family of Cleypole is certainly ancient, taking their name from the manor ſo called in Lincolnſhire. Two clergymen, Hugo, and John, are mentioned by Newcourt, as rectors of St. Mary Mounthaw and St. Nicholas Acon (in London dioceſes) at the latter end of fourteenth century; and ſir John Cleypole, of North-Barrow, knt. was a benefactor of St. Catherine's-Hall, in Cambridge, as we are informed by the hiſtory of that univerſity. Mr. Edmondſon has given to the Cleypoles theſe arms, viz. ermine an anulet in the center, on a chief or two bends azure.

† The ſeat of Narborough now belongs to earl Fitzwilliam.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

then ſtate of the nation was probably the ſame as that which mr. Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) poſſeſſed, when he firſt gained a ſeat in the long-parlement; and as he had ſuffered hardſhips from king Charles's deſpotiſm, it might occaſion an intimacy that ended in an alliance between the families.

It will not be thought foreign to ſpeak ſome little of John Cleypole, ſenior: in 1637, he was ſummoned before the ſtar-chamber, and the attorney-general was ordered to commence a proſecution againſt him for refuſing to concur in the payment of ſhip-money, which the court demanded; it cannot therefore be wondered at, that he declared for the parlement when the civil commotion broke out; in 1643, and 1644, he was appointed one of their aſſeſſors for the county of Northampton; but at this time he was ſo little known, that his name is ſpelt a great variety of ways*; he was, probably, ſheriff for his own county,

---

* Mr. Cleypole is called Chappole, Clappoole, Claipol, and Claypole; it is ſingular, that the Cromwells, who ſo well muſt know how the name ſhould be ſpelt, write it variouſly; he is called only gentleman in the ſummons from the ſtar-chamber.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

in 1655, as major-general Boteler recommends him to Thurloe, in a letter to him, dated november 16; he was a member of parlement in 1654, for the county of Northampton, and for Carmarthenſhire in 1656; he was alive ſo late as 1657, when he was made a commiſſioner with his ſon, for levying the taxes upon the county of Northampton; and to diſtinguiſh them, he is called John Cleypole, eſq. ſenior, and his ſon lord Cleypole.

It is not known at what time the ſon became the huſband of Elizabeth, the protector Oliver's ſecond daughter, but it certainly was ſome time before his exaltation to the ſovereignty.

The firſt mention I have found of him, is his having permiſſion, auguſt 20, 1651, to raiſe a troop of horſe, of ſuch as ſhould voluntarily come to him, in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln, or elſewhere, and they were to be paid by the parlement, according to the eſtabliſhment of the army.

When his father-in-law was inveſted with the title of protector, he received from him

NUMBER XXVIII.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

the office of maſter of the horſe; and, as ſuch, led the horſe of ſtate at the inauguration, going bare-headed on one ſide of the protector's body coach, with Strickland, captain of the guard to his highneſs; he acted in the ſame capacity at the ſecond, or more magnificent inveſtment, when he ſtood immediately behind the protector during that ceremony.

He was a member of Oliver's parlement, in 1654, for the county of Carmarthen, and for the county of Northampton in 1656 *; in the latter he oppoſed the power of the major-generals, the particulars of which I will give in Ludlow's words; ‘mr. Cleypoole ſtood up in ‘the houſe, which was unuſual for him to do, ‘and told the houſe, he could but ſtart the ‘game, and muſt leave it to them that had ‘more experience to follow the chace, and ‘therefore ſhould only ſay, that he had for‘merly thought it neceſſary, in reſpect of the ‘condition in which the nation had been, that ‘the major-generals ſhould be entruſted with

---

* Major-General Whalley ſays in a letter, dated auguſt 9, 1656, that if his couſin Cleypole would offer himſelf for Lincoln, and acquaint him with it in time, he thought he could procure his return.—Thurloe's ſtate papers.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

'the authority which they had exerciſed; but 'in the preſent ſtate of affairs, he conceived it 'inconſiſtent with the laws of England, and 'liberties of the people, to continue their 'power any longer. This ſpeech (continues 'Ludlow) was a clear direction to the ſyco'phants of the court, who being clear that 'Cleypole had delivered the ſenſe, if not the 'very words of Cromwell in this matter, joined 'as one man in oppoſing the major-generals, 'and ſo their authority was abrogated.'

His mild and gentle diſpoſition rendered him unfit for any ſervices of Cromwell's, but ſuch as were of the peaceable kind, and which he was laviſh in giving him, both as the huſband of his favourite child, and as a moſt amiable perſon; Oliver nicely adapted the places to the perſons he employed; inſtead therefore, of appointing mr. Cleypole to be a major-general, where ſeverity and rigour was neceſſary, he gave him places of great honour and emolument, but of ſuch a nature as the moſt ſcrupulous might accept, even during an uſurpation; perhaps he had a further deſign in this, that he might not feel the effects of

any

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

any future revolution, that might have otherwiſe endangered his fortunes, and conſequently his deareſt daughter's; her delicacy too, in theſe matters, might alſo have its weight; from ſome, or all of theſe cauſes, we do not ſee him employed in any office of magiſtracy.

He was appointed by his father-in-law one of the lords of his bed-chamber, clerk of the hanaper, and ranger of Wittlewood, or Wittlebury foreſt, in Northamptonſhire, where he built a magnificent ſeat, which now belongs to his grace of Grafton, the firſt duke having had a grant of the foreſt in 1685, with the title of hereditary ranger; to ſtill raiſe him further above the rank of a private gentleman, he was created a baronet, july 16, 1657, having that day been knighted at Whitehall, and in the ſame year he was made one of the lords, and placed in his father-in-law's other houſe.

I have ſeen no other tranſaction of his during Oliver's life-time, except that he was ſent by him to receive the dutch ambaſſadors upon their return to London, in march, 1654; and that he entruſted him to go to Lilly the aſtrologer,

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

loger, to aſk for advice, which that conceited coxcomb ſays, Oliver frequently ſent for, and which he honeſtly gave him, without any gratuity whatever; but moſt wonderful is, that the protector ſhould act as Lilly directed; I rather think that he was an inſtrument to further Cromwell's artful ſchemes; and it is pretty certain, that by his conjuration he got rid of Whitlock, by ſending him into an honourable baniſhment in Sweden.

During the ſhort reign of his brother-in-law Richard, he retained all his places at court, and carried the ſword of ſtate when his highneſs went to open his parlement.

As he had never, during the whole of his relations holding the helm, done any action that could even inconvenience an individual, at the reſtoration he found not an enemy, but in every one a friend.

Some years afterwards, however, when the court and the country vied with each other, which could invent the moſt improbable and ridiculous plots, he, the moſt unlikely man in the three kingdoms, was fixed upon to be the

head

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

head and contriver of one againſt the royal family, in conſort with the old oliverian party.

Upon this pretence he was apprehended, in june, 1678, and ſent to the Tower; obtaining an *habeas corpus* to the king's-bench, he thought to procure bail; but though many perſons, to whom no objection could be made, offered themſelves for that purpoſe, yet chief-juſtice Scoggs, who was the tool of the court, ſet the penalty ſo high, that his friends thought it prudent to decline it; he was therefore remanded back to the Tower; but the next term, as no evidence appeared againſt him, and what was, perhaps, much more fortunate to him, a counter plot began to work, he was diſcharged. His only crime, ſays an hiſtorian, 'ſeems to be his having married one of Cromwell's daughters,' which Charles II. would gladly have done, if he could by it have recovered his crown.

Hiſtory is ſilent what became of him after his enlargement; probably he returned to his eſtate in Northamptonſhire, where he reſided when he was taken into cuſtody, and there ſpent the remainder of his life in a happy tranquility, which his virtues deſerved, and which, from his taſte for ſtudy, he certainly might do, without ever looking back to thoſe gay ſcenes his youth had been ſpent in.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

He had a taſte for mathematics, and probably for architecture, as he was the intimate friend of mr. afterwards ſir Chriſtopher Wren*: in his religious ſentiments he was a preſbyterian, and in that communion died.

By the protector's daughter he had, at leaſt, two ſons and a daughter; 1. Henry. 2. Oliver, who died juſt before his mother, the grief for

---

* Mr. (afterwards ſir) Chriſtopher Wren, when dining with mr. Cleypole, was ſurprized by the protector Oliver's coming into the room, and (without the leaſt notice being taken) ſitting down and eating with them; during the repaſt, turning to him, he ſaid, 'you have a relation who has 'long been in the Tower, he may have his liberty if he 'chooſes it.' 'Will your highneſs give me leave to ac'quaint him with what you ſay?'—'Yes.' Mr. Wren went with joy to the old biſhop of Ely, dr. Wren; but his anſwer was, 'this is not the firſt intimation of the ſame 'kind, but I ſcorn to receive my liberty from a tyrant and 'uſurper;' and he remained a priſoner till the reſtoration ſet him free.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

whoſe loſs haſtened, we may ſuppoſe, her death; that he had a daughter, may be learnt from the following remarkable circumſtance; it having been repreſented to the protector, that the Oceana*, which was then in the preſs, was a reflection upon his government, it was ſeized by his order; ſir James Harrington, the author of it, alarmed for the ſafety of his manuſcript, determined to apply to lady Cleypole, becauſe 'ſhe acted the part of a 'princeſs, very naturally obliging all perſons 'with her civility, and frequently interceding 'for the miſerable;' flattering himſelf that, by her aſſiſtance, he ſhould regain the work.

As lady Cleypole was entirely a ſtranger to him, he was led into her anti-chamber; whilſt he waited the return of one of the ſervants of the palace with an anſwer to his humble requeſt, that ſhe would admit him into her preſence, ſome of her women came into the room,

---

* The Oceana was a political romance, recommending a republican form of government. It is the chimera of a man intoxicated with liberty, and the plan of a government which can never be put in practice. The protector ſaid that he had gained his power by his *valor*, and he would not be beaten out of it by *a little paper ſhot*.

followed

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

followed by her little daughter, about three years old, who regarding the ſtranger, permitted the women to leave the room without following them; ſir James entertained the child ſo divertingly, that ſhe ſuffered him to take her up in his arms, till her mother came, when ſtepping towards her, and ſetting the child down at her feet, ſaid, 'Madam, 'tis 'well you are come at this nick of time, or I 'had certainly ſtole this pretty little lady.' 'Stolen her!' replied the mother, 'pray, what 'to do with her? for ſhe is yet too young to 'become your miſtreſs.' 'Madam,' ſaid he, 'though her charms aſſure her of a more con'ſiderable conqueſt, yet I muſt confeſs, it is 'not love, but revenge that prompted me to 'commit this theft.' 'Lord,' anſwered the lady again, 'what injury have I done you, 'that you ſhould ſteal my child?' 'None at 'all,' replied he, 'but that you might be in'duced to prevail with your father to do me 'juſtice, by reſtoring my child that he has 'ſtolen.' But ſhe urging it was impoſſible, becauſe her father had children enough of his own, he told her at laſt, it was the iſſue of his brain, which was miſrepreſented to the pro-

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

tector, and taken out of the preſs by his order. She immediately promiſed to procure it him, if it contained nothing prejudicial to her father's government; and he aſſuring her that it was ſo far from containing any treaſon againſt her father, or even any paſſage that could diſpleaſe him, that he hoped ſhe would acquaint his highneſs he deſigned to dedicate it to him; and promiſed that ſhe herſelf ſhould be preſented with one of the firſt copies; the lady was entirely ſatisfied, and ſo well pleaſed with the manner of introducing himſelf, that the whole that was ſeized was ſoon after reſtored to him*.

Miſs Cromwell informs me, that ſhe apprehends mr. Cleypole married a ſecond wife; and it is the more likely, as he was left a widower ſo young. There are deſcendants from one or both his marriages, there is reaſon to believe; I have been informed that the rev. mr. Belgrave, rector of Lindon, in the county of Rutland, married a lady of the name of

---

* I have been the more particular in giving what I could find reſpecting the children of mr. Cleypole and Oliver's daughter, as all the gentlemen that have gone before me, have ſaid there was no iſſue of this marriage.

Cleypole, and that ſhe was deſcended from the maſter of the horſe *.

NUMBER XXVIII.

The life of John Cleypole, eſq. &c.

In Vertue's engravings of Simons's works, is a medal in ſilver of mr. Cleypole, which exhibits the profile of a handſome man, but

---

* In Vertue's engravings of Simons's works, Henry Cleypole, a brother of his, is mentioned; and in Thurloe's ſtate papers, notice is taken of captain Wingfield Cleypole, an officer in Ireland, and Chriſtopher Cleypole, who was alſo, I believe, in the army, and was ſent to the Hague in 1658; mr. John Claypole expreſſes his obligations to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy (in a letter dated april 16, 1658) for his regard to his brothers and ſiſters, and himſelf, upon all occaſions; he tells him, 'that indeed, they cannot plead any 'deſert, though,' ſays he, 'my ſiſter is very good, yet not 'enough ſo to entitle her to ſo much of your kindneſs.' This ſiſter ſeems to be the wife of major Staples, who certainly married one of his ſiſters, and as he earneſtly requeſts a place for him of the lord-deputy, it is moſt reaſonable to ſuppoſe he was the huſband of this ſiſter in whoſe praiſe he ſpeaks. Wingfield, and another of his brothers, had done ſomething wrong, as we find by this letter, for he ſays of the former, 'I wiſh he had not preſumed upon your 'goodneſs, in ſo long an abſence,' and requeſts his pardon on his behalf, yet deſires he may be reprehended; and alſo requeſts that his other brother may likewiſe be reproved, as he fears he will ſtand in too much need of it. There was a James Cleypole, an admired friend of the famous William Penn, the quaker.—Query. What relation was he and Adam Cleypole, of Weſt-Deeping, in Lincolnſhire, eſq. mentioned by Blome, to the maſter of the horſe?

without any ſtriking feature; it is copied by Snelling in his engravings; there is no reverſe*: it is by miſtake called the medal of mr. Henry Cleypole.

No. XXIX.

The life of Thomas, viſcount, afterwards earl of Fauconberg, the huſband of Mary, third daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER XXIX.

The life of viſc. (afterwards earl) Fauconberg, ſon-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

THOMAS, viſcount Fauconberg, was deſcended from an ancient family in the north of England, of the name of Bellaſyſe: ſir Thomas Bellaſyſe, baronet, his grandfather,

---

* The life of John Cleypole, ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver, is taken from Vertue's engravings of Simons's works; Ruſhworth's collections; ordinances and journals of the houſe of commons; lives of the protector Oliver; Ludlow's memoirs; Wood's faſti; mr. Pennant's tour from Cheſter to London; perfect politician, or life of O. Cromwell; Thurloe's ſtate papers; Lilly's life of himſelf; hiſtory of the civil wars of Great-Britain, containing an exact hiſtory of the occaſion, original, progreſs, and happy end of the civil war, by an impartial pen, London, 1661; ſecret hiſtory of Europe; hiſtory of England, during the reigns of the Stuarts; Toland's life of Harrington, prefixed to his oceana; biographia britannica, under the article doctor Wren, biſhop of Ely.

The life of the earl of Faucon-berg, &c.

was created by king Charles I. baron, and afterwards viſcount Fauconberg, of Henknowle, in the county palatine of Durham*; and ſon of Henry, who died in the life time of his father, the firſt viſcount, by Grace, daughter and co-heireſs of ſir Thomas Barton, of Smithalls, in the county of Lancaſter, knight.

This nobleman's youth alone prevented his embarking in the royal cauſe, as all his relations had done (lord Fairfax excepted) they having ſhewed themſelves much attached to king Charles I. in oppoſition to his parlement; but, perceiving that the monarchy was diſſolved, and no proſpect of its reſtoration, he caſt his eyes upon that quarter where power only could be obtained: this was the effect of his ruling paſſion, ambition: the death of his firſt lady † paved the way for his attaining the height of his wiſhes, in becom-

---

* Thomas, the firſt viſcount Fauconberg, very eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the army of king Charles I. he died ſo late as 1652: he had a younger ſon, John, who, for his exemplary loyalty, was created by king Charles I. lord Bellaſyſe, of Worlaby, in the county of Lincoln: he died in 1689.

† The firſt lady of Thomas, the ſecond lord Fauconberg, was Mildred, daughter and co-heir of Nicholas Sanderſon, viſcount Caſtleton.

ing

The life of the earl of Faucon-berg, &c.

ing ſon-in-law to the chief magiſtrate of the kingdom.

Whilſt he was abroad, in the beginning of 1656-7, he endeavoured to ingratiate himſelf into the favour of Oliver, and ſtrove to convince him how much he was attached both to his perſon and government*, which was the more wondered at; becauſe, not only his lordſhip's relations, but moſt of his own order, wiſhed to expreſs their diſlike (if not a ſtudied contempt) forboth.

He came to court with every advantage from his rank, the antiquity and intereſt of his family, their connections and alliances, his education, improved by travel, fine perſon, and addreſs, a behaviour winning and conciliating affection; and beſides all theſe, a ſolid and ſtrong underſtanding, as we may well judge from the character both

---

* Upon lord Fauconberg's return from Italy to Paris in 1656-7, Lockhart, the protector's ambaſſador at that court, in two letters, dated in march, acquaints Thurloe of his lordſhip's being there: in the latter, he ſays, that nobleman owns a particular zeal for both his highneſs and his country's ſervice; and that he ſeemed 'much troubled 'for a report he heard, that the enemy,' (the loyaliſts) 'gave him out to be a catholic, and did purge himſelf from 'having any inclinations that way. He deſires his highneſs 'may cauſe ſtrict inquiries to be made after his carriage 'in

The life of the Earl of Fauconberg, &c.

Lockhart and Thurloe gave of him: the former ſays, ‘ in his humble opinion, he is a perſon of ‘ extraordinary parts; and hath, appearingly, all ‘ theſe qualities, in a high meaſure, that can fit ‘ one for his highneſs and country's ſervice.’ The ſecretary remarks of him, that ‘ he is a ‘ perſon of very great parts and ſobriety.’

Theſe valuable qualifications were not loſt in the ſight of the protector, or his daughter, lady Mary: his highneſs reflected, that ſuch a nobleman would be a very deſirable match for his daughter; for, beſides ſecuring ſo powerful, deſerving, and accompliſhed a gentleman in his intereſt, the marriage would tend to conciliate the affections of the nobility, whoſe good wiſhes he was anxious to engage, and was what he ſeduloufly courted; and, likewiſe, he was ſecuring to his child an huſband, who, had a fortune of five thouſand per annum, and would raiſe her to the rank of a viſcounteſs.

‘ in England; and hoped, by that means, his innocency ‘ would be vindicated, and the malice of his enemies diſ‘ covered. He is of opinion, that the intended ſettlement,’ (the eſtabliſhment of Oliver's protectorate) ‘ will be accept‘ able *to all the nobility and gentry of his country*, ſave a few, ‘ who may be biaſſed by the intereſt of their relations.’

Such

The life of the earl of Faucon-berg, &c.

Such conſiderations were too weighty to be rejected by ſo wiſe a man as Oliver: his lordſhip, therefore, did not long ſue in vain, but obtained the lady, from the hands of her father, in the ſame year; and, to honour the wedding, even the gravity of the times were ſuſpended for near a week; and, to do his lordſhip ſtill further honour, his rank of viſcount was allowed him *.

It is impoſſible to ſeriouſly read what lord Clarendon has written of this marriage: his lordſhip avers, that he was 'the owner of a very 'fair eſtate in Yorkſhire, and deſcended of a 'family eminently loyal. There were many 'reaſons to believe that this young gentleman, 'being then of about three or four and twenty 'years of age, of great vigour and ambition, 'had many good purpoſes, which he thought 'that alliance might qualify and enable him 'to perform †.' It may readily be believed

---

* As the title of viſcount had been given to the family of Bellaſyſe, ſo late as january 31, 1642; and, conſequently, after the civil war broke out: neither the parlement, nor the common-wealth, would allow its legality.

† Sir Philip Warwick, ſpeaking of the earl of Fauconberg's marriage with the protector's daughter, ſays much more to the purpoſe: 'he was a nobleman of great parts; 'and,

The life of the earl of Faucon-berg, &c.

his lordſhip had ambition, but Jerry White would probably have ſtrongly diſſented from the noble author reſpecting his vigor; the good purpoſes the viſcount thought this marriage would enable him to perform were to riſe at court, by being the ſon-in-law of the protector; to ſuppoſe any thing elſe is to ſuppoſe the greateſt nonſenſe, for he accepted every place and employment his father-in-law choſe to honor him with, as is evinced in the ſubſequent part of his life.

In the year 1657, he was placed in the new houſe of peers; and when the french king and cardinal Mazarine came oppoſite Britain, Oliver ſent his lordſhip ambaſſador, to congratulate his majeſty upon the occaſion, fixing upon him to honor that prince the more, as his lordſhip was ſo near a relation, and the beſt qualified of any of the protectorate family for ſuch an embaſſy, from his ſuperior advantages of education and knowledge of the world*;

'and, by his friends, ſuppoſed not to have wanted therein 'an ambition to ſerve the king, at leaſt he ſaid ſo:' both lord Clarendon and ſir Philip call him lord Falconbridge.

---

* Some writer remarks, that Cromwell had no other relation, who was capable of viſiting France as ambaſſador, except lord Fauconberg; but this is certainly a miſtake.

and

The life of the earl of Fauconberg, &c.

and as the honors he received will ſhew how far the haughty Lewis ſtooped to court one who he thought an uſurper, I will give a particular relation of his reception.

The protector, to pay the greater compliment both to his moſt chriſtian majeſty, and to his ſon-in-law, gave him more than an hundred perſons to attend in his train; and that grandeur and utility might be united, the ambaſſador preſented his majeſty with a letter, written by the protector himſelf to the king, and another to the cardinal, earneſtly deſiring the conqueſt of Dunkirk, as it was an harbour to pirates.

My lord Fauconberg was received with all the honors due to a ſovereign prince: all rules in the ceremonials were paſt over: the cardinal received him as he alighted from his coach, and conducted him back to the very gate: honors, my lord ſays, ‘particular and unuſual:’ his majeſty not only kept bare at his public audience, but, when he made a private viſit, the king remained uncovered for an hour or two; and the proud Mazarine, not to be leſs aſſiduous than his maſter, paid him an homage that had never before been given to any ambaſſador, for diſpenſing

The life of the earl of Faucon-berg, &c.

penſing with the ſtate of a public audience: he came out of his own apartments to meet his lordſhip, and conducted him into his own cabinet; and, after an hours private conference, his eminence, the cardinal, conducted him down to the very door where his coach ſtood; a ceremony which was never paid by him to any other ambaſſador, nor even to his own ſovereign himſelf: he alſo gave him the right hand in his apartment, which the emperor's ambaſſador, or the pope's nuncio, had never received. This gave great diſpleaſure, not only to the repreſentatives of the firſt civil and eccleſiaſtical power in Europe, but to all the other foreign miniſters at that court.

During the time his lordſhip remained at the french court, which was five days, he was royally treated, both by the ſovereign and his prime miniſter; and two handſome tables were provided, at the public expence, for the ambaſſador and all his retinue. At the audience of leave his majeſty preſented him with a gold box, inlaid with diamonds; upon the lid on the outſide was the arms of France, compoſed of three large jewels; in the inſide was that monarch's

picture,

The life of the earl of Fauconberg, &c.

picture, alſo ſet round with diamonds; the whole valued at five thouſand crowns. Gold medals were given to ſeveral gentlemen of his train, and one thouſand louis d'ors diſtributed amongſt the ſervants. From the cardinal his lordſhip received a preſent of a dozen pieces of the richeſt genoeſe velvet; and, in return for two ſets of engliſh horſes of eight each, which the ambaſſador, in the protector's name, had preſented his majeſty with, he received for his father-in-law, a magnificent ſword, as characteriſtic of the prince to whom it was deſigned, valued at ten thouſand crowns; and the cardinal, who had alſo received one ſet of horſes, preſented his highneſs, by the hands of his ambaſſador, a ſet of tapiſtry-hangings, made in the Gobelins, in Paris, in the perſian ſtyle; and as his lordſhip (in the letter written by him to his brother-in-law, and given in Thurloe's ſtate papers) ſays, 'in ſumme, through all their actions, not the 'leaſt circumſtance was omitted that might witneſſe the truth of theſe reſpects they beare his 'highnes and the engliſh nation;' and, to exceed all, the french king ſent an embaſſy to return the compliment, that, if poſſible, exceeded that of lord Fauconberg's in ſtate and grandeur; at which

The life of the earl of Faucon-berg, &c.

which time the ambaſſador, the duke de Crequi, firſt lord of the bed-chamber, preſented the keys of Dunkirk to the protector, with this handſome compliment, 'My maſter takes pleaſure in part-'ing with them to the greateſt captain upon 'earth.'

Lord Clarendon prepoſterouſly pretends, that this nobleman was, by no means, attached to his father-in-law: the noble hiſtorian's words are, 'Cromwell plainly diſcovered that his ſon Faul-'conbridge's heart was ſet upon an intereſt de-'ſtructive to his, and grew to hate him per-'fectly.' It is eaſy to aver any thing; but there is not the leaſt reaſon to believe what my lord chancellor has affirmed, much leſs any proof for it: the death of ſir Henry Slingſby, uncle to lord Fauconberg, was, no doubt, very diſtreſſing to him; and for whoſe life, both by the intereſt of his lady, the protector's daughter, and other friends, he endeavoured to ſave; but this made no breach between the father and the ſon-in law; ſo far from it, that his lordſhip accepted this embaſſy after the decapitation of ſir Henry*;

---

* Sir Henry Slingſby was a loyal roman-catholic, univerſally beloved, and his death as greatly lamented: he ſuffered with the unfortunate doctor Hewitt:

The life of the earl of Fauconberg, &c.

and, upon the death of the protector, he ſtyles him, ‘ the greateſt perſonage, not only our own, ‘ but any other age ever produced,’ and places him, for his virtues, in the ‘ firmament of ‘ happineſs.’

Lord Clarendon, by ‘ another intereſt,’ evidently means king Charles II.’s, but the viſcount had then no pre-dilection for his majeſty, we may be aſſured ; for, upon the protector Oliver’s death (which was ſoon after his return from France) he was ſworn of the privy-council of his highneſs, Richard, his brother-in-law, who he ſupported to the utmoſt of his power. I have before obſerved, that his lordſhip’s grand feature was ambition ; and would he not then conclude it more for his honor to be ſo near a relation to the ſovereign, than to ſink into only a ſimple nobleman.

This certainly was his ſentiments, for he was the trueſt friend to the protectorate family* they

---

their deaths were determined upon by Oliver, that it might prevent every attempt againſt his government, by ſhewing that none, however befriended, muſt expect mercy who roſe againſt him.

* Lord Fauconberg’s regiment was one of the eight that the protector Richard could depend upon. It is obſervable, that the republicans were ſo jealous of him on ac-

count

The life of the earl of Faucon-berg, &c.

had, and particularly to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, between whom there was the moſt cordial and brotherly amity; and, from their epiſtolary correſpondence, given in Thurloe's ſtate papers, it appears he remained with Richard till that prince's imprudencies, want of policy, and the turbulency of his republican relations, were preparing the way, by haſty ſtrides, for that revolution that ſoon enſued.

Unable to ſtem the torrent that was, he perceived coming, he prudently retired* to his own domain in the north, where he was received in a manner the moſt flattering, and ſuch as beſpoke the regard the people in that part of the kingdom had for the protector, and a nobleman of lord Fauconberg's merit; for he was received in Yorkſhire by above one thouſand gentlemen on horſeback, beſides

---

count of his attachment to the Cromwells, ſo early as march 1657, that Deſborough, with others, prevented his then gaining a place in the army.

* The peerage hints that lord Fauconberg was one of the relations of the protector Richard that betrayed him, but much to his lordſhip's honor, the preceding pages exculpate him from that baſe charge, which the ſycophant writer thought his greateſt merit:—be ſhame the portion of ſuch hirelings—if not ſhame, contempt.

The life of the earl of Faucon-berg, &c.

many others, who met him near the city of York; and to do him ſtill greater honor, the lord-mayor and aldermen, in their robes, attended to congratulate his lordſhip upon his coming there.

This was july 20, 1658; a very different ſcene was tranſacted in a very little time after; for, as he foreſaw, ſo it happened, that the feeble Richard was depoſed, and the republicans, who were jealous of his lordſhip upon every account, ſent him to the Tower, where he remained from ſeptember 26 to november 2 following, when he regained his liberty only by promiſing not to moleſt their government.

As he found all hopes of reſtoring the Cromwell family at an end, he determined to aſſiſt in the re-eſtabliſhment of monarchy, where he ſuppoſed he ſhould be better received than by the four republicans, who looked upon him with jealouſy, and from whom he had experienced hardſhips; his ſentiments were not unknown to general Monk*, who for that reaſon gave him Haſilrigg's regiment, and entruſted him with the ſecret of reſtoring his majeſty, which he promoted[b] to the utmoſt.

---

* The hiſtory of England during the reigns of the Stuarts, acquaints us, that lord Fauconberg went to Monk into Scotland, under pretence of advancing Richard the protector's

His zeal towards the reſtoration made his marriage with the uſurper's daughter forgotten; his majeſty received him with pleaſure, and july 27, 1660, gave him the lieutenancy of the biſhopric of Durham, and the ſame year conſtituted him lord-lieutenant and cuſtos-rotulorum of the north riding of Yorkſhire, and ſent him ambaſſador extraordinary to Venice, to the duke of Savoy and grand-duke of Tuſcany; upon the ſurrender of his lordſhip's uncle, John lord Bellaſyſe, of Worlaby, in 1672, he ſucceeded him in the poſt of captain of the band of penſioners; and when his majeſty declared he was determined to no longer

---

protector's intereſt, but in fact to conſult with Monk about the reſtoration. I do not find by any other author that his lordſhip did go into Scotland at all. Ludlow ſays that lord Fauconberg and colonel Howard were the two chief inſtruments againſt the parlement, though before they went into the north (which they did, becauſe it was in the neighbourhood of Scotland where Monk was) they attended upon Fleetwood to aſſure him of their reſolution to acquieſce in the late change.

The life of the earl of Fauconberg, &c.

govern by a ſingle miniſter, at the expence of the ſubjects freedom, he was ſworn, april 21, 1679, a privy-counſellor.

In the following reign, when none that were not pliant enough to profeſs the royal faith were truſted, he loſt his influence at court; and, in 1687, his place of cuſtos-rotulorum; this did not, however, prevent his conſtantly declaring his attachment to that unfortunate miſguided monarch; even after the prince of Orange had landed, he proteſted, that he would oppoſe all that were enemies to his majeſty; yet, no ſooner were king William and queen Mary ſeated upon the throne, than he ingratiated himſelf ſo far into their favor, that he was immediately ſworn of their moſt honorable privy-council; and march 29, 1689, reſtored to the place the abdicated king had deprived him of; and as a ſtill further mark of their royal regard, he was created an earl, by patent. This nobleman died december 31, 1700, and was buried at Cockſwould, in the county of York. The epitaph erected over the vault in which the body was depoſited, is given in Le Neve's monumenta anglicana; it

The life of the earl of Fauconberg, &c.

it is very long. There are two engraved portraits of this earl Fauconberg, mentioned by Grainger, viz. Thomas Bellaſyſe, lord viſcount Fauconberg, &c. Maria Beale, p. A. Blootcling, ſc. 1676, large h. th. ſcarce and fine. Thomas Bellaſyſe (or Bellaſis) viſcount Fauconberg; White, h. th. given in Guillim's heraldry. His lordſhip was ſucceeded as viſcount by his nephew Thomas, eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Roland Belaſyſe, created knight of the bath preceding the coronation of king Charles II. anceſtor of the preſent noble viſcount and earl Fauconberg*.

---

* The life of lord Fauconberg, is taken from Jacob's and Collin's peerages: Thurloe's ſtate papers; Whitlock's memorial; lord Clarendon's hiſtory of the civil wars; ſir Philip Warwick's memoirs; and other contemporary writers; the author of the hiſtory of England during the reigns of the Stuarts, &c.

No.

No. XXX.

Some particulars of the honorable Robert Rich, eſq. (grandſon of the earl of Warwick) the firſt huſband of the lady Frances, youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER XXX.

The life of the hon. R. Rich, eſq. grandſon of the earl of Warwick, and ſon-in-law to Oli. ld. protect.

THE honorable Robert Rich, eſq. was the eldeſt ſon of lord Rich, and grandſon of Robert, earl of Warwick *, the parlement-admiral, who, by praying with and laughing at the puritan preachers, gained the eſteem of them, and the ſailors: the celebrated Cromwell and he continued friends during all the different fortunes that the latter experienced: this earl did not think it beneath his nobility, both for himſelf and his ſons, to aſſiſt at the inauguration of inveſting him with the protectorate, he himſelf carrying the ſword of ſtate at that ceremony, in 1657; and was one of the few nobles called to ſit in Oliver's houſe of lords*.

---

* Robert earl of Warwick, was the ſon of Robert the firſt earl of the name of Rich, who was grandſon of Richard, created lord Rich, of Leeze, in Eſſex, february 17, in the firſt year of king Edward VI. in which reign he was lord chancellor of England; theſe Riches derived their origin from Richard Rich, who was ſheriff of London, in 1441, and from the mr. Rich, who, to pleaſe a tyrant, ſwore away the life of the very venerable ſir Thomas Moore. It is not a little ſingular, that ſome of our firſt nobility are deſcended from lord mayors or ſheriffs of London, who were mercers, ſkinners, or other ſuch mean trades.

The life of the hon. R. Rich, eſq. &c.

The mutual regard between the protector and the earl, produced a marriage, though it was, ſome ſay, very much reprobated by all the relations of the latter: many difficulties aroſe, but the regard of the young people overcome them; and, if we believe Ludlow, it was, at laſt, performed without the conſent of their parents; and ſir Edward Sydenham, who paſſed for the contriver of the match, was, to ſave appearances, for ſome time forbid the court; but this, though ſpoke confidently, is certainly in part erroneous, as the reader may ſee by referring to the life of the lady Frances.

We know ſcarce any thing of mr. Rich, as he died february 16, 1657-8, which was little

---

* Echart ſays, that all the other branches of the Rich family 'treated Cromwell's alliance with a perfect hatred; 'and that though the earl and Oliver had little reſemblance 'either in their humours, or natures, yet they were faſt 'friends; and Oliver lamented the death of his ſon-in-'law on all accounts.' The above muſt be taken with ſome latitude, for the lord Sherard, the earl's nephew, aſſiſted with lord Rich, in bearing Oliver's train, at his inveſtment in the protectorate the ſecond time.

more

The life of the hon. R. Rich, eſq. &c.

more than two months after his marriage; but he ſeems to have been well-diſpoſed, and good-natured without any brilliancy of parts: his untimely death was ſeverely felt, both by his own and his lady's family: his grandfather, the earl of Warwick, ſaid, when he heard of it, if they would keep the body a little they might convey his with it; and, indeed, he ſurvived only till april 18 following*.

Mr. Rich was, at the time of his death, only twenty-eight years of age†: his remains were conveyed from Warwick-Houſe, in Holborn, with great funeral pomp, through the city, followed by a very great number of coaches, and ſo conducted to the family vault in Eſſex, where they were depoſited.

It would be unjuſt to his memory not to remark, that his brother-in-law Henry Cromwell, in a letter of condolence that he writ to lady

---

* Lord Fauconberg, in a letter to Henry Cromwell, the lord-deputy, dated april 20, 1658, ſays, that lord Warwick died ſuddenly. The father of mr. Rich died may 29, 1659.

† If we believe Tindal, in his hiſtory of Eſſex, mr. Rich died of the king's-evil, as a *judgment*, no doubt, for marrying Cromwell's daughter.

Devonſhire, dated february 24, 1657-8, ſpeaks highly of him; 'I am ſure,' ſays he, 'the loſs 'of the only ſon of an only daughter, and the 'hopes which, madam, you had of that bleſſed 'perſon, cannot but grieve your ladyſhip*.'

No. XXXI.

The hiſtory of the baronet family of Ruſſells, of Chippenham, who were allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell by frequent inter-marriages.

NUMBER XXXI.

Ruſſel family.

Their antiquity.

THIS family commences in Thomas Ruſſell, of Yaverland, in the iſle of Wight, where he held the manors and advowſons of Yaverland and Wathe, with the manor of Rouburg and the caſtle of Cariſbroke, all in capite; he died in the eighteenth year of the reign of king Henry VI. leaving his ſon, Maurice Ruſſell, eſq. ſeated at the ſame place, who was father of William Ruſſell, of Surry, eſq. and he a ſon William, who was the firſt baronet, and of whom and his deſcendants I ſhall be the more particular, as they were ſo often allied by inter-marriages to the Cromwells.

---

* The authorities for this ſhort ſketch of the honorable mr. Rich's life, is chiefly ſeen above.

Sir

NUMBER XXXI.

Sir William Ruſſell, the firſt bart.

Sir William Ruſſell was firſt knighted, and afterwards created a baronet, by the name and ſtile of ſir William Ruſſell, of Chippenham, in the county of Cambridge; the patent bears date january 19, 1629: this dignity was conferred upon him for his many years ſervices as treaſurer of the navy. He was buried at Chippenham, february 3, 1653-4. Sir William was thrice married; his firſt lady was Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Francis Cherry, knt. by whom he had no child; ſhe was buried at Chippenham, october 14, 1626. 2. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gerard, of Burwell, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. (a younger ſon of the family of that name, ſeated at Flamberds, on Harrow-the-Hill, in the county of Middleſex) by this lady ſir William had ſeven ſons and three daughters: the third and laſt marriage of this baronet was with Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Michael Smallpage, of Chicheſter, gent.* and relict of John Wheatley, of Catesfield, in the county of Suſſex, eſq.

---

* Catherine, the wife of Michael Smallpage, eſq. and mother of ſir William Ruſſell's laſt lady, was the daughter and co-heir of William Deveniſh, of Hellingleigh, in Suſſex, eſq. deſcended from lord Hoo.

and a barriſter of the Middle-Temple: the iſſue of this marriage was two ſons.

Children of Sir William Ruſſell, the 1ſt bart.

Sir Francis Ruſſell, the 2d bart.

1. Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart. of whom preſently.

Sir William Ruſſell, knt.

2. Sir William Ruſſell, knt. ſirnamed the black ſir William, to whom king Charles gave the treaſurerſhip of the navy with ſir Henry Vane; he was not ungrateful; he never deſerted his royal maſter, for which he was ſtiled the cream of the Ruſſells; his attachment to his ſovereign occaſioned his impriſonment by the parlement in 1646. He married Ann, daughter of ——— Bendyſh, by whom he had an only child, a daughter, who died an infant, near whom he is buried, at Burwell, in the county of Cambridge*.

---

* In the chancel of the church of Burwell is a neat monument of marble, to the memory, I ſhould ſuppoſe, of the lady of ſir William Ruſſell, knt. called the black ſir William; and, if ſo, ſhe muſt have lived to a great age. The inſcription is:

Neare this Place
Lyeth the Body
of the Lady Ruſſell,
who departed
this Life
Auguſt the 10th.
1717.

NUMBER XXXI.

Ruſſels. Gerard Ruſſell, eſq.

3. Gerard Ruſſell, of Fordham, in the county of Cambridge, eſq. He was member for the county of Cambridge in the parlement called in the thirty-firſt year of the reign of king Charles II. He married twice; firſt, Mary, daughter of —— Cherry, of Surrey; his ſecond was mrs. Mabel Floyd, to whom he was married at Fordham, auguſt 21, 1671; ſhe was buried there ſeptember 1, 1674; and he, december 7, 1683: by the firſt wife he had three ſons, 1. William Ruſſell, of Fordham, eſq. who was buried there, june 26, 1701: he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord lieutenant of Ireland, ſecond ſon of the protector Oliver; the deſcendants of which marriage will be given in ſubſequent pages of this volume. 2. Gerard*. 3. John. 4. Killephet, one of the parlement aſſeſſors for the county of Cambridge, in the years 1644 and 1645; he was buried at Fordham, auguſt 1, 1677. By the laſt wife mr. Gerard Ruſſell had Mabel, who

---

* There was a Gerard Ruſſel, eſq. appointed governor of the ports and forces of Yarmouth, ſeptember 26, 1718; who, probably, was the Gerard mentioned above, or his ſon.

NUMBER XXXI.

Ruſſells. Gerard Ruſſell, eſq.

was baptized at Fordham, auguſt 15, 1673, and married at the ſame place april 5, 1693, to Richard Ruſſell, of St. Mary's Woolnoth, London, eſq. ſecond ſon of ſir John Ruſſell, bart. which Richard died in december, 1682, aged ſixty-five.

Ed. Ruſſell, died young.

4. Edward Ruſſell, buried at Chippenham, july 10, 1647.

Rob. Ruſſell, died an infant.

5. Robert Ruſſell, alſo buried at Chippenham, february 17, 1640.

John Ruſſell, died an infant.

6. John Ruſſell, baptized in the pariſh of All-Hallows, Barking, London, january 31, 1623: he died an infant.

Col. John Ruſſell.

7. John Ruſſell, eſq. baptized in the ſame pariſh, november 29, 1624: he was a colonel in the parlement army, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf both in the battle of Marſton-Moor, and in Oliver's army employed againſt Spain: he died unmarried.

Elizabeth, mar. to Ed. Lewknor, eſq. and remar. to dr. Gauden, bp. of Worceſt.

8. Elizabeth, who was married firſt to Edward Lewknor, of Denham, in Suffolk, eſq. the iſſue of this marriage was Mary, married to Horatio the firſt lord viſcount Townſhend: after the

death of mr. Lewknor ſhe became the lady of John Gauden, D. D. afterwards biſhop of Exeter, and laſtly of Worceſter: his lordſhip died at his palace, in his own city, ſeptember 20, 1662, after governing the latter dioceſes only four months.

Ann, mar. to Jo. Bodvile, eſq.

9. Ann, who was married to John Bodvile, of Bodvile-Caſtle, in Carnarvonſhire, eſq. Sarah, their daughter, was married to John, lord viſcount Bodmyn; and, as he died in the life time of his father, the earl of Radnor, his majeſty granted this lady a warrant to entitle her to the rank and precedency of a counteſs.

Sarah, mar. to ſir Tho. Chichley.

10. Sarah, who became the lady of ſir Thomas Chichley, of Wimpole, in the county of Cambridge: a gentleman who was one of thoſe whom king Charles I. in 1645, agreed to commit the militia to: he was member of parlement for the borough of Huntingdon, 43 Elizabeth; for the town of Cambridge 12 James I. and for the county of Cambridge in the long-parlement: he was, I think, favoured by the protector Oliver.

W. Ruſſell, died young.

11. William Ruſſell, the eldeſt ſon of ſir William Ruſſell, bart. by his laſt lady, was

baptized in the pariſh of All-Hallows Barking, London, december 7, 1621; he died young.

Sir William Ruſſell of Langherne, created a baronet by k. Cha. II.

12. Sir William Ruſſell, of Langherne, in Carmarthenſhire, knt. he was ſirnamed white ſir William; his majeſty king Charles II. for his loyalty, created him a baronet, november 8, 1660; as he left only a daughter, the title of baronet in this line became extinct. Sir William married Heſter, daughter of ſir Thomas Rouſe, of Rouſe-Lench, in Worceſterſhire, bart. Their only child, Mary, firſt married to Hugh-Calverley Cotton, eſq. ſecond ſon of ſir Robert Cotton, of Cumbermere, in Cheſhire, bart. and after his death to the lord Arthur, ſecond ſurviving ſon of Henry duke of Beaufort.

Sir Francis Ruſſell, the 2d bart. one of Oliv. the protector's lords.

Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart. ſon and heir of ſir William, the firſt baronet, was returned a member for the county of Cambridge in the long-parlement, and was as warm a friend to their intereſt as he was a ſteady enemy to king Charles I. for his activity in the ſervices of the former, he was by them appointed, auguſt 20, 1642, deputy-lieutenant of the county of Cambridge, at which time an indemnity was

ordered

NUMBER XXXI.

Sir Francis Ruſſell, the 2d bart. one of Oliv. the protector's lords.

ordered to be carried from the commons to the lords for him (jointly with mr. Oliver Cromwell, afterwards protector, and mr. Valentine Walton) for preventing the removal of the plate from Cambridge to York, and to which the lords aſſented.

The parlement gave him a colonel's commiſſion upon the breaking out of the wars; they appointed him governor of the iſle of Ely* (if not of Crowland alſo) governor of the city of Lichfield; which, in 1643, he was obliged to ſurrender to prince Rupert, and afterwards he had the government of the iſles of Jerſey and Guernſey given him.

During the protectorate of his relation Oliver, he was entruſted with many employments, and was returned a member of parlement for the county of Cambridge in 1654 and 1656; but ſtill to raiſe him to a more elevated ſtation, the protector placed him in his houſe of lords.

---

* Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart. then colonel Ruſſell, was ordered down to his government of the iſle of Ely, in may 1646. He was one of the parlement aſſeſſors in 1644, and 1645, for Cambridgeſhire.

Sir

Ruſſells.

Sir Francis ſurvived the reſtoration, and was buried at Chippenham, april 30, 1664. His lady was Catherine, daughter and ſole heir of John Wheatley, eſq. (mentioned above) by Elizabeth Smallpage, his wife, to whom he was married at Chippenham, december 19, 1631; by her he had ſeven ſons and ſeven daughters.

Children of ſir Francis Ruſſell, the 2d bart. one of Oliv. the protector's lords.

1. Sir John Ruſſell, bart, of whom hereafter.

Sir John Ruſſell, the 3d bart.

2. William Ruſſell, baptized at Chippenham, march 9, 1635; probably he died young.

William Ruſſell, died young.

3. Robert Ruſſell, born at Chippenham, october 21, 1644; he reſided at Feckenham, and at Milden-hall, in Suffolk; he married a widow, who was daughter and co-heir of Thomas Soame, of Thurlow, in Suffolk, a captain of foot in the ſervice of king Charles I.*

Robert Ruſſell, eſq.

---

* There was a ſir Thomas Soame, an alderman of London, who upon the decapitation of king Charles I. refuſed to proclaim the act againſt kingſhip, for which he was called to the bar of the houſe of commons; and upon his declaring that the reaſon why he did not do it, was becauſe 'it was againſt ſeveral oaths which he had taken, as an 'alderman of London, and againſt his judgment and con'ſcience:' he was diſabled from being a member of parlement, deprived of the office of alderman, and rendered incapable of any public employments.

4. Ger-

Ruſſells. Gerard Ruſſell, a merchant.

4. Gerard Ruſſell, born at Chippenham, january 2, 1645-6; he was an Hamburgh merchant, and married the daughter of —— Yonker, a merchant of that city.

Killephet Ruſſell, died a child.

5. Killephet Ruſſell, born at Chippenham, april 21, 1647, and buried at the ſame place, april 16, 1650.

Killephet Ruſſell, eſq.

6. Killephet Ruſſel, eſq. born at Chippenham, march 11, 1652: he reſided at Mildenhall, in Suffolk, and married; his ſon Francis died an infant, and was buried october 1, 1680, at Iſelham, in Cambridgeſhire.

Edward Ruſſell.

7. Edward Ruſſell, baptized at Chippenham, october 12, 1653.

Elizabeth, daughter-in-law to Oliver, lord protector.

8. Elizabeth, who married Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, ſecond ſon of the protector Oliver, their male deſcendants are given in the firſt volume, and their female in this.

Sarah, died an infant.

9. Sarah Ruſſell, baptized at Chippenham, may 14, 1636; ſhe died an infant.

Sarah, died very young.

10. Sarah, baptized at the ſame place, may 3, 1637; ſhe alſo died an infant.

Ruſſells. Sarah, firſt mar. to John Reynolds, eſq. afterwards to Hen. earl of Thomond.

11. Sarah, baptized at Chippenham, auguſt 24, 1638. This lady firſt married John Reynolds, of Cambridgeſhire, eſq. a famous officer in the ſervice of the parlement, the commonwealth, and of the protector Oliver; in the year 1657, in his paſſage to England from France, he was caſt away; immediately as it was known, his highneſs moſt humanely diſpatched a meſſenger to this lady, to deſire ſhe would not come up to London, as ſhe intended, with the hopes of meeting her gallant huſband crowned with victory, that the melancholy cataſtrophe might be properly divulged to her. She had no child by him; and though his real eſtates deſcended to his ſiſter's children, he left her a very rich widow; her brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, adviſed her, that as the will was perplexed, and as his perſonal eſtate lay chiefly in debenture lands, to compromiſe the affairs with his heirs, by having 5000l. per annum ſecured to her, and what was due from arrears in Ireland; which, though ſmall, ‘by the help of friends might be made conſiderable;’ and they doing this, ſhe ſhould give up her right in the debentures, by which

Ruſſels. Sarah, firſt mar. to Jn. Reynolds, eſq. &c.

his other legatees would have his freehold eſtate of Carrick, and ſixteen thouſand acres of land, after his debts and her jointure were paid: ſo ample a proviſion procured her the hand of Henry earl of Thomond; ſhe left a family by that nobleman*. Fleetwood, the protector's ſon-in-law, in one of his letters to Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, gives her a great character; and ſhe certainly merited it.

Frances, mar. to Jn. Hagar, eſq.

12. Frances, baptized at Chippenham, november 18, 1648, ſhe became the wife of John Hagar, of Bourn, in the county of Cambridge, eſq.

Ann, mar. to Hugh Underwood, eſq.

13. Ann, baptized at Chippenham, july 14, 1650, was married to Hugh Underwood, of Whittleſey, in the iſle of Ely, eſq. and who was one of the deputy-lieutenants of that iſle; ſhe was his ſecond wife.

Catherine, mar. to —— Sheers, eſq.

14. Catherine, baptized at Chippenham, december 23, 1651, it is ſuppoſed ſhe became the wife of —— Sheers, of Hertfordſhire, eſq.

Sir John Ruſſell, 3d bart. ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver.

Sir John Ruſſell, bart. was baptized at Chippenham, october 6, 1640; he was firſt a royaliſt,

but

---

* The deſcendants of the counteſs of Thomond are given in no. 33, in this volume.

Ruſſells. Sir John Ruſſell, 3d bart. ſon-in-law to the proteſt. Oli.

but afterwards a colonel of foot under the earl of Mancheſter, the parlement general *, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Marſton-Moor, and in the protector's wars in Ireland and Flanders †. He enjoyed the office of chamberlain of Cheſter during theſe times, and probably many others of conſequence; he died in 1669, and was buried at Chippenham, march 24, in that year. He married Frances, youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver, and relict of the honorable Robert Rich, eſq. eldeſt ſon of lord Rich, and grandſon of Robert earl of Warwick. The life of this lady has been given before; ſhe long ſurvived ſir John, ſpending the latter part of her life with her ſiſter lady Fauconberg; though ſhe had ſo great a jointure from her firſt huſband, ſhe was a great misfortune to the Ruſſell family, having diſſipated the greateſt part of the very fine eſtate at

---

* Wood in his Faſti, ſays thus of the baronet Ruſſell, who married the protector's daughter, but calls him ſir Francis, inſtead of ſir John, ſo query, whether this belongs to the father or the ſon.

† I apprehend that ſir John Ruſſell, was the mr. Ruſſell, appointed with others, to be arbitrators about the differences between the commonwealths of England and Holland, and the ſhips each nation claimed.

at Chippenham. The iſſue of ſir John by her was,

Ruſſells. Children of ſir Jn. Ruſſell, 3d bt. ſon-in-law of the protect. Oliver. Sir Wm. Ruſſell, bt. Rich Ruſſell, eſq. grandſon of Oli. ld. pro.

1. Sir William Ruſſell, bart. of whom hereafter.

2. Rich Ruſſell; the former name he received from lord Rich: he married his couſin Mabell, daughter of Gerard Ruſſell, of Fordham, eſq. and after her death, Catherine, daughter of —— Barton; mr. Rich Ruſſell was buried at Chippenham, june 13, 1672.

John Ruſſell, eſq.

3. John Ruſſell, poſthumous, whoſe life, as he was the continuator of the family, I will reſerve till the eldeſt branch became extinct.

Chriſtian, died a child.

4. Chriſtian, buried at Chippenham, auguſt 28, 1669.

Elizabeth, mar. to ſir Tho. Frankland, bart.

5. Elizabeth, born at Chippenham, november 4, 1664; ſhe married ſir Thomas Frankland, bart. the deſcendants of which marriage is given in the following pages*.

---

* Vide the deſcendants of ſir Thomas Frankland, bart. by miſs Ruſſell, No. 34, in this volume.

Ruſſells.

Sir Wm. Ruſſell, 4th bart. grandſon of Oliv. ld. protect.

Sir William Ruſſell, bart. who with more patriotiſm than prudence, finiſhed the ruin of his family's fortune, in promoting the revolution, and was obliged to part with the fine eſtate and ſeat of Chippenham, one of the moſt elegant in the kingdom *; he was a member of the convention parlement, and voted the throne vacant. As the name of his lady is not given in the baronetage, nor in any of the genealogies ſent me, it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe, he married much beneath himſelf; he died diſpoſſeſſed of every acre of land, in 1707, leaving two ſons and a daughter.

Children of ſir William Ruſſell, 4th bt. grandſon of Oliver ld. protector.

2d

~~1. Mary Ruſſell, married to —— Worſeley, eſq. from whom the family of that name ſeated at Hovingham, in Yorkſhire, is deſcended; ſhe died in december 1735.~~

~~Mary mar. to —— Worſeley, eſq. ſhe was great grand-daughter of Oliver lord protector.~~

T. Wors
married
Joanna
land in
pag 42

2. Sir William Ruſſell, bart. who died unmarried at Paſſage, near Waterford, in Ireland,

Sir Wm. Ruſſell, 5th bart. great grandſon of Oliver lord protector.

---

* Chippenham is near Newmarket; the earl of Orford purchaſed it. Le Neve ſays, he was informed that Spinney-Abbey, the ſeat of the ſon of Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, was by the artifice of one Perceval, a lawyer, confounded with it; but it ſeems impoſſible.—Chippenham is now, or late was, the ſeat of George Montgomery, eſq. and Spinney-Abbey is poſſeſſed by the earl of Aylesford; who, in 1779, repaired both the church and manor-houſe.

in may 1738, and was ſuceeeded in his title by his only brother.

Ruſſells.
Sir Francis Ruſſell, 6th bart great-grandſon of Oliver lord protector.

3. Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart. who was one of the council, and afterwards governor of Fort-William, in Bengal, in the Eaſt-Indies; in 1725, he married Ann, daughter of —— Gee, a merchant, by whom he left only one ſon, his ſucceſſor in the title.

Sir William Ruſſell, 7th bart. great-great-grandſon of Oliv. ld. protect.

Sir William Ruſſell bart. who was a lieutenant in the firſt regiment of guards, and dying a batchelor in 1757, the title of baronet deſcended to the late ſir John Ruſſell, bart. his ſecond couſin, whoſe deſcent is thus,

Jn Ruſſell, eſq. grandſon of Oliv. ld. protect.

John Ruſſell, third and poſthumous ſon of ſir John Ruſſell, the third bart. he was born in London, october 4, 1670, and became firſt a factor for the Eaſt-India company, at Bengal, and afterwards was governor of Fort-William there; he died at Bath, december 5, 1735; having married twice, firſt in Bengal, december 17, 1697, Rebecca, ſiſter of ſir Charles Eyre, of Kew, in the county of Surry, knt. by whom he had one ſon and three daughters; he re-married ſeptember 7, 1715, Joanna, ſole daughter and heireſs of —

—— Thurban, ſerjeant at law, of Checkers, in the county of Bucks, and niece to lord Cutts, and widow of colonel Revett, of the guards, who ſo gallantly diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Malplaquet, where he fell *; by this laſt marriage mr. Ruſſell had only one daughter.

Children of John Ruſſell, eſq. grandſon of Oliver, lord protector.

1. Charles Ruſſell, eſq. of whom below.

Charles Ruſſell, eſq. gr. grandſon of Oliver, lord protect.

2. Frances, born january 6, 1699, bedchamber-woman to the princeſs Amelia; ſhe married to John Revett, eſq, formerly of the guards, only ſon of colonel Revett, who was killed in the battle of Malplaquet: he died in 1763; ſhe in 1775. As there was no iſſue of this marriage, the Checkers eſtate fell to Mary, his ſiſter, the wife of Charles Ruſſell, eſq. as will be mentioned below.

Frances, mar. to John Revett, eſq. ſhe was gr. grand-daughter of Oliver, lord protector.

3. Mary, born auguſt 6, 1701, who married to —— Holmes, eſq. who reſided in the Eaſt-Indies. There was no iſſue of this marriage.

Mary, mar. —— Holmes, eſq. ſhe was gt. grand-daughter of Oliver. lord protector.

---

* See the particulars of the honorable death of colonel Revett, in Tindall's continuation of Rapin, and the Tatler, no. 65.

4. Elizabeth,

NUMBER XXXI.

Ruſſells. Elizabeth, married to Sam. Greenhill, eſq. ſhe was great-grand-daug. to Oliver, lord protect. Dr. Greenhill, great-great-grand-ſon to Oliv. lord protect.

4. Elizabeth, born july 20, 1704; ſhe married to Samuel Greenhill, of Swincombe, in the county of Oxford, eſq. by whom ſhe left two ſons, the reverend doctor John-Ruſſell Greenhill, rector of Cotisford, in the ſame county, guardian to the preſent baronet, ſir John Ruſſell, who, by miſs Elizabeth Noble, of Sunderland, has Robert, now a ſtudent at Chriſt-church college, in Oxford; and 2. Charles Greenhill, who died young.

Ann, great grand-daug. to Oliver, lord protect.

5. Ann, the only child of the ſecond marriage: ſhe died an infant.

Cha. Ruſſell, eſq. gr. grandſon to Oliver, lord protector.

Charles Ruſſell, eſq. born january 8, 1700; he was appointed a major in the ſecond regiment of guards, december 17, 1751; he was in the battle of Dettingen and Fontenoy, and greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the latter, where he commanded the battalion, and afterwards colonel of the thirty-fourth regiment; he caught a diſorder, when in Minorca with his regiment, that occaſioned his leaving that iſland, and returning to his native clime; but his diſtemper had made too conſiderable a progreſs for it to reſtore him; he died in London, november 20, 1754; his remains were depoſited at Kew. He married, june 18, 1737, Mary-Joanna-Cutts Revett, daughter of colonel Revett, who, as has been before-mentioned, was ſlain at Malplaquet; and by the death of her only brother, John Revett, eſq. became heireſs of Checkers. She died in may, 1764: the iſſue of this marriage was two children.

Children of Cha.Ruſſell, eſq. great-grandſon of Oliver, lord protector.

1. Mary Ruſſell, born december 13, 1739, and is now bedchamber-woman to the princeſs Amelia.

Mary, great great grand-daughter to Oliver, lord protector.

2. Sir John Ruſſell, who ſucceeded to the title of baronet, upon his ſecond couſin ſir William's dying unmarried; ſir John was born october 31, 1741; was a ſtudent of Chriſt-church, Oxford, and afterwards a barriſter at law in Lincoln's-Inn: he died of an inflammation in his bowels, auguſt 7, 1783 (occaſioned by eating melon) at the ſeat of ſir Henry Oxendon, in Kent, univerſally lamented by all who had the honor of his acquaintance; he was a truly amiable character, and had a fine taſte; his library was ſelect, he alſo had a ſmall but choice collection of medals, jems, and other rarities;

Sir John Ruſſell, the 8th bart. gr. gr. grandſon of Oliver, lord protect.

NUMBER XXXI.

Ruſſells. Sir John Ruſſell, 8th bart. &c.

ties; he married Catherine, daughter of the honorable general George Cary, brother to lord Falkland, by Iſabella Ingram, a rich heireſs of Yorkſhire, whoſe only children were the preſent lady Amherſt (who has no child) and the late lady Ruſſell, who died december 26, 1782, both her ladyſhip and ſir John Ruſſell, bart. are buried at Checkers; their iſſue is only two children.

Sir John Ruſſell, 9th and preſent bt. gt. gt. gt. grandſon of Oli. ld. pro.

1. Sir John Ruſſell, the preſent baronet, born in may 1779, a moſt ſprightly child.

Geo. Ruſſell, his brother.

2. George Ruſſell, born in april 1781.

Checkers, the ſeat of this family, is very ancient, but not elegant; there are many valuables in it, eſpecially pictures; in the drawing room are ſeveral of the Cromwell family, painted by the beſt artiſts; there is a fine one of Oliver and Peter Temple, his page, ſome account of which is given in the firſt volume, there is another called alſo of Oliver, when younger, it is a fine painting, but has not that caſt of features, which I have ſeen in any other picture of him; there are alſo portraits of the protector Richard, and Henry, the lord-deputy of Ireland, the latter exhibits juſt ſuch a perſon as the handſomeſt and youngeſt

Ruſſells.

youngeſt pieces do of the the old protector, the hair is flowing and very much of it, it is a noble picture, and in the beſt ſtyle; there are alſo others of his highneſs's daughters; that of the lady Fauconberg, ſhews her to be rather of a delicate conſtitution; at the bottom is C. J. (i. e. Cornelius Janſon) 1638; mrs. Cleypole's picture is very large, but aukwardly deſigned, ſhe is repreſented ſeated, one hand upon a celeſtial globe, holding a pair of dividers, the other upon a book, which lies upon her knees, with a ſcroll proceeding out of it ALTEORA SEQVOR, and a very large full blown ſun-flower before her; it probably was painted when ſhe was in the decline of life; it much reſembles the picture of her grandmother at Hinchinbrooke-houſe: there is another picture handſomer and more plump, which I take to be alſo of this lady when younger, and in health; theſe are all in the drawing-room: a portrait of lady Ruſſell, the protector's youngeſt daughter is in the room over the eating parlour; ſhe is repreſented as a large ſized woman, her dreſs blue. There is alſo an invaluable miniature of the protector Oliver*.

---

* In the gallery at Checkers, are ſome very fine family pieces, eſpecially one over the chimney-piece; there is alſo a valuable piece, as large as the life, of the emperor Charles V. on horſeback, and a fine one in the drawing room of the

It is much to be lamented, that it is unknown who many of theſe pictures, and ſome valuable ones, repreſent, nor could the late ſir John obtain information. There are ſome good prints of the protector Oliver, and a fine ſulphur of the commonwealth, taken from Symons's dye, when it was cracked. I was much hurt that I could not ſee the miniature of the protector Oliver, and a painting upon glaſs of lord Cutts, as they, with other valuables, were locked up. Amongſt the arms painted upon the glaſs in the windows, I obſerved the Hampdens, with the creſcent.

It is with ſingular pleaſure that I acquaint the reader that the preſent baronet will, beſides the eſtate at Checkers, inherit a very ample fortune from his, the late lady, his mother's family*.

---

lady of that lord Cutts, who was the uncle to the maternal grandmother of the late ſir John Ruſſell; ſhe is exquiſitely handſome.

* The hiſtory of the baronet family of Ruſſell I have given very fully, as they more than once intermarried with the Cromwells, and to improve and correct the many errors and omiſſions in the baronetage, which I have been the better able to do, from examining regiſters and other authentic memorials, and from pedigrees moſt obligingly ſent me of this family, by miſs Cromwell and dr. Greenhill. I have alſo had recourſe to many hiſtorical books, eſpecially thoſe relating to the engliſh affairs during the reign of king Charles I. the government of the republic, and during the protectorates.

No. XXXII.

The life of general John Reynolds, allied to the Cromwells by marriage.

NUMBER XXXII.

The life of Gen. Reynolds, allied by marriage to Oliver lord proteſt.

JOHN Reynolds, of the county of Cambridge, eſq. took up arms to ſupport, as he ſuppoſed, the liberty of the parlement; he was a captain under lieutenant Oliver Cromwell, afterwards ſo celebrated; he firſt diſtinguiſhed himſelf in 1645, in the ſtorming of Bridgewater, where entering with a forlorn hope of horſe, he ſcoured the ſtreets, and beat the royaliſts out of the firſt town into the other; for which ſervice the parlement ordered him 100l. and after the king's death, in reward for his important exploits, they ſettled upon him 500l. per annum, at the recommendation of the general. In 1647, he was ſent priſoner to Windſor, for attempting to have the king tried as a criminal; but when the army were of the ſame mind, the parlement ſet him at liberty.

In may, 1649, he defeated and took priſoners the levellers at Banbury, and had it in

his

The life of gen. Reynolds, &c.

his power to have put them all to the ſword, but mercifully ſpared them; for this the parlement raiſed him to the rank of a colonel.

The ſame year he was ordered, with his troop of horſe, to Ireland, where he gained great honor by his conduct and bravery; in one of his firſt actions in that kingdom, he defeated the marquiſs of Ormond, took his rich camp, and in it his lordſhip's cabinet, with all his letters, commiſſions, &c. with a prodigious number of priſoners, amongſt whom were many officers and perſons of diſtinction, particularly the marquiſs's brother, who he threatened to piſtol until he ſhewed him Ormond himſelf, which he was obliged to do.

After he had defeated the marquiſs, he was left at Carrick with his regiment of horſe, a troop of dragoons, and two companies; but ſoon after he had the command of ſixteen troops of horſe, and two thouſand foot; being ordered to march to the capital of that province, in his way thither he beat the enemy, and took lord Oſſory's captain-lieutenant, and another lieutenant of horſe, priſoners;

The life of gen. Reynolds, &c.

ers; and in his march to Roſs, he reduced Eniſtegoe, a ſmall walled town, about five miles from that place, and removed the garriſon of the iriſh, and then joined the main army under Cromwell. After this, in 1650, he fell into the earl of Caſtlehaven's quarters, and obliged his lordſhip's army to retire into a bog for protection; whilſt he continued watching the earl's motions, he was called to aſſiſt doctor Theophilus Jones, in relieving the governor of Dublin, and marching for that purpoſe back to his own garriſon of Carrick, he repulſed the enemy, who had endeavoured to ſtorm that place; his ammunition being ſoon ſpent, he beat them off chiefly with ſwords and ſpikes, with the loſs of ſome hundreds of their men.

Towards the cloſe of this year he again fell upon the earl of Caſtlehaven, and defeated him a ſecond time, killing 1200 of his men, and taking as many priſoners, which prevented that nobleman's making ſcarce any further reſiſtance: this ſtruck ſuch a panic into the earl of Clanricard, that though his army encreaſed, he durſt not engage with him.

He

The life of gen. Reynolds, &c.

He alſo took Bellebeg-caſtle, and diſperſed Dungan's forces; and marching into Caterlough, he took their garriſons, the ſoldiers deſerting two of them, and the third opening their gates the day after ſummoning them to ſurrender; it was the more obſervable, as the whole country was in the iriſh intereſt—a plain proof of the eſtimation his valor and military knowledge was held in: this ſervice was the more important, as one of the forts was the only place in that part of the kingdom which commanded the Shannon. In 1652, he took and garriſoned a fort in the Callowe, and two others bordering upon Ulſter; he alſo, jointly with colonel ſir Charles Coote, beſieged Galway, and obliged general Preſton, the governor, to quit the place, and retire from Ireland; and diſperſed the enemies army at Letrim; in fine, having taken all the proviſions of the iriſh, and drove them into their bogs, he obliged all the rebel commanders to lay down their arms, and, by his permiſſion, to leave the kingdom, excepting ſuch as had been engaged in the horrid maſſacre, or thoſe who were otherwiſe great offenders, whom he detained to ſuffer that puniſhment their enormous crimes deſerved.

The life of gen. Reynolds, &c.

It was really aſtoniſhing with what rapidity he over-run a great part of Ireland, and the reduction of that kingdom was more owing to his ſervices, than to that of any other perſons, the general's excepted.

In 1652, he diſtinguiſhed himſelf when Anthony Young, vice-admiral, attacked and puniſhed a dutch naval officer for not ſtriking his ſail to the engliſh flag upon the italian coaſt.

His merit was ſo well known to Oliver, that he employed him as ſoon as he was declared protector: february 8, 1653-4, when his highneſs went to dine in great ſtate at Grocer's-hall, he, with Whalley, led a troop of three hundred horſe: he repreſented the counties of Galway and Mayo, in Ireland, in the britiſh parlement called in 1654: in reward for his merit in the ſubduction of that kingdom, he had grants of debentures there to a very conſiderable amount.

He was alſo honored with knighthood in 1655, and diſpatched to Ireland to accompany the protector's youngeſt ſon, Henry, NUMBER XXXII.

The life of gen. Reynolds, &c.

as one who could give him the beſt information of that country, and its particular intereſt, and what caſt of characters the leading men bore.

In 1657, he was ſent over to aſſiſt the french in the war againſt Spain; he landed in Picardy, in the latter end of may, with ſix thouſand foot under his command, with which he was very inſtrumental in taking Mardyke from the ſpaniards; that important place was delivered into his hands december 12, in the ſame year.

In his return home, in a dutch pink of one hundred tons, he was, with colonel White, his ſecretary D'Evaux, and others, caſt away in a ſtorm, as is ſuppoſed, near Goodwin's ſands; for his cheſt, ſword, and belt, were found there. His death was greatly lamented by the protector, and the nation in general: Heath, in his chronicle, ſays, that his highneſs commanded him home to anſwer to a complaint in having paid too great a reſpect to the duke of York (afterwards king James II.) at a conference held between Dunkirk and Mardyke; Clarendon, on the contrary, ſays, that ſir John intended to come into England only for the purpoſe of paying a viſit to his friends.

The life of gen. Reynolds, &c.

It is far from improbable but ſome perſons had endeavoured to leſſen him in the opinion of the protector, which he took more notice of than it deſerved; and perhaps deſired to come over to vindicate himſelf in perſon: this appears plainly by the following well-written letter from ſir Francis Ruſſell to him, when he was general of the engliſh forces in Flanders.

'Sonne Reynolds,

'According to my promiſe, and your deſire, I am now at Whitehall, and have ſolicited his highnes, my lord Fleetwood, and mr. Secretary, for your returne. His highnes told me, that you ſhould have leave granted you very ſuddenly; and mr. Secretary likewiſe ſayed, that himſelfe would wright unto you, to let you know ſo much; but his highnes did ſay, when I wrote unto him about this buſynes, that you muſt not expect to make any long tarrying here from your employment: however, I am glad that your friends have ſome hopes of ſeeing you. Your laſt letter I did receive,

The life of gen. Reynolds, &c.

receive, and I have tow for your wiſe, which I intend to ſend downe unto hir by the poſt this night. Within theſe tow or three days I ſhall return back for Chippenham, for my chiefeſt buſynes here was to fullfill that love, which I owe unto you. As for news, this place affords me but little; all our ſtate-affaires are very private; and to enquire or ſearch them out, is not my buſynes. I hope all things will goe well; yet tis poſſible, all our ſtate-doctors, are not of one opinion; tis poſſible, the wiſeeſt of them cannot gueſſe at the event and iſſue of things, nor ſay what will be brought to paſſe in a ſhort time. His highnes takes the preſent of your horſe very kindly. I doe believe his love and reſpect towards you is very reall: let therefore no darke thoughts overſhadow your mind; keep but all things cleare and honeſt at home in your owne hart, and that ſun wil ſcatter all thoſe miſts, that others can caſt over your eyes. Expect bad report as well as good to be your portion here below; a wiſe good man is not much concerned at at either. Above all things, remember to make a wiſe ſtout warr with all your own enemys within you; for that warfare concernes you moſt; and

The life of gen. Reynolds, &c.

and the end of it will be a good happy peace. The Lord bleſſe and keepe you ſafe inwardly and outwardly. I have in this ſent you a letter from your wife: ſhe will be glad to ſee you, and ready to goe along with you to any place you ſhall deſire her. I am,

deare ſir,

WHITEHALL, Yours in all faithfullnes,

Nov. 24, 1657. FRANCIS RUSSELL*.'

---

* The life of general Reynolds is taken from various hiſtories of England and Ireland, and Thurloe's ſtate papers. I have been more particular in ſpeaking of this commander, as our hiſtorians and biographers have not done his valor juſtice. It is ſingular that dr. Leland has not ſo much as mentioned him in his hiſtory of Ireland.—Whitlock knew his merit, and ſpeaks of him with honor. Charles Longland, the protector's agent at Leghorne, ſays to ſecretary Thurloe, in a letter, 'tis very ſad news the loſs of that worthy great man, ſir John Reynolds.' Probably Robert Reynolds, one of the commiſſioners named to try king Charles I. but would not act, and who was one of the council of ſtate in 1659, was a relation to the general: Robert had Abbington-hall, and lands worth 400l. per ann. granted him by the long-parlement, beſides 2000l. in money.

No. XXXIII.

The hiſtory of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied to the protectorate houſe of Cromwell, by the marriage of Sarah, daughter of ſir Francis Ruſſell, bart. and widow of general Reynolds.

NUMBER XXXIII.

The life of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied by marriage to Henry Cromwell, lord-lieut. of Ireland.

HENRY O'Brian, ſeventh earl of Thomond, was deſcended from the ancient kings of Ireland; upon the breaking-out of the civil war he declined giving any aſſiſtance to the parlement, from his fear of offending the iriſh, and injuring his relations; he therefore left Ireland, and came into this kingdom, under pretence of buſineſs: when the parlementarians ſolicited money of him, he excuſed advancing any, under pretence of inability; but the ſoldiers in ſearching his ſeat, diſcovered 2000l. buried in the walls, which they appropriated to the public uſe*.

---

* The lady Honora O'Brian, the earl's ſiſter, having aſſiſted the royal party after ſhe had ſought the protection of Ireton, the parlement lord-deputy of Ireland, he ſent for her, and ſaid, he expected a more ingenuous carriage from her; to which ſhe replied with tears, that if he would paſs over this fault, ſhe would faithfully promiſe

The life of Henry, earl of Thomond, &c.

In the year 1660, he married the widow of general Reynolds, whoſe large dower made her no inconſiderable fortune to him; and though he had ſubmitted to bear offices under the Cromwells, yet he profeſſed all loyalty towards the royal brothers, Charles II. and James II. to both of whom he was one of the lords of their moſt honorable privy-council in Ireland; the former of theſe ſovereigns he introduced, or intended to introduce, to Henry Cromwell, who had been lord-lieutenant in Ireland; and as the relator, Le Neve, has given it in a different manner, and ſays, 'that 'he had great reaſon to know it,' I ſhall give it without further apology:—his majeſty going from Newmarket to take the diverſion of hawking with the duke of York and prince Rupert, attended by ſeveral of the nobility, and amongſt others, the earl of Thomond, (who from the vicinity of Spinney-abbey, the ſeat of his brother-in-law Cromwell) conducted

---

not to tranſgreſs again; and when he retired, ſhe recommended her cauſe to mr. Ludlow, beſeeching him to intercede for a continuance of the lord-deputy's favor; Ireton replied to him, that 'as much a cynic as I am, the tears of 'this woman moved me;' and he condeſcended to give the protection ſhe aſked, which was next to a miracle.

the

NUMBER XXXIII.

The life of Henry, earl of Thomond, &c.

the illuſtrious party there, to take ſome refreſhment; juſt as they came near to the end of the walk which led to the abbey, his lordſhip perceiving a man with a pitchfork, diſmounted, and preceded his majeſty with it, to the gate; and having acquainted the king whoſe ſeat it was, continued, *ſo have I carried the ſword of ſtate in Ireland many times before my brother, Harry Cromwell, when he was lord-lieutenant of that kingdom*; it was certainly a piece of cruelty to break in upon the privacy of poor Henry, and what a nobleman ought to have had more delicacy than to have done, and when it was his brother it was unpardonable; Henry ſaw it in its proper point of view, for he went out of one door as the company entered at another.* His lordſhip died at his ſeat of Billington, in Northamptonſhire, the ſecond of the ides of may, 1691, in the 73d year of his age, having married twice, the lady O'Brien, his firſt couſin, and Sarah, the daughter of ſir Francis Ruſſell, bart. and widow

---

* This anecdote has been given ſomewhat different in the firſt volume, in the life of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland; but my not having ſeen it by Le Neve at that time, occaſioned its repetition here.

The life of Henry, earl of Thomond, &c.

widow of general Reynolds, by each of whom he had children; the male line failing in the deſcendants of both theſe marriages, the title of earl of Thomond (together with that of Tadcaſter) became extinct.*

It is obſervable, that not a word is mentioned in the peerage, or upon the monument of the earl of Thomond (erected by Sarah his counteſs, who long ſurvived him) that his lordſhip's laſt lady was the widow of general Reynolds;—was it omitted in the peerage from delicacy to the royal family, or upon the monument to the gallant officer, becauſe his knighthood could not be mentioned? Miſs Cromwell has portraits of the earl and his laſt counteſs†.

---

* Upon the death of the laſt earl of Thomond and Tadcaſter, Charles O'Brien, marſhal of France, colonel of an iriſh regiment of foot, and governor of New Briſac, in Alſace, ſtiled himſelf earl of Thomond; he died in ſeptember, 1761.

† This hiſtory of the earl of Thomond is taken from the peerages, Le Neve's monumenta anglicana, the ſame author's hiſtory of illuſtrious characters who died in 1718, Ludlow's memoirs, and a letter ſent the author by miſs Cromwell.

No. XXXIV.

The hiſtory of the baronet family of Frankland, ever ſince they have been allied to that of the Cromwells, by ſir Thomas Frankland's marrying Elizabeth, daughter of ſir John Ruſſell, bart. and Frances, youngeſt daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER XXXIV.

The antiquity of the Franklands. Sir Thomas Frankland, bart.

THE family of Frankland is of great antiquity, and is ſuppoſed to have been ſeated in Yorkſhire ever ſince the norman conqueſt. Sir Thomas Frankland, bart. eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Henry, the firſt baronet, married the youngeſt daughter of ſir John Ruſſell, bart. by Frances, the protector's youngeſt daughter, which was a moſt fortunate marriage to him, as his uncle lord Fauconberg, who had married Mary, the protector's third daughter, was ſo well pleaſed with it, that at the time of the wedding, he ſettled upon him ſeveral conſiderable eſtates, one of them was at Chiſwick, in the county of Middleſex; this diſtinction was due to him from his great merit: he repreſented the borough of Thriſk in ſeveral parlements, and was ever the friend to his country, having eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf in promoting the revolution.

Sir Thomas Frankland, 2d bart.

His character and employments will be ſeen in this ſketch of him, given by Mackey, in his memoirs: ‘ Sir Thomas Frankland, poſt-‘ maſter-general, is chief of a very good fa-‘ mily in *Yorkſhire*, with a very good eſtate; ‘ his being my lord *Fauconberg*'s nephew, and ‘ marrying a grand-daughter of *Oliver Crom-‘ well*, firſt recommended him to king *William*, ‘ who at the *revolution* made him commiſſioner ‘ of the *Exciſe*, and in ſome years after gover-‘ nor of the poſt-office; by abundance of ap-‘ plication, he underſtands that office better ‘ than any man in *England*. And, notwith-‘ ſtanding he had no intercourſe with *France* ‘ laſt war, improved that revenue to ten thou-‘ ſand pounds a year more than it was in the ‘ moſt flouriſhing years. He was the firſt that ‘ directed a correſpondence with *Spain* and ‘ Portugal, and all our foreign plantations, to ‘ the great advantage of our traffick; and is ‘ turned for greater matters, when the govern-‘ ment ſhall think fit to employ him. The

‘ queen,

NUMBER XXXIV.

Franklands. Sir Thomas Frankland, 2d bart.

‘ queen, by reaſon of his great capacity and ‘ honeſty, hath continued him in the office of ‘ paymaſter-general.

‘ He is a gentleman of a very ſweet, eaſy, ‘ affable diſpoſition; of good ſenſe, extreme ‘ zealous for the conſtitution of his country, ‘ yet does not ſeem over forward; keeps an ‘ exact unity amongſt the officers under him, ‘ and encourages them in their duty, through ‘ a peculiar familiarity, by which he obliges ‘ them, and keeps up the dignity of being ‘ maſter.

‘ He is a handſome man, middle ſtature, ‘ towards forty years old.’—This was written in 1723. Sir Thomas died october 29, 1726, and his lady in 1733: their iſſue was ſix ſons and three daughters, viz.

Children of ſir Thomas Frankland, 2d bart.

Sir Thomas Frankland, 3d bart.

1. Sir Thomas Frankland, bart. of whom in a following page.

William Frankland, eſq.

2. William Frankland, eſq. F. R. S. who was made page to queen Mary at the revolution, then comptroller of the general poſt-office, and afterwards treaſurer of the ſtamp-

office: he died november 28, 1714: his firſt wife was Margaret, daughter and heireſs of ——— Aſcough, eſq. and his ſecond, Elizabeth, daughter of mr. Bawdowin; by the former he had a ſon and daughter, who both died infants; by the laſt, a daughter, named Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Franklands.

3. John Frankland, eſq. who died a youth at Hamburg, in Germany.

John Frankland, eſq.

4. Henry Frankland, of Matterſea, in the county of Nottingham, eſq. He obtained a very conſiderable property in the Eaſt-Indies, in which country he died, auguſt 23, 1728. By Mary, daughter of Alexander Croſs, merchant, he had ſix ſons and a daughter; 1. Charles-Henry, 2. Thomas, both of whom became baronets, and will be ſpoken of hereafter; 3. William Frankland, a merchant, and who continued in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India company for twenty years, at Bengal, but reſides now at Montham, in the county of Suſſex; was ſheriff for that county in the year 1783, and was alſo a member of parlement for the borough of Thirſk; he has never married. 4. Richard Frankland, who died young; 5. Ro-

Henry Frankland, eſq.

Franklands. Henry Frankland, eſq.

bert Frankland, who died a captain of the Yarmouth man of war, at Bombay, in december 1757; 6. Frederick Frankland, who died in july 1752, at Liſbon; he was a major in the Blues, in the britiſh army; he married Meliſſa, the daughter of the rev. —— Lang, who ſurviving him, re-married to Edmund Charles Blenberg, eſq. by Meliſſa, mr. Frankland had an only child, alſo named Meliſſa, who married to Peryſton Perney, eſq. ſhe died in 1774; 7. Harriet Frankland, who died upon her return to England from India, when an infant.

Dr. Richard Frankland.

5. Richard Frankland, who was educated at Jeſus-college, Cambridge, and was created a doctor of civil law; he was a commiſſioner of the ſalt-office, and alſo comptroller of the penny-poſt office many years; he died a batchelor, ſeptember 21, 1761.

Frederick Frankland, eſq.

6. Frederick Frankland, who was a barriſter at law, a commiſſioner of the revenues in Ireland, then a commiſſioner of the exciſe in that kingdom, afterwards a commiſſioner of the exciſe in England; and laſtly, a comptroller of the accounts in that office. He was returned a member for the borough of Thirſk, in ſeveral parlements; and died, march 8, 1768. His wives

were, Elizabeth, relict of Adam Cardonnel, eſq. ſecretary to John, the celebrated duke of Marleborough, who dying, january 27, 1736-7, he married january 19, 1739, lady Ann Lumley, ſiſter to the late earl of Scarborough, who died march 28, 1739-40; by the former he had two ſons and three daughters; Frederick, Arthur, Ann, and Frances, who all died young, and another Ann, who was married in 1754, to the preſent Thomas lord Pelham, of Stanmer, in Suſſex, by whom ſhe has had Roger, and three other ſons, and two daughters. Mr. Frederick Frankland had no iſſue by his laſt marriage.

NUMBER XXXIV.

Franklands.

Frederick Frankland, eſq.

Ann

4 Sons. 4 D

m. 1 [illegible]

3 [illegible]

5. Henrietta Ann

married L'd

2nd

by whom she h

daughter. Fran

7. Lucy. 8.

7. Robert Frank'and, was ſupercargo (of the Governor, his brother's ſhip) from Calcutta to the Perſian-Gulph; and after finiſhing his trading voyage, and being ready to return to Bengal, the natives roſe and murdered him and all the other Europeans, at Judda. The occaſion of this barbarity was, that the bodies of ſome Laſcar indians, who died in the ſhips, and had been buried below the high water mark, were waſhed up by the tide, and by the floods brought up the river, which the people ſuppoſed, or pretended to ſuppoſe, had been butchered in the ſhips; ſo to

Rob Frankland, eſq.

NUMBER XXXVI.

retaliate the injury, they proceeded to the outrage that involved this gentleman in ruin.

Franklands.

Mary, mar. to Thomas Worſley, eſq.

9. ~~Mary,~~ who was married to Thomas Worſley, of Hovingham, in Yorkſhire, eſq.

Fran. mar. to Roger Talbot, eſq.

~~9.~~ 8 ~~Frances,~~ who married to Roger Talbot, of wood End of the county of York, eſq, ~~his~~ the ~~ſon~~ of the ſame names, who married —— ~~lady~~ Fagg, by whom he left no issue; ~~whoſe ſon Roger Talbot, was ſome time ago in the militia~~; and a daughter, named Arabella, married ~~to~~ colonel Gee. who

—— Frankland.

10. —— Frankland; ſhe died unmarried.

~~——, mar. to ſir Tho. Robinſon, knight of the bath.~~

11. —— ~~, Lady of ſir Thomas Robinſon, knt. of the bath; ſhe died november 2, 1750.~~

Sir Tho. Frankland, 3d baronet.

Sir Thomas Frankland, bart. eldeſt ſon and heir to the baronet of both thoſe names, was in many places of great importance, being appointed a clerk of the deliveries of the ordnance ſtores, april 7, 1715; a commiſſioner of the revenues for Ireland, april 8, 1724; one of the commiſſioners for trade and plantation, may 8, 1728; was likewiſe ſecretary to the muſter-maſter-general, and was many years one of the lords commiſſioners of the admiralty: the borough of Thirſk, returned

Franklands, Sir Tho. Frankland, 3d bart.

Dina

returned him one of its members in five ſucceſſive parlements. Sir Thomas died in march 1747; his wives were, ~~Dianna,~~ daughter and heireſs of Francis Topham, of Agelthorpe, near Richmond, in the county of York, eſq. with whom he had a very conſiderable fortune; ſhe died february 2, 1740-1; and Sarah, daughter of mr. Moſely, a Worceſterſhire gentleman, who died january 31, 1761; by her he had one ſon, born in auguſt 1743, who died november 27 following; by his firſt lady he had two daughters.

Betty, mar. to I. M. Trevor, eſq.

1. Betty, married to John-Morley Trevor, of Glynn-Bourne, in Suſſex, eſq. a member of parlement for Lewes, in that county. There is no iſſue of this marriage.

Diana, mar. to the earl of Lichfield.

Dina

2. Diana: ſhe became counteſs to the right honorable George-Henry Lee, the preſent earl of Lichfield: ſhe died without iſſue, in 1772*.

Sir Charles-Henry Frankland, 4th bart.

The title of baronet failing in the elder branch, for want of male iſſue, it deſcended

---

* Sir Thomas had a natural ſon, to whom he gave the names of Henry Cromwell, as I am credibly informed: mr. Cromwell was with admiral Kempenfelt in the gallant action off the french coaſt in the laſt war, and was made a captain in the navy, november 14, 1781.

NUMBER XXXIV.

Franklands. Sir Charles-Henry Frankland, 4th bart.

to ſir Charles-Henry Frankland, baronet, nephew of ſir Thomas, and ſon of Henry Frankland, of Matterſea, eſq. Sir Charles-Henry was for many years collector of his majeſty's cuſtoms for the port of Boſton, in North-America; he was afterwards conſul-general to the court of Portugal, to which place he was appointed in 1761, and was, when there, buried for an hour under the ruins in the great earthquake at Liſbon, november 1, 1755, but fortunately eſcaped death; and returning to his own country, died at Bath, after a long illneſs, january 11, 1768. He married Agnes Brown, of New-England, in America: who re-married, after his death, to John Drew, of Chichester ~~Colcheſter~~, eſq. a banker in that city: ſhe died at that place, april 23, 1783, of an inflammation in her lungs, aged about fifty-five years: ſhe accompanied her firſt huſband to Liſbon, and was there with him when the earthquake happened; and what is ſingular, obſerved from her elegant ſeat at Boſton, the battle of Bunker's-hill, after which ſhe returned to Britain. As ſir Charles-Henry died without iſſue, he was ſucceeded in the title of baronet by his next brother

Sir

Franklands.
Sir Thomas Frankland, 5th bart.

Sir Thomas Frankland, the preſent baronet, who was brought up to the naval department; became a captain in july, 1740; and, in december, 1744, he was ſo fortunate as to take a french ſhip of great value, off the Havannah, with a ſpaniſh regiſter, homeward bound, after an engagement of ſeveral hours: upon the death of his brother he ſucceeded to the title of baronet, ~~at which time he was a factor at Bengal;~~ he roſe afterwards to be vice-admiral of the red ſquadron of his majeſty's fleet, and, as ſuch, was one of the ſupporters of the canopy at his royal highneſs the duke of York's funeral, and is now an admiral of the white: he has repreſented the borough of Thirſk in five ſucceſſive parlements. His lady is Sarah Rhett, grand-daughter of the chief-juſtice of South-Carolina, in North America, whom he married in that province, in may, 1743: the iſſue of this marriage has been very numerous.

N.B. never wa
the East Indi

Sr Thos dyed at
Bath. 17

Henry.

~~1. Henry Frankland, who died an infant.~~

Thomas.

1. ~~2.~~ Thomas Frankland, eſq. who was born in ſeptember, 1750, and received his education at Morton-college, Oxford; he married Dorothy ——, daughter of William —— Smell, eſq. by whom

Merton
Smelt

~~3. Hugh Frankland, died an infant.~~

Franklands Hugh. William. 2 ~~4.~~ William Frankland, eſq.

Roger. 3 ~~5.~~ Roger Frankland, eſq.

Mary. 4 ~~6.~~ Mary, married to ſir Boyle Roach, in Ireland.

Sarah. ~~7. Sarah, died young.~~

Harriot. 5 ~~8.~~ Harriot.

Ann. 6 ~~9.~~ Ann, married to John —— Lewis, of Glamorganſhire, eſq.

Dinah. 7 ~~10.~~ Dinah, married to William —— Bowles, in the county of Wilts, eſq.

Catherine. 8 ~~11.~~ Catherine, married to Thomas —— Wyneats, eſq. an officer in India.

Charlotte. 9 ~~12.~~ Charlotte, married to Robert Nicholas, of Aſhton-Keynes, in the county of Wilts, eſq.

~~Henrietta.~~ ~~13. Henrietta,~~ }
Grace. 10 ~~14.~~ Grace, } ~~both~~ unmarried.

And ~~four~~ Several others that died very young*.

---

* The hiſtory of the family of Frankland is taken from Kimber and Johnſon's baronetages; various other writers, and ſome particulars ſent me by dr. Greenhill; it may be neceſſary

No. XXXV.

The hiſtory of Richard Major, eſq. father-in-law to the protector Richard.

NUMBER XXXV.

The life of Richard Major, eſq. father-in-law to Rich. ld. protect. a member of the other houſe, and a privy counſ. to both the protectors.

RICHARD Major, eſq *. was ſon of John Major, mayor and alderman of Southampton; he was, it is ſuppoſed, firſt ſeated at Sylton, a manor he owned, but whether from deſcent or purchaſe, is uncertain; Sylton is in Dorſetſhire †, but probably diſliking that place, he diſ-

---

neceſſary to correct a paſſage in the hiſtory of the firſt ſir Thomas Frankland, in the baronetages; they ſay that the earl of Fauconberg was deſcended from Mary, daughter of the protector Oliver, but his lordſhip married that lady, inſtead of being deſcended from her.

* The name of this family is ſometimes written Maior, and Maijor.

† It appears from a variety of articles, entered on ſix pages of the account books of mr. Major, which are ſtill extant, and in the poſſeſſion of ſir Thomas Heathcote, the preſent lord of the manor of Merdon, that he was lord of the manor of Sylton from lady-day, 1637, till the end of the next year; how much longer he held it, or whether he was poſſeſſed of it before 1637, is uncertain; by a memorandum of his it appears, that a terrier of the parſonage there, was put into Blandford court, in the ſummer of 1637. It is moſt probable, that mr. Major reſided at Sylton before he came to Hurſley; becauſe during the years 1637, and

NUMBER XXXV.

The life of Richard Major, eſq. &c.

poſed of it, and ſettled at Hurſley, about four or five miles from the city of Wincheſter, which he purchaſed, with the manor of Merdon, in which Hurſley lies*.

1638, he appears to have been very buſy at that place, in repairing his houſe, and adding to his ſtock and ſheep; in 1637, he was engaged in a law-ſuit concerning the common at Sylton.

* It is moſt reaſonable to ſuppoſe that mr. Major purchaſed Hurſley, together with the manor of Marden, alias Merdon, about 1639, becauſe the firſt entry into his account-book concerning the manor, is dated in that year, this added to there being a memorandum of his, in which he ſays, he had been *informed* by two perſons concerned about the falling of coppices, in the years 1632, 1633, 1634, 1635, and 1637, which information, a perſon of his apparent attention to buſineſs, would not have wanted, had he, during thoſe years, either reſided upon, or even owned the manor, for he was a moſt exact man in collecting every information relating to Merdon; and when the rights and cuſtoms of that manor were diſputed between mr. Oliver Cromwell, ſon of the protector Richard, and the tenants, the court of chancery decreed, in 1698, that the articles made in 1650, between mr. Major and the tenants, ſhould be ratified, and an authentic copy of them be preſerved in the church of Hurſley. The cuſtoms of the manor, and the proceedings, were publiſhed by Matthew Imber, gent. London, 1707, 8vo. for private uſe; from the commencement of the ſuit in 1691, to the decree in 1698, the lord of the manor, Oliver Cromwell, eſq. and twenty of the tenants died. Mr. John White, who the tenants had impowered to carry on the ſuit, was not paid at his death, in 1699; the expences

were

NUMBER XXXV.

The life of Richard Major, eſq. &c.

Mr. Major was greatly attached to the puritans; but I find no mention of his affiſting the parlement againſt the king, nor of his intereſting himſelf in politics till after his alliance with the Cromwells; july 14, 1653, he was added to the council of ſtate, when Oliver called a convention (to which he afterwards gave the name of parlement), and it behoved him to be careful in chuſing ſuch whom he could depend upon, as they were to give him the ſcepter; he procured him to be returned a member for Southampton; and when this parlement gave him the title of protector, he appointed him one of his privy-council.

In the following year he was named by the protector an aſſeſſor of the taxes for both Southampton and the iſle of Wight*; and when the other houſe was erected, he had a

---

were 1074l. Query. Was not this the petition of Oliver, the ſon of the protector Richard, preſented by ſir Edward Seymour, bart. to the houſe of commons, of which notice is taken in the firſt volume, relating to that tranſaction?

* From a letter written by major-general Goffe to Thurloe, dated at Wincheſter, may 5, 1656, it appears, that notwithſtanding Oliver's power, and mr. Major's conſequence in the place and neighbourhood, the magiſtrates of Southampton, were againſt him and the *godly party*.

ſeat in it, with the title of lord; upon his ſon-in-law's ſucceſſion to the ſovereignty, he was declared of his privy-council, but his lameneſs prevented his attending at court, which was no little injury to the protector, as he was a man of great capacity and knowledge of men: the misfortunes of Richard, and the return of royalty, with his bodily infirmities, terminated his life in his fifty-ſixth year, april 25, 1660: he was buried in the chancel of the church of Hurſley: upon the grave-ſtone laid over him is his arms, with three roſes, or croſſes in chief, impaling the proper arms of the Kingſmills, and this inſcription:

Hic jacet corpus Ricardi Maijor
Armigeri, Dominique
Hujus Manerii de Merdon alias
Marden, Qui obiit 25to Die
Aprilis, Ano. Dni. 1660.
Ætatis Suæ 56to

The protector Oliver tells mr. Major, that it was his and his family's godlineſs that made him court his alliance, and not from any conſiderations about his conſiderable property; he having had many propoſals for his ſon, of greater

The life of Richard Major, eſq. &c.

greater advantage than his: how true this may be, is difficult to determine. In a letter to one of their common friends, Oliver ſays, he perceives that he was ‘ wiſe and honeſt, and, indeed, much to be vallewed;’ but he immediately ſubjoins, ‘ ſome things of comon fame ‘ did a little ſticke;’ it is impoſſible to know, at this diſtance of time, what theſe ‘ things’ the world objected againſt him were; but, from the ſeeming attention he paid to money matters, it is not improbable that it was either exceſſive love of money *ſimply*, or that he had done ſome action to add to his wealth, more than what his honor ought to have permitted; I therefore, notwithſtanding the old protector's aſſeveration, ſhould ſuſpect that money was the principal inducement that occaſioned him to ſeek the marriage of his ſon to this gentleman's daughter*.

Mr. Major married Ann, daughter of John Kingſwell, gent. lord of the manor of Marvel, in the iſle of Wight, with whom he had ſome

---

* There was a Edward Major, eſq. who was vice-conſul at Gallipoli, during Oliver's protectorate; he was ill uſed by the Cadee, for which that magiſtrate, upon complaint, was removed.

The life of Richard Major, eſq. &c.

lands in that and other places in the iſle of Wight: mr. Kingſwell died march 6, 1639, in the ſeventy-ſeventh year of his age, and is buried in the chancel of Hurſley church, where there is a flat ſtone, with his arms, viz. ſatire, between four animals (probably lions) heads, and inſcribed,

Hic jacet corpus Johiſ. Kingſwell
De Marvel in Inſula Vectis Gen. Qui obiit
VI^{to.} Die Martii Ano. Domi. 1639 An^{o.} que
Ætatis Suæ 77^{o.}

Mrs. Major died june 13, 1662, aged fifty-ſix, and was buried near her huſband and father: the grave-ſtone laid to protect her remains has the arms of the Kingſwells, quartering a chevron, between three fleur-de-lis, and this epitaph:

Hic jacet Corpus Anna Maijor
Viduæ, Quæ Maritum habuit
Ricardum Maijor de Hurſley Ar-
migerum, et Patrem Johannem
Kingſwell de Marvell Generoſum
Obiit 13^{tio} Die Junii An^{o.} Dni.
1662 Ætatis Suæ 56 *.

---

* Mr. and mrs. Major, and mr. Kingſwell's grave-ſtones lie upon the ground within the rails of the altar, parallel

to

The life of Richard Major, eſq. &c.

The iſſue of this marriage was only two daughters; Dorothy, who was married to the protector Richard, and Ann, the wife of John Dunch, of Puſey, in Berks, eſq. eldeſt ſon of Samuel Dunch, eſq. by Dulcebella his wife: Samuel was ſeated at North-Badiſley, a place about three miles from Hurſley, and the next pariſh to it, the manor of which belonged to him; he was probably related to, if not deſcended from, thoſe of Little-Wittenham; he was an active member of the long-parlement, his name frequently occurring in the journals of the houſe of commons, during the years 1643, 1644, and 1650; he was alſo a member for the county of Berks in 1653, and was much truſted by the protector Oliver, who, in 1654, appointed him one of the viſitors of the univerſity of Oxford*.

---

to and touching each other, mr. Kingſwell's being the middlemoſt; it is ſuppoſed that they were injured about thirty years ſince, when the chancel was re-built, and which is the reaſon why both the inſcriptions and arms upon them, are ſo bad as ſcarce to be diſcernable.

* Samuel Dunch, eſq. was the eldeſt ſon and heir of Edmund; he had three daughters, I think; Mary, who was the firſt wife of ſir John Pile, of Compton, Berks, bart. by whom ſhe had only Frances, who died young; lady Pile is buried in Puſey church; upon a marble grave-ſtone laid over her remains is their ſhield of arms, viz. a croſs

between

NUMBER XXXV.

Dunchs of Puſey.

Jno. Dunch, eſq. brother by marriage o the prot. Richard.

Mr. John Dunch, though unknown to the protector, was invited to court, after his marriage, by the following letter:

For my loving friend, John Dunch, eſq.

SIR,

I deſier to ſpeake with you, & hearinge a report from *Hurſleye* that you was goinge to yr father's in *Berkſhiere*, I ſend this expreſſe to you, deſiring you to come to mee at *Hampton Court*: with my reſpects to yr father, I reſt

yr lovinge Friend,

Aug. 27th 1657. Oliver Pr.

between four nails, or piles, impaling a chevron, between three caſtles, with this motto, *Virginis en vobis caſtæ nuptæque coronam*; by the epitaph it appears, ſhe was born june 25, 1616, married june 9, 1634, and died january 1, 1638. Dulcebella, the ſecond daughter of mr. Dunch, married Edward Wiſeman, eſq. (anceſtor of the baronets of that name) by whom ſhe had four ſons and three daughters; ſhe died november 10, 1656, aged 37; ſhe is buried in Steventon church, in Berkſhire: and ———, the third daughter, was married to ——— Beck, eſq. ſolicitor to the councils of ſtate, and who mr. Dunch wiſhed to get into the houſe of commons, as a member for ſome place in the county of Berks, in 1656.—There was alſo another very opulent family of the name of Dunch, ſeated in Oxfordſhire, which ended in the male line in Henry Dunch, of Newington, in that county, whoſe only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married to ſir Cecil Biſhop, of Parkham, in Suſſex, bart.

Such

Dunchs of Puſey.

Such an invitation would not be ſlighted; what preferment he had does not appear; in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9, he was returned a member of parlement for the county of Berks.

His children.

By miſs Dunch he had ſeven children, all born at Hurſley; 1. Major Dunch, eſq. born auguſt 9, 1651; he married the daughter of Philip lord Warton, by whom he had no child; his death happened ſeptember 27, 1679, when only twenty-eight years of age; he was buried in Puſey church, where his widow ſet up a monument to commemorate his virtue and learning*. 2. Samuel Dunch, born ſeptember 26, 1652. 3. Dulcebel Dunch, born march 29, 1654. 4. Ann Dunch, born june 22, 1655†. 5. Edmund Dunch, born ſeptember 3, 1656. 6. Ann Dunch, born march 11, 1657: and 7. John Dunch, born october 5, 1659‡.

---

* The epitaph upon Major Dunch, eſqr's. monument is given in Le Neve's monum. anglicana.

† There is no mention of this Ann Dunch's death in the regiſter of Hurſley, probably ſhe was buried at Puſey.

‡ The hiſtory of the Majors and Dunchs of Puſey is taken from regiſters, funeral monuments, and other mate-

rials

No. XXXVI.

Of the deſcendants of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

NUMBER XXXVI.

Ruſſells of Fordham. William Ruſſell, of Fordham, eſq. who mar. Eliz. daugh. of Hen. Cromwell, ld. lt. of Ireland.

ELIZABETH, the only ſurviving daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord lieutenant of Ireland, was born at Chippenham, june 3, 1660, ſhe was married to William Ruſſell, of Fordham, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. who had a commiſſion in the army ; he was ſon of Gerard Ruſſell, eſq. of the ſame place, and grandſon of ſir William Ruſſell, the firſt baronet ; a marriage concluded probably from the ſeveral prior alliances between theſe two families of Cromwell and Ruſſell ; it however was a moſt unfortunate one for the lady, as mr. Ruſſell lived at an expence far exceeding his income. He kept the firſt company ; had his coach and ſix, which, with other needleſs expences, together with a large family, brought him ſo much in debt, that his creditors became clamorous : fortunately for himſelf, he died in

rials, communicated by the rev. S. Gauntlet ; from various writers of the civil wars ; Harris's life of Cromwell ; peerage ; baronetage ; Willis's not. parl. Thurloe's ſtate papers ; mr. Gough's topography ; and Le Neve's monumenta anglicana.

Ruſſells of Fordham. Wm. Ruſſell, eſq. &c.

1701, and was buried, june 26, in Fordham church. His widow, inſtead of endeavouring to retrieve the ſhattered fortunes of the family, ſtrove to keep up an appearance of riches as long as it was poſſible; when, in the night-time, ſhe ſet off in her coach, with as many of her children as ſhe could take, and went to London, much indebted to all the neighbourhood; and died in that city, in the year 1711, of the ſmall-pox, which ſhe caught by keeping ſome of the hair of two of her daughters, who died a little before her, of that dreadful diſtemper. She had the numerous family of ſeven ſons, and ſix daughters.

Children of Wm. Ruſſell, eſq. by Eliz. daugh. of H. Cromwell, lord lieut. of Ireland. Obry. Wm. Ruſſell, eſq.

1. Obryon-William Ruſſell, who was baptized october 17, 1684, at Fordham (as were all his brothers and ſiſters, except the two youngeſt) what became of him, I could not learn, only that he was brought up to no profeſſion.

Henry Ruſſell, eſq.

2. Henry, baptized october 10, 1685; he died at ſea.

Jn. Ruſſell.

3. John, baptized december 4, 1688; he died march 23, 1694-5, and was buried in Fordham chancel, march 25, 1695; over whom, within the communion-rails, is a black marble ſlab.

NUMBER XXXVI.

Ruſſells of Fordham.

Wm. Ruſſell, eſq.

Mr. Francis Ruſſell.

4. William, baptized december 6, 1689; he was alſo in the ſea-ſervice, and in which he died.

5. Francis, baptized january 19, 1691-2; he was brought up to the hoſiery buſineſs, which he followed in London.

Ed. Ruſſell.

6. Edward, baptized march 14, 1693; he died auguſt, 18, 1694, and is buried near his brother John, in Fordham church.

Mr. Thomas Ruſſell.

7. Thomas, baptized auguſt 31, 1695; he was ſet apprentice to his brother Francis: he never married.

Eliza. mar. to mr. Rob. D'Aye.

8. Elizabeth, baptized may 2, 1683; ſhe married to mr. Robert D'Aye, of Soham, of an ancient family, who having ſpent a good fortune, was ſo reduced, that he died in the workhouſe. The daughters of the protector Richard leſſened the weight of mrs. D'Ayes misfortunes, by ſending an annual preſent to her, and by leaving her a legacy at their deaths; but this did not prevent her experiencing very great hardſhips from poverty: ſhe died ſo late as november 5, 1765, at Soham. The children that lived to the age of manhood, were, 1. Ruſſell D'Aye, who, captain Smith (pitying his condition) ſent to ſea, when a boy,

Ruſſels of Fordham.

Eliza. mar. to mr Rob. D'Aye.

boy, in which ſervice he died a batchelor, and ſcarce of age. 2. Elizabeth D'Aye, who was the firſt wife of Thomas Addeſon, of Soham, who, from a ſhoe-maker, has gradually roſe to be a perſon of ſome conſideration; he was in the year 1781, or 1782, high-conſtable of Soham: his honeſty and good ſenſe, has procured him the regard of the neighbouring gentlemen, who have on many occaſions ſhewed the favorable opinion they entertain for him. Mrs. D'Aye died january 8, 1779, aged 50; ſhe was mother of three ſons, and four daughters; Ruſſell and Thomas, twins, born jun 10, and 11, 1767, Thomas died the ſame day in which he was born; William, born in 1770, and died in 1771; Mary, born in 1759, and died in 1764; Elizabeth, born in 1762; Mary-Ruſſell, born in 1764; and Francis, born in 1769, and died in the ſame year. 3. —— D'Aye, married one Saunders, a butcher's ſon, who was a fellow-ſervant in the family in which ſhe lived: there is no iſſue of this marriage; Saunders is an idle, diſſipated man, which obliged his wife to leave him; ſhe is now in the obſervatory in Greenwich-park, and he an auctioneer in London.

Ruſſells of Fordham.
Miſs Fran. Ruſſell.
Miſs Jane Ruſſell.

9. Francis, baptized december 15, 1686.

10. Jane, baptized january 15, 1687-8; theſe two daughters went with their mother to London, where they caught the ſmall-pox, and both died of it nearly together.

Mary Ruſſell.

11. Mary; ſhe died when only three months old, january 16, 1690, as it is noticed upon a ſmall ſtone, in Fordham chancel.

Mary, mar. to mr. Martin Wilkins.

12. Mary, baptized january 18, 1689-90; ſhe became the wife of mr. Martin Wilkins, of Soham, a perſon of good property; ſhe had two children who both died infants. This Mary, was left a poor deſtitute, forſaken creature, at Fordham, where ſir Charles Wager found her when he purchaſed Fordham-abbey, the eſtate of her anceſtors; ſir Charles, with a humanity, which ought never to be forgotten, educated her, and when ſhe married, gave her a fortune.

Margaret mar. to a Peachy.

13. Margaret, who lived with her ſiſter, mrs. Wilkins. Mr. Wilkins had an improper connexion with her, but to hide it from the world, married her to one of his ſervants,

named

Ruſſelis of Fordham.

Margaret, mar. to a Peachy.

named Peachy, whom he put into a good farm; but the huſband, aſhamed of his conduct, or having ſpent the huſh-money, very ſoon ran away; after which mr. Wilkins ſupported her. She had an only daughter, named Elizabeth, who ſhe was ſuppoſed to be with child of, by her brother-in-law, at the time of her marriage: this child was brought up as a gentlewoman, and married to mr. Peachy, no ways allied to her nominal father, but a perſon of fortune and education; by him ſhe had 1. Richard Peachy, who died unmarried, when about twenty-five years of age; 2. William Peachy, who was in 1780, at the univerſity of Cambridge; he will have an eſtate of about 100l. per annum, when he comes of age; and Elizabeth Peachy, married to the rev. ——— Ellis, of Milborne, in Cambridgeſhire.

——, mar. mr. Nelſon.

14. ——— married to mr. Nelſon, of Mildenhall, by whom ſhe had a ſon, a jeweller, who went abroad, and a daughter married to a mr. Redderock, an attorney at Mildenhall, who dying in poor circumſtances, mrs. Redderock now keeps a ſchool in that place; ſhe is the mother of Ruſſell Redderock, an attorney

NUMBER XXXVI.

Roſſells of Fordham.

——, mar. Nelſon.

ney there, and many other children.—When we view the great Cromwell in his palace, ſurrounded with his guards, and the kings of the earth ſtriving which ſhould gain his friendſhip by the abjectneſs of their ſubmiſſions, we look with aſtoniſhment at ſeveral of theſe, his deſcendants, almoſt begging their daily bread. Oh! Oliver, if you could have ſeen that the gratification of your ambition could not prevent your deſcendants in the ſecond and third generation from falling into the moſt ſevere poverty, you would ſurely have ſacrificed fewer lives to that idol. How much are they to be pitied! the elevation of their anceſtor, but humiliates them the more. In writing their ſtory, and knowing how true it is, from occular demonſtration, I feel the greateſt ſympathy; and I have dwelt longer upon it, that the many affluent, nay ſeveral right honorable families, to whom they are allied, will remember that ſuch perſons exiſt, and that they have great claims upon them, by a double tye—and even the public at large. The nation thought itſelf honored by giving birth to a Milton, and generouſly ſubſcribed towards the ſupport of his unfortunate deſcendants; if the poet raiſed the fame of Britain by his lyre, ſurely Cromwell raiſed it far higher by his ſword: all nations trembled at his name, and he made that of a briton greater than ever was a roman:—it may be replied to this, that Oliver was an uſurper; to which I rejoin, Milton was his ſecretary, and openly defended thoſe actions which the protector is moſt blamed for; yet, did the royal Caroline patronize the humane diſpoſition of her ſubjects in relieving his grandchildren *.

No. XXXVII.

The hiſtory of meſſrs. Benjamin and William Hewling, brothers of Hannah, wife of major Richard Cromwell, and others her relations.

NUMBER XXXVII.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

THESE two amiable, but unfortunate gentlemen, of the name of Hewling, were the only ſons of mr. Benjamin Hewling, a turkey merchant of good fortune, in London, who, happily for himſelf, died before them;

---

* The deſcendants of Elizabeth, grand-daughter of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, is taken from the regiſter of Fordham, and from the teſtimony of many of the inhabitants in and near that place, particularly mr. Addeſon, who married one of them.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

them; they were, after their father's death, moſt carefully brought up by a tender mother, and their maternal grandfather, mr. William Kiffin, who, though very much advanced in years, as well as his wife, ſurvived them both: the Hewlings and Kiffins were proteſtant diſſenters, and the latter (if not the former) were anabaptiſts.

Mr. Benjamin Hewling, the eldeſt brother, made a great progreſs in learning, was well ſkilled in the mathematics, and other parts of philoſophy, and was ſome time in Holland to perfect himſelf in theſe and other ſtudies; when the duke of Monmouth came into England, and laid claim to a crown which he had not a ſhadow of right to, mr. Hewling, whoſe zeal for the proteſtant intereſt led him to depoſe king James, as a papiſt, upon any terms whatever, joined his ſtandard; the duke gave him a troop of horſe, with which he ſignalized himſelf in ſeveral ſkirmiſhes; and as ill chance would have it, he was diſpatched with a detachment of his own troop and two more, to Mynhead, in Somerſetſhire, to fetch cannon to the army; he returned at the very time

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

time that the duke of Monmouth was routed at Sedgmore, which he in vain endeavoured to prevent; the loſs of the battle is thought to be greatly owing to his abſence with ſo conſiderable a part of the horſe, and the moſt reſolute of the army.

Mr. William Hewling, was educated with an equal care to his brother, and was alſo ſent into Holland for improvement; he returned from thence with the duke of Monmouth, and alſo enliſted under his banner, and bore the rank of lieutenant of foot at the battle of Sedgmore, where he, as well as his brother, behaved with diſtinguiſhed gallantry.

After the army diſperſed, the two unfortunate brothers continued together, and took the firſt opportunity of putting to ſea, but they were driven back again, and with difficulty gained land, by climbing over the dangerous rocks: but the proſpect now before them, was as melancholy as from that they had juſt fled; the country was filled with ſoldiers, and thoſe who had been raiſed to ſeize upon Monmouth's partizans; wherefore fearing to fall into the hands of the ſoldiery, or the rabble, they ſurrendered themſelves to a gentleman whoſe houſe was near the place they landed

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

landed at; from whence they were ſent to Exeter priſon, july 12th, and on the 27th, following, were put on board the Swan frigate, and conveyed to the Thames, from whence they were taken to Newgate; from which priſon they were removed to Saliſbury, then to Dorcheſter, where mr. William Hewling was tried and condemned, and ſent, with ſeveral others, to Lyme, where he was executed, ſeptember 12, 1685. Mr. Benjamin Hewling was tried and executed, with many others, at Taunton, where he was put to death, ſeptember 30, ſome days after his brother.

Of all the the unhappy victims that died in the Weſt, none were more pitied than theſe two brothers; their youth, their beauty, their being the only ſons of their mother, and ſhe a widow, their extraordinary piety, reſignation, even exceſſive joy at their approaching fate, made all men look up with horror at a throne, which, inſtead of being of mercy, was that not only of ſevere juſtice, but exceſs of cruelty; for they were flattered with life, though not even one (which was earneſtly deſired) was ſaved: they were treated with the greateſt inhumanity, and even ſhameful barbarity; for, in Newgate, they were loaded

with

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

with heavy irons, not permitted to be together, nor to have any of their friends ſee them, even in the preſence of the keeper of the priſon; when the eldeſt was taken to execution, the ſheriff, callous to every feeling of humanity, would ſcarce permit him and his fellow-unfortunates, to take leave of their friends. At the fatal tree, after two of the oldeſt priſoners had prayed, he would not permit mr. Hewling*, to pray apart, though it was particularly requeſted, but aſked him if he would pray for the king, to which he anſwered, 'I pray for all men;' and when the brutiſh ſheriff was aſked permiſſion for them to ſing a pſalm, he replied, 'it muſt be with ropes about their necks,' to this they chearfully complied. The ſorrowing ſpectators exclaiming, 'it both broke and rejoiced their hearts.'

The people, as if to reflect upon their ſovereign's flintineſs of heart, ſtrove who ſhould moſt expreſs their pity and regard for them whilſt living, and when dead; the body of the youngeſt

---

* It was obſerved, that when mr. Benjamin Hewling was ſet upon the ſledge, it was half an hour before the officers could force the horſes to draw, which greatly enraged them, as there was no viſible obſtruction; and at laſt, the mayor and ſheriffs were obliged to drag the horſes forwards themſelves.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

was depoſited in Lyme church-yard, attended by two hundred perſons, and accompanied by ſome of the moſt faſhionable young women in the town, though it was the day following his untimely death, and no invitation or preparation made: and moſt of the inhabitants of Taunton, alſo waited upon the remains of William, to the church in that place, where his remains were depoſited; which was wonderful, when we recollect the horrid butchery that muſt every where preſent itſelf to them under the unfeeling tyrant; and that ſeveral of the dreadful objects died only for affording comfort to thoſe who had been in arms.

The dignity and acquieſcence in God's providence under their misfortunes, and the cruelty of their deaths, made a great impreſſion upon all ſober men, and the outrages committed in the weſt, more than any thing, contributed to overturn the throne of a tyrant, which he had diſcolored with the blood of ſo many of his ſubjects, to gratify an inſatiable cruelty.

Their characters are thus drawn in the new martyrology, from which the above is taken,—'They were both of very ſweet and obliging 'tempers, as has appeared in their hiſtory, it 'being

NUMBER XXXVII.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

‘ being a very hard matter for their worſt enemies, when they once knew ’em well, not to ‘ honour and love ’em. Mr. Benjamin, the ‘ elder, reconciled the *lamb* and the *lion* exactly. In the field he ſeem’d made only for ‘ war; and any where elſe, for nothing but ‘ love. He, without flattery, deſerved to be ‘ called a very *fine man*, of a lovely proportion, ‘ extreamly well made, ſo handſome a meen, ‘ and good an air, as perhaps few in *England* ‘ exceeded him.’ His picture (a print given in the martyrology) is pretty like him.

‘ The younger, mr. *William*, ſomewhat taller ‘ and more ſlender, his face freſh and lively, ‘ as his ſpirit, being maſter of an extraordinary ‘ *vivacity* and *briſkneſs* of temper. Both of ’em ‘ virtuous, pious, and courageous, far above ‘ their years, and indeed, ſeem’d to be *men* too ‘ ſoon, one of ’em not being twenty, the eldeſt ‘ but two-and-twenty, when they dy’d; verifying that common obſervation, *that whatever is* PERFECT *ſooner than ordinary, has generally a ſhorter period prefix’d to it than what’s* ‘ *more baſe and ignoble.*’

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

It would, for many reaſons, be improper to omit what mr. Hewling Luſon has ſaid of theſe two young men, and others of this family, to which he was near allied; ſpeaking of Hannah, the wife of major Richard Cromwell, he ſays, "This Hannah Hewling, my mother's elder ſiſter, is the perſon ſo often mentioned in the many particular relations which were publiſhed, of the bloody unrelenting proſecutions in the weſt, after the defeat of the duke of Monmouth's rebellion.

'The two unfortunate brothers of this lady, Benjamin and William Hewling, were the only males of their name, and of their family, which was in the higheſt eſteem and popularity among the ſtaunch whigs and diſſenting proteſtants, at that time ſo numerous and conſiderable in that city. Their parts were excellent, and their education was the beſt that could be given them; their morals were ſpotleſs, their piety exemplary; their zeal againſt popery, the ardour of their courage in the field, and the manly meekneſs and devout reſignation of their deportment, to the laſt, under

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

under their ſufferings, concurred with their youth, the one twenty-one*, the other not quite twenty, and the uncommon beauty and gracefulneſs of their perſons, to place them the firſt in the liſt, which was at that time called "the "Weſtern Martyrology," and render the ſeverity of their fate moſt pitied of any who fell a ſacrifice to the popiſh vengeance of James; though there were ſome other ſentences much more unjuſt.

'The father of this unfortunate family was dead; the mother, from her diſtreſs, incapable of acting; ſome of the near friends of the family were themſelves too obnoxious to act, and many more too timid; and as the other ſiſters were hardly out of their childhood, it fell upon this young lady alone to conduct the whole affair, in the priſon for their comfort, and with the court for their pardon.

'It has been ſaid in moſt of the accounts which have been publiſhed, that lord-chief-juſtice Jefferies always treated Hannah Hewling

---

* The Martyrology ſays, mr. Hewling was twenty-two.

NUMBER XXXVII.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

ling according to his uſual cuſtom, with the greateſt brutality; "but black as he is, the devil may be blackened!" for Jefferies always treated her with the greateſt politeneſs and reſpect. This inſtance however does not much ſoften the horror of his general character. Jefferies had a relation, from whoſe fortune he had formed great expectations; and as this relation was an intimate acquaintance of the Hewlings, he exerted himſelf very warmly with him in their behalf. He repeatedly proteſted to the chief juſtice, that "the continuance of his friend-"ſhip, together with every benefit he might hope "would reſult from it, depended entirely upon "his uſing every endeavour to ſave the Hew-"lings." This Jefferies proteſted he did; with what ſincerity, God only knows; but he always declared the king was inexorable*.

---

* Sir John Dalrymple aſſerts, that "when James knew the cruelties of Jefferies, he gave orders to ſtop them;" but this aſſertion is againſt all evidence; for he knew daily of his conduct, or campaign, as he ſtiled it; was accuſtomed to repeat his infamous tool's cruelties with jocularity; and for his glorious and pleaſing ſervices, he made him, after his campaign, lord high chancellor.

NUMBER XXXVII.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

‘ When Jefferies was afterwards priſoner in the Tower, he complained to dr. Scott, author of “ the chriſtian life,” who viſited him under his confinement, of his hard fate, “ I was hated,” ſays he, “ by the kingdom, for doing ſo much in the “ weſt, and I was ill received by the king, for not “ having done more.” He uſed almoſt the ſame words when he was applied to for the Hewlings.

‘ When Hannah Hewling preſented a petition to the king, in behalf of her brothers, ſhe was introduced by lord Churchill, afterwards duke of Marlborough, while they waited in the antichamber, for admittance, ſtanding near the chimney-piece, lord Churchill aſſured her of his moſt hearty wiſhes of ſucceſs to her petition; “ but madam,” ſaid he, “ I dare not flatter you with any ſuch hopes, for that marble is as capable of feeling compaſſion as the king's heart *.” This declaration of lord Churchill adds no ſmall degree of credibility to Jefferies report of the king's obdurate cruelty.

---

* This exactly agrees with the opinion that muſt be formed both of James's head and heart, from his own letters, in which, numerous as they are, ſir John Dalrymple obſerves,

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

'William Kyffin[*], the father of mrs. Hewling, was then alive; this man throughout his life had been a merchant, and was poſſeſſed of what was then thought a very large fortune; yet I think he ſometimes gave vent to his piety, by holding forth amongſt the baptiſts. He was, however, in much and general eſteem; his fortune and affluence placed him amongſt the foremoſt of the diſſenters in the city. I believe he never meddled with politics himſelf, but all his connexions were amongſt the warmeſt patriots of thoſe warm times. Hayes the banker, who married another of Kyffin's daughters, was tried for his life, in 1684, for remitting money to ſir Thomas Armſtrong, an outlaw. Hayes narrowly eſcaped the halter, which the court, under Charles II. earneſtly deſired to be put about his neck. The trial was curious and important, as it ſtruck at the root of

---

obſerves, "there is ſcarcely one ſtroke of genius or ſenſibility to be found."

[*] There was a William Kyffin, who was intruſted by the parlement, in 1647, to be an aſſeſſor of their taxes, to be raiſed in the county of Middleſex; and one of the ſame name was at the head of thoſe that ſigned a profeſſion of the faith of anabaptiſm, in 1644, in behalf of his congregation;

mercantile liberty. A good account is given of it by Burnet *.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

'Kyffin was perſonally known both to Charles and James; and when the latter of theſe princes, after having arbitrarily deprived the city of the old charter, determined to put many of the diſſenters into the magiſtracy; under the roſe, he ſent for Kyffin to attend him at court. When he went thither in obedience to the king's command, he found many lords and gentleman. The king immediately came up to him, and addreſſed him with all the little grace he was maſter of. He talked of "his favor to the diſſenters," in the

---

gation; and who, during Oliver's protectorate, wrote to thoſe of that perſuaſion in Ireland, to requeſt them to live peaceably, and ſubmit to the civil magiſtrate; and who alſo ſigned an apology in behalf of himſelf and his brethren, of the ſame judgment, with a proteſtation againſt Venner's fifth monarchy plot, which is called 'the late wicked and 'moſt horrible treaſon and rebellion in this city of London,' and avowed their loyalty to the king, promiſing that their practice ſhould be conformable.—In the laſt century the anabaptiſts were powerful and turbulent; at this time they are inconſiderable and peaceable.

* "See his "hiſtory of his own times," vol. I. p. 599. and ſtate trials, vol. III. p. 983.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

court ſtile of the ſeaſon, and concluded with telling Kyffin, "he had put him down as an alderman in his new charter." "Sire," replied Kyffin, "I am a very old man, and have withdrawn "myſelf from all kind of buſineſs for ſome years "paſt, and am incapable of doing any ſervice in "ſuch an affair, to your majeſty or the city—be-"ſides, ſir," the old man went on, fixing his eyes ſteadfaſtly upon the king, while the tears ran down his cheeks, "the death of my grandſons, "gave a wound to my heart, which is ſtill bleed-"ing, and never will cloſe, but in the grave!"

'The king was deeply ſtruck by the manner, the freedom, and the ſpirit of this unexpected rebuke. A total ſilence enſued, while the galled countenance of James ſeemed to ſhrink from the horrid remembrance. In a minute or two, however, he recovered himſelf enough to ſay, "Mr. Kyffin, I ſhall find a balſam for that "ſore," and immediately turned about to a lord in waiting*.

'* A ſtroke equally unexpected, and equally deſerved, this unfeeling monarch received, at an extraordinary council, which he called ſoon after the landing of the prince of Orange;

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

‘When the french proteſtants were driven to England for refuge, this William Kyffin received into his protection, a numerous french family of conſiderable rank. He fitted up and furniſhed a houſe of his own, for their reception, provided them with ſervants, and entirely maintained them at his own expence, in a manner which bore ſome proportion to their rank in France; and when this family afterwards recovered ſome part of their ruined fortune, he would not diminiſh it a ſingle ſhilling, by taking any retribution for the ſervices he had done them. Such were the *city patriots* of thoſe times!

‘I give theſe ſeveral accounts as I have heard them in the family, I have no doubt of their authenticity; and I inſert them in this letter,

---

Orange; when amidſt the ſilent company he applied himſelf to the earl of Bedford, father to the executed lord Ruſſell, ſaying, “My lord, you are a good man, and have great influence; you can do much for me at this time;” to which the earl replied, “I am an old man, and can do but little;” then added with a ſigh, “I had once a ſon, who could now have been very ſerviceable to your majeſty;” which words, ſays Echard, ſtruck the king half dead with ſilence and confuſion.’

I hope

NUMBER XXXVII.

The hiſtory of the Hewlings.

I hope not improperly, as they relate to public characters and events.

'It was not I believe above a year after the execution of her brothers, that Hannah Hewling, who died 1731, married major Richard Cromwell before mentioned *.'

---

* "May 28, 1686," ſays dr. Gibbons—Vide the new martyrology, and dr. Hugh's letters.

A CATALOGUE

A

CATALOGUE

OF

Such perſons as the Cromwells raiſed to honors and great employments.

SECRETARY OF STATE.

JOHN Thurloe, eſq. ſon of the rev. Thomas Thurloe, rector of Abbots-Roding, in Eſſex, born in 1616; through the recommendation of Oliver St. John, afterwards lord chief-juſtice, he was appointed ſecretary to the parlement commiſſioners, at the treaty of Uxbridge; in 1647, he was admitted of Lincoln's-inn, and ſoon after made receiver or clerk of the curſitors fines, worth more than 350l. per annum; in 1650, he was choſen one of the keepers of the treaſury of the company of undertakers, for draining the Bedford level in the iſle of Ely; and in march in that year, attended his patron, St. John, and Walter Strickland, eſq. ambaſſadors to Holland, as their ſecretary; and returning in june the following year, he was made ſecretary to the council of ſtate. Upon Oliver's attaining the protectorate he was made ſecretary of ſtate, in which employment he was continued by Richard the protector, to whom he was faithful, adviſing him (as did Whitlock) not to comply with the deſires of the army, to diſſolve the parlement, which was his great ſupport; this attachment to the Cromwells made him ſo obnoxious to the republicans, that when they had again ſeized the helm, it was voted that he ſhould loſe his place of ſecretary, which was conferred upon mr. Scot, who was one of king Charles I.'s judges; but as it was ſoon diſcovered that the little this gentleman knew of the duties of office, were inſufficient for his preſent employment (having been originally only a clerk to a brewer, and then to an attorney) they replaced Thurloe, february 27, joining, however, John Thompſon, eſq. with him. At the reſtoration, though he had offered his ſervices before it took place, to the king, he was accuſed of high treaſon, but ſoon ſet at liberty; and reſided chiefly at Great-Milton, in Oxfordſhire, except attending at his chambers in term time: he died in Lincoln's-Inn, february 21, 1667-8, and is buried under the chapel there: his deſcendants are ſtill in being: the preſent lord chancellor of this name is alſo the ſon of a clergyman, and of a branch of this family, as it is ſuppoſed. He has been accuſed of a deſign to involve the whole royal family in ruin at a blow; but his having no concern in king Charles I.'s death, and been repeatedly ſolicited by king Charles II. to undertake ſome office under the government, eſpecially in foreign affairs, ſeems to intirely wipe away the calumny: one reaſon he aſſigned why he could not be equally ſerviceable to his majeſty, as he had been to Oliver was, becauſe the latter ſought out men 'for places, and not places for men;' which Charles was, at leaſt, too indolent to do: he was a great ſufferer at the reſtoration, the caſtle of Wiſbich which he had juſt built and furniſhed, returning to the ſee of Ely, of which it was a part: however, he died poſſeſſed of the manors of Whittleſey, St. Mary's, with the advowſon of the church, and Whittleſey St. Andrews, in the iſle of Ely, in Cambridgeſhire, and an eſtate at Aſhwood, in the county of Bucks, worth 400l. per ann. his life, with an engraving of him, by Vertue, is prefixed to his moſt valuable ſtate papers; his life alſo is given in the biographia britannica: there is a fine medal of him, by Simons, in Vertue's engravings of that great artiſt. The celebrated

Milton was under-ſecretary; and Henry Scobell, eſq. was privy-ſeal: he was originally only a clerk in chancery; but beſides this place, he enjoyed ſeveral others, to a great amount, under the Cromwells; he was included in the bill of pains and penalties at the reſtoration.

Privy-counſellors to his highneſs Oliver, lord protector.

WHEN Oliver was declared ſovereign in 1653, it was ordered, by the inſtrument of government, that, in the intervals of parlements, the nation ſhould be governed by the protector, and his privy-council, who were not to be leſs than thirteen, nor more than twenty-one: they were to be appointed by the prince, but confirmed by the parlement: their ſalary was 1000l. per annum, the preſident in proportion.

1. Major-general Lambert, firſt preſident, was of a good family; he roſe in the parlement army to the rank of a major-general; after the ſettlement of the commonwealth he was ſent into Scotland at the head of a body of horſe, where he performed many memorable actions, particularly defeating and killing the gallant ſir John Brown, with 2000 of his men, and taking many priſoners, with all their baggage, and this with only four regiments of horſe and foot. He was engaged in moſt of the great battles fought during the civil wars; after the battle of Worceſter the parlement ſettled 1000l. per ann. upon him; his expectations became very great, and he found his pride too much hurt to go to Ireland with a leſs title than lord-deputy: he preſented the inſtrument of government to the council of officers, wiſhing to eſtabliſh a protectorial power, in hopes of attaining it upon the death of the elder Cromwell. Oliver, to gain his

eſteem, gave him 10,000l. in lieu of his 1000l. per ann. granted by the parlement, and raiſed him to many great employments; though he propoſed that the title of protector ſhould be changed to that of king, yet it was only to try how far Oliver's ambitious views extended; for no ſooner did he perceive his willingneſs to have the crown, than he became a malecontent, refuſing to take the oath to be true and faithful to his highneſs; which ſo exaſperated the protector, that he deſired him to deliver up his commiſſions; to whom he replied, 'I have 'not them with me, or I would;' in a few days they were ſent for; it muſt have been a bitter pill, as he loſt his pay as colonel of a regiment of horſe, and another of foot, as major-general of the army, and ten pounds a day as a general, beſides his ſalary as preſident of the privy-council, and lord warden of the Cinque-Ports: but to keep him from revolting, he was allowed 2000l. per ann. Upon the ruin of the Cromwells he was reſtored to all his military poſts, was of both the committees of ſafety, council of ſtate, and both committees for appointing officers; he now was greater, and his expectations higher than ever; he got an act of indemnity paſſed in the reſtored long-parlement, to ſecure his penſions, and was in high favor by defeating the loyal ſir George Booth, having 1000l. granted him by the parlement for it; but he ſoon loſt their favor, by ſetting up the army in oppoſition to them, and putting a force upon the houſe: he was acting exactly the ſame part under his general, Fleetwood, as Oliver had done under Fairfax; but as the parlement's ſituation was deſperate, and ſtood more in fear of the king's return, than of his ambition, they continued to employ him, ſending him into the north to ſecure Newcaſtle againſt Monk, where he went poſt; but Monk advanced into England, and ſecured the capital, which he filled with an army of veterans, culled for his purpoſes; and knowing

ing his abilities were equalled by his ambition, he thought him the moſt dangerous perſon in the kingdom; he therefore procured an order for his ſurrendering himſelf at a day fixt, and not complying with the requiſition of giving a bond of 5000l. by two friends for his due ſubmiſſion to the preſent government, he was treated with much diſreſpect, and ſent to the Tower: Slingſby Bethell, with an intent of placing him at the head of a force againſt Monk, had nearly raiſed the money amongſt his friends, when, april 11, 1660, he made his eſcape, and collecting an army again, became ſo formidable, that he was, april 21, declared a rebel, and a force immediately diſpatched againſt him, under the command of colonel Ingoldſby, who, overtaking him at Daventry, took him priſoner with his own hand, the twenty-ſecond, with ſcarce any reſiſtance, if we except the feeble attempt he made to ſooth Ingoldſby, by propoſing to reinſtate *my lord Richard Cromwell* in the government, thinking he ſhould ſucceed, from the regard the latter had to his fallen relation; Ingoldſby was inexorable, ſaying, he came not to negociate, but to bring him away priſoner: he again replied, 'Pray, my lord, 'let me eſcape; What good will my life, or perpetual 'impriſonment do you?' but as no arguments could prevail; he was re-conducted to the Tower the twenty-fourth: at the reſtoration he was excepted out of the act of indemnity, and was tried, june 9, 1661, with ſir Henry Vane, when he pleading his ignorance of ſir George Booth and general Monk's intentions of reſtoring the king, the great humility he ſhewed during his trial, occaſioned his condemnation to be changed to perpetual confinement, which he ſuffered in the iſle of Guernſey, where he remained a patient priſoner for thirty years; his ambition blinded him againſt his true intereſt; for had he accepted his majeſty's propoſal ſent by lord Halton juſt preceding the reſtoration, he would have ſecured a pardon, and received an ample reward: it is much to his honor that, when in Guernſey, he rejected the great offers made him by Lewis XIV. The infamous Oates accuſed him of a plot, but with ſo little an air of truth, that even the court was not hardy enough to believe, or pretend to believe it. Happily, Lambert was polite and accompliſhed; he could amuſe the days of diſgrace by collecting the fineſt flowers that could be procured, and by ſuperintending the management of them; and of captivity in deſigning and painting: mrs. Lambert was an elegant and accompliſhed woman; ſhe has been ſuppoſed to have been partial to Oliver the protector. Lambert's head is in the Houbraken ſet, and in Vertue's engravings of Simons's work is a medal of him.

2. Henry Lawrence, eſq. the ſecond preſident.

3. Edmund, earl of Mulgrave.

4. Philip, lord viſcount Liſle, afterwards earl of Leiceſter.

5. Sir Charles Wolſley, bart.

6. Sir Anthony Aſhley Cooper, bart. he was truſted by, but proved faithleſs, to king Charles I. the republic, the protectors Oliver and Richard; he was the miniſter of Charles II.'s worſt actions, and died in diſgrace with that monarch (who had created him earl of Shaftſbury) in 1682-3: unfortunately he proſtituted the beſt abilities to the worſt purpoſes. His life, or rather an apology for it, is given in the peerage.

7. Sir Gilbert Pickering bart. of Nova-Scotia.

8. John Thurloe, ſecretary of ſtate.

9. Colonel John Deſborough, brother-in-law of Oliver lord protector.

10. Richard Major, eſq. father-in-law to Richard lord protector.

11. Lieutenant general Charles Fleetwood, ſon-in-law to Oliver lord protector.

12. Colonel William Sydenham.

13. Francis Rouſe, eſq.

14. Colonel Philip Jones.

15. Colonel Edward Montague (afterwards earl of Sandwich.)

16. Major-general Skippon.

17. Walter Strickland, eſq.

18. Nathaniel Fiennes, eſq.

The hiſtory of ſuch of theſe whoſe lives are not given here, have either appeared before in this volume, or will be given amongſt the protector's lords of his other houſe.

The members of the protector Oliver's other houſe, or houſe of lords.

OLIVER, to try the people how far they would like to have the government center in a monarchy, and to have one order of the new conſtitution that he could depend upon, had it propoſed to the commons, that an houſe, to be called the Other Houſe, ſhould form one of the branches of the ſtate, and that it ſhould conſiſt of at moſt, but ſeventy members, and thoſe to be nominated by the protector; though the parlement, which confirmed the office of protector, wiſhed to have them approved by themſelves; but to this he would not conſent. They ſeem to be of the ſame kind of thoſe greater gentry whom our ancient kings called to ſit in the peers-houſe, but whoſe honor did not deſcend to their heirs; of which many inſtances are to be found in Dugdale's ſummonſes; and like them they had the title of lord in all commiſſions, during life.

1. *The lord* Richard Cromwell, the eldeſt ſon of the protector Oliver, and after his father's death protector himſelf.

2. *The lord* Henry Cromwell, the other ſon of the protector. Their lives are given in the firſt volume.

3. Nathaniel Fiennes, *one of the commiſſioners of our great ſeal.* He was the ſecond and beloved ſon of lord Say and Sele; he received his education at New College, Oxford, where his father had been fellow, from being related to the founder; he ſpent ſome time at Geneva, and in the cantons of Switzerland, and returned to England through Scotland, which gave him ſo great a diſlike to monarchy and epiſcopacy, that from the moment of his entering into parlement, he was known to be one of thoſe called root and branch men, and inclined much to the independants; he repreſented the town of Banbury in the fifteenth and ſixteenth of king Charles I. ſubſcribed the proteſtation, and ſwore to the covenant: many of his ſpeeches were publiſhed, and deſerved it. He was a man of great powers in language, and next mr. Hampden, was regarded as poſſeſſing the confidence of the commons. In 1642, the parlement gave him a colonel's commiſſion in their army, and appointed him governor of that important place, Briſtol, which he ſurrendered to the royal arms, after ſuſtaining a ſingle day's ſiege.—The general opinion bearing hard againſt him, and compariſons greatly to his disfavor being made between him and the gallant governor of Glouceſter, he requeſted and obtained permiſſion to be tried by a court martial; which, to his great ſurprize, condemned him to loſe his head: the only witneſſes againſt him were the celebrated mr. Clem. Walker, and mr. Prynne. This ſentence, though judged an act of ſeverity, ſtruck vaſt terror into all whom the parlement truſted, as no one had greater intereſt with his party than his father and him-

ſelf; his friends with difficulty obtained his pardon under the hand and ſeal of the general; and knowing the popular odium againſt him, he prudently withdrew from the kingdom; but returning, he regained the confidence of both parlement and army. The king had ſo great a diſlike to him, that he was one of the few excepted out of the general pardon; but this did not intimidate him. for he ſtill continued to draw up declarations againſt his majeſty. He repreſented the county of Oxford in Oliver's parlement, held in 1654, the univerſity of Oxford in 1656, and Banbury, in Richard's parlement, called in 1658-9. During theſe ſovereigns government, he was highly valued and truſted: he was lord-keeper to both of them. In his ſpeech after Richard had opened the parlement, he ſaid, 'what ſhall a man ſay after a king!' and then recommended a war with Spain, and aſſiſtance to be given the king of Sweden in the Sound. Upon the abdication of the laſt protector (to whom he had been ſworn a privy counſellor) he was choſen one of the council of ſtate, and was, I think, in the convention-parlement that reſtored king Charles II. Soon after he retired to the country, and died at Newton-Toney, near Saliſbury, december 16, 1669, much neglected, and in great obſcurity. He married Elizabeth, daughter of ſir John Eliot, of Port-Eliot, in the county of Cornwall, knt. by whom he had William, his only ſon and heir, who, by the death of James viſcount Say and Sele, his firſt-couſin, ſucceeded to that title.

4. John Liſle, *one of our commiſſioners of our great ſeal.* He was the ſon of ſir William Liſle, of the iſle of Wight, knt. who died during the treaty of the iſle of Wight, and left this his ſon, a fair eſtate: he was bred to the law, choſen a member for Wincheſter 15 and 16 Charles I. and took the covenant in 1643, became a colonel in the army, a commiſſioner of the new great ſeal, and was an

aſſiſtant to Bradſhaw, the preſident of the high-court of juſtice that tried the king, ſitting cloſe to, and conſtantly attending the preſident during the whole time. He was choſen one of the council of ſtate in the years 1649, and 1650; and the parlement for his ſervices gave him the maſterſhip of St. Croſſes, an eccleſiaſtical preferment, worth 800l. per annum, and for whoſe ſake a reverend doctor was deprived. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1653, and though partial to a commonwealth, accepted many places under the Cromwells; particularly that of keeper of the great-ſeal, which Whitlock informs us, from his want of experience, he was ill able to execute: he was recorder of the town of Southampton, which place he repreſented in Oliver's parlements, called in 1654, and 1656: he was alſo appointed a governor for ſchools and alms-houſes; but what was much to his diſgrace, Oliver made him the tool of his ſeverity. He was preſident of his high courts of juſtice, in which were condemned, the unfortunate colonel Gerard, mr. Vowel, ſir Henry Slingſby, and dr. Hewel. He ſat in the reſtored parlement, but finding the confuſions muſt end in the reſtoration of royalty, he prudently retired to the continent. The parlement proſcribed him, and confiſcated his eſtates. He was, perhaps, as preſident of the high court of juſtice, the moſt unpopular character in the kingdom, for it was debated in parlement to condemn every perſon who had ever ſat in any high court of juſtice. He was ſhot to death as he was going to church at Lauſanne, by the procurement of ſome of the royal family (probably the queen-mother). He has the character of a clouded ſevere republican. His widow, the lady Alicia Liſle, was ſtill more unfortunate; ſhe was tried in 1685, by that diſgrace to human nature, judge Jefferies, for concealing a mr. Hicks, a diſſenting miniſter, and mr. Nelthorpe, who attended the duke of

Monmouth, when he made his ridiculous expedition into England: the jury thrice returned not guilty, but Jefferies was determined the widow of mr. Liſle, one of the king's judges, ſhould not go into her grave in peace; therefore, by threats, he obliged the jury to find her guilty. She was ſentenced to be hanged, but in reſpect of her gentility, ſhe was beheaded at Wincheſter, univerſally pitied. At the revolution, the ſentence was reverſed. The ſpeech ſhe delivered upon the ſcaffold, is deſerving attention*. William Liſle, eſq. was one of the committee for the ſale of the eſtates of the royaliſts, in 1651.

5. Henry Lawrence, *preſident of our council*, was one of the council of ſtate, to govern the kingdom from the time Oliver diſſolved the long-parlement till the other was called, which met in 1653, in which he repreſented the county of Hereford, and in the parlement held in the following year, he was returned by the county of Carnarvon.

---

* *The laſt Speech of the Lady Alicia Liſle.*

Gentlemen, Friends, and Neighbours, it may be expected that I ſhould ſay ſomething at my death, and in order thereunto I ſhall acquaint you, that my birth and education was both near this place, and that my parents inſtructed me in the fear of God, and I now dye of the reformed proteſtant religion; that if ever popery ſhould return into this nation, it would be a very great and ſevere judgment, that I dye in expectation of the pardon of all my ſins, and of acceptance with God the Father, by the imputed righteouſneſs of Jeſus Chriſt, he being the end of the law for righteouſneſs to every one that believes; I thank God through Jeſus Chriſt, that I do depart under the blood of ſprinkling, which ſpeaketh better things than that of Abel; God having made this chaſtiſement an ordinance to my ſoul. I did once as little expect to come to this place on this occaſion as any perſon in this place or nation; therefore let all learn not to be high minded, but fear. The Lord is a ſoveraign, and will take what way he ſees beſt to glorifie himſelf in, and by his poor creatures; and I do humbly deſire to ſubmit to his will, praying to him, That I may poſſeſs my ſoul in patience. The crime that was laid to my charge, was for entertaining a nonconformiſt miniſter and others in my houſe; the ſaid miniſter being ſworn to have been in the late duke of Monmouth's army; but I have been told, that if I had denied them, it would not at all have effected me; I have no excuſe, but ſurprize and fear, which I believe my jury muſt make uſe of to excuſe their verdict to the world. I have been alſo told, that the court did uſe to be of counſel for the priſoner; but inſtead of advice, I had evidence againſt me from thence; which though it were only by hear-ſay, might poſſibly affect my jury; my defence being but ſuch, as might be expected from a weak woman; but

6. Charles Fleetwood, *lieutenant of our army*, ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver. His life has been given in this volume.

7. Edmund, *earl of Mulgrave.*—This nobleman was one of the patriotic peers who withſtood the encroachments of the prerogative; he died auguſt 28. 1658, in his way to London. His ſucceſſor was a great favorite of both king Charles II. and king James II. under whom he held many moſt honorable places.

8. Robert, *earl of Warwick*——excepted by king Charles I. from pardon; he was the conſtant friend of Oliver the protector, but refuſed to ſit in this his houſe of lords, with Pride and Hewſon, who had been a drayman and a cobler; under the commonwealth Oliver he was poſt-maſter of the foreign letters, which brought him 5000l. per annum; his ſecond counteſs was Ann, daughter of ſir Thomas Cheek, of Pergo, knt. and widow of —— Rogers, eſq. two of his daughters married to ſir Thomas Barrington, bart. and ſir Henry St. John, bart.

9. Edward, *earl of Mancheſter*—the patriotic lord Kimbolton, who was one of the five members of the long-parlement demanded by king Charles I. he drew his ſword to defend thoſe liberties he had ſo nobly pleaded for, and obliged Lynne to ſubmit; defeated

ſuch as it was, I did not hear it repeated again to the jury; which, as I have been informed, is uſual in ſuch caſes. However, I forgive all the world, and therein all thoſe that have done me wrong; and, in particular, I forgive colonel Penruddock, although he told me, that he could have taken theſe men before they came to my houſe. And I do likewiſe forgive him, who deſired to be taken away from the grand jury to the petty jury, that he might be the more nearly concerned in my death. As to what may be objected in reference to my conviction, that I gave it under my hand, that I had diſcourſed with Nelthorp; that could be no evidence againſt me, being after my conviction and ſentence; I do acknowledge his majeſties favour in revoking my ſentence; I pray God to preſerve him, that he may long reign in mercy, as well as juſtice; and that he may reign in peace; and that the proteſtant religion may flouriſh under him. I alſo return thanks to God and the reverend clergy, that aſſiſted me in my impriſonment. ALICIA LISLE.

New martyrology, or bloody aſſizes.

the earl of Newcaſtle's army at Hornecaſtle, took Lincoln by ſtorm, and was in the battle of Marſton-Moor. He was appointed, in 1643, one of the aſſembly of divines, one of the committee of law in 1644, as alſo one of the committee to preſerve Northamptonſhire to the parlement: and had a reconciliation took place in 1645, he was to have been created a marquiſs. He was one of the committee of ſafety, of Derby houſe, in 1647; but after the battle of Newbury, he was ſuſpected of favoring the royal intereſt, though he was excepted by his majeſty from pardon. He was ſet aſide by the ſelf-denying ordinance, and ſome years afterwards deprived of his chancellorſhip of the univerſity of Cambridge, for refuſing to ſubſcribe to the engagement; his great popularity made the protector Oliver wiſh to gain his intereſt, which he hoped to do by naming him one of his houſe of lords; but it did not ſucceed, as he was one of the few who ſincerely lamented his conduct to king Charles I. and ſtrove, as far as was conſiſtent with his own ſafety, to reſtore the exiled ſon of that monarch: this was taken ſo gratefully at the return of monarchy, that he died at Whitehall, may 5, 1671, lord-chamberlain of the houſhold, a privy-counſellor, and knight of the garter; though ſo conſpicuous a perſon in the laſt century, he was rather an amiable good-natured, than a great man. He married Eſſex, daughter of ſir Thomas Cheek, of Pergo, in Eſſex, knt. and is anceſtor by that lady to the preſent duke of Mancheſter.

10. William, *lord viſcount Say and Sele*, ſo created by king James I. a nobleman of conſiderable abilities, who determined to leave his native kingdom, to enjoy religious and civil liberty: he was the more diſguſted from having been put under confinement, from the

jealouſy of the court; to effect his purpoſes, he ſent to America, and procured a proper ſettlement there, but was diverted from carrying his deſign into execution, from obſerving the ſtrength and temper of the long-parlement; king Charles I. knowing his diſguſt and his poverty, endeavoured in vain to gain his favor, by appointing him maſter of the court of wards. The parlement was ſo well pleaſed with his conduct, that they gave him 10,000l. and a part of the marquiſs of Worceſter's eſtate, to compenſate his loſſes and impriſonment, and appointed him one of the aſſembly of divines, of the committee of law and of ſafety, and engaged, that if they made a peace with his majeſty, he ſhould have an earldom; but the exaſperated king had other ſentiments; he declared him a rebel, and excepted him from his general pardon. Cromwell alſo invited him to partake of his honors, but he turned from that great man with diſguſt and abhorrence, as the betrayer of the common intereſt of the republic, and retired to the iſle of Lundy, where he lived during the cromwelian government, rather as an independent deſpot, than as a ſubject. To the diſgrace of king Charles II. he raiſed him, though an open enemy to the conſtitution in church and ſtate, to be a privy-counſellor and lord privy-ſeal. His lordſhip died april 14, 1662, aged about 80. By Elizabeth, daughter of John Temple, of Stow, Bucks, eſq. he had James, his ſucceſſor (from the eldeſt heireſs of whom the preſent lord Say and Sele is deſcended); Nathaniel, mentioned above, John, Richard, and five daughters; Bridget, married to Theophilus, earl of Lincoln; Elizabeth, to Richard Norton, eſq. Conſtance, to ſir Francis Boynton, bart. Suſan, to Thomas Earle, eſq. ſon of ſir Walter Earle, knt. and Ann, to ſir Charles Wolſley.

11. Thomas, *lord viſcount Fauconberg*—ſon-in-law to Oliver the protector, and created by king William III. an earl. His hiſtory has already been given.

12. Charles, *lord viſcount Howard.*—This was only a title of the protector's conferring; he was the ſecond, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon of ſir William Howard, knt. (deſcended from Thomas, the ſecond duke of Norfolk) and Mary, eldeſt daughter of William lord Eure: he contributed to raiſe Oliver to the protectorate (to whom he was captain of his guards) and was the laſt friend of the protector Richard, and would willingly have ventured his life to ſupport his tottering greatneſs; at that time he was a colonel in the army. Finding the protectorate intereſt deſtroyed, he aimed at the reſtoration of the baniſhed king to avoid being looked upon with an exceſs of ſuſpicion by the republicans; the great ſervice he rendered his majeſty at that important ſeaſon, together with his engaging deportment and fine underſtanding, with the greatneſs and antiquity of his family, procured him many and deſerved honors. In 1660 he was taken from the houſe of commons to that of the peers, where he ſat by the titles of baron Dacres of Gilleſland, viſcount Howard of Morpeth, and earl of the city of Carliſle; he was ſent ambaſſador to Ruſſia, Denmark, and Sweden, and was inſtalled by proxy at Windſor for his majeſty of Sweden; he was lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Weſtmoreland, vice-admiral of the coaſts of Northumberland and Cumberland, biſhopric of Durham, town and county of Newcaſtle, and the maritime parts adjacent, and reſided ſome years at Jamaica, where he was governor: he died february 26, 1686, aged 56. Philip Howard, eſq. his lordſhip's uncle, was ſlain in the royal army, at Rowton-Heath, but moſt of his relations and connexions were againſt his majeſty.

jeſty. Thomas lord viſcount Fairfax, was alſo his uncle. The preſent earl of Carliſle, lately lord lieutenant of Ireland, is his deſcendant.

13. Philip *lord Warton*—was ſon of ſir Thomas Warton, knt. by Philadelphia, daughter of Robert duke of Monmouth, and grandſon of Philip lord Warton. He married thrice: to Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Rowland Wandsford, knt. attorney of the court of wards; Jane, daughter and heir of Arthur Goodwyn, of Upper-Winchindon, Buckinghamſhire, eſq. and Ann, daughter of William Car, eſq. groom of the bedchamber to king James I. Probably this alliance with the Goodwyns, brought him into the favor of the protector, as that family was very ancient and reſpectable, as well as rich, nearly allied to the Hampdens and Fleetwoods, and conſtantly entertained the ſame ſentiments againſt the Stuarts as they did. By his firſt marriage, his lordſhip had Elizabeth, married to Robert earl of Lindſey, great-chamberlain of England; by the ſecond, Thomas, his ſucceſſor, and Goodwyn, commiſſioner of the admiralty, temp. William III. and by the third, Mary, married to Major Dunch, eſq. nephew to the protector Richard; ——, to William Thomas, eſq. ſon of Edmund Thomas, of Glamorganſhire, eſq. and Philadelphia, to ſir George Lockhart, of Carnwarth, in Scotland, knt. (who had been advocate to the protectors, in Scotland, and was a relation to the ambaſſador Lockhart) and afterwards to to John Ramſay, ſon of the biſhop of Roſſe. Thomas lord Warton, joined king William, who made him comptroller of the houſhold; and queen Ann created him earl Warton, and appointed him lord lieutenant of Ireland; he was father of the elegant, witty, and whimſical marquis and duke of Warton, created alſo by the ſon of king James II. duke of Northumberland, and who died miſerably, in Spain, may 31, 1729.

14. John Cleypole, *maſter of our horſe*—ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver. His hiſtory has already been given.

15. John Deſborough, *one of the generals of our fleet*—brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector. His life has been given in this volume.

16. Edward Montague, *one of the generals of our fleet, and a lord commiſſioner of our treaſury.* He was ſon of ſir Sidney Montague, knt. the brother of Edward, firſt lord Montague, of Broughton. Sir Sidney was forward to ſeek redreſs of grievances againſt king Charles I.'s arbitrary meaſures, and miniſters; but becauſe he declared againſt taking the oath to live and die with the earl of Eſſex, the parlement-general, he was expelled the houſe of commons. It is obſervable, that he purchaſed Hinchinbrooke-houſe of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knt. uncle to the protector of the ſame name, the ancient ſeat of the Cromwells. By Paulina, the third daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham, in Cambridgeſhire, eſq. he had his ſecond but only ſurviving ſon and heir. This Edward, who, when little more than eighteen years old, by virtue of a commiſſion, raiſed one thouſand men in Cambridgeſhire and the iſle of Ely, with which he diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the moſt important ſieges during the civil wars, and in ſeveral battles. Cromwell, who ſo well knew the ſtrength of every one's abilities, employed him much: he was ſworn, december 16, 1653, one of his privy-council, then only in the twenty-ninth year of his age. Upon the ruin of the Cromwell family, he went over with the fleet to king Charles II. for which moſt important ſervice, he was created knight of the garter, and baron Montague, of St. Neots, viſcount Hinchinbrooke, both in Huntingdonſhire, and earl of Sandwich, in Kent; ſworn of the privy-council, made maſter of the king's great wardrobe, admiral of the narrow ſeas, lieutenant-admiral to his royal highneſs the duke of Yorke; aſſiſted

at the cornonation of king Charles II. conveyed his queen to England; and after many gallant actions, as admiral of our fleet, was blown up in his ſhip in an engagement with the dutch, may 28, 1672. His body, was with every mark of reſpect, brought home, and buried with vaſt funeral pomp in Weſtminſter-abbey, watered with the tears of three nations, who mourned his loſs. The duke of York was ſuppoſed to have ill ſupported him in the day of battle. Biſhop Parker, with juſtice ſays, 'he 'was a gentleman adorned with all the virtues of Alci'biades, and untainted by any of his vices, of high birth, 'capable of any buſineſs, full of wiſdom, a great com'mander at ſea and land, and alſo learned and eloquent; 'affable, liberal, and magnificent.' By his counteſs, Jamima, daughter of John lord Crew, a lord of Oliver's: he is anceſtor of the preſent noble lord, late at the head of the admiralty. Sir Gilbert Pickering, bart. of Nova-Scotia, another of Oliver's lords, was brother-in-law to the firſt earl.

17. Sir Bulſtrode Whitlock, *one of the lords of our treaſury*—was the ſon of judge Whitlock, who died in auguſt 1632; of whom his ſon ſays, he was 'not only 'excellent in what related to his own profeſſion, but alſo 'in many others. By whoſe deceaſe the king loſt as 'good a ſubject, his country as good a patriot, and the 'people as juſt a judge as ever lived.' Bulſtrode was a member of the long-parlement for Marlow, where his abilities were early noticed; he was one of thoſe who virtuouſly voted on which ſide ſo ever he thought right. He ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant, was one of the aſſembly of divines, one of the parlement commiſſioners at the treaties of Oxford and Uxbridge; he he was alſo in the committee of ſtate, and the ſecond committee of ſafety in 1647; though an enemy to the king's arbitrary principles, yet not a decided one to his

perſon, and was very averſe to have him tried as a criminal. But when he was removed, he ſeemed to change his principles ever after, profeſſing an attachment to a republic, under which form of government he was one of the council of ſtate in 1649 and 1650, and one of the lords of the great-ſeal, and ſent ambaſſador to Sweden; which appointment Oliver procured him after he diſcovered that he was more inclined to a republic than a monarchy; but upon his exalting himſelf to the protectorate, he continued him a commiſſioner of the great-ſeal, till he objected to ſome regulations Oliver choſe neceſſary. He was returned a member for the town of Bedford, the county of Buckingham, and the city of Oxford, in 1654, and for the county of Buckingham in 1656 *; and the year following made a lord of the other houſe. The protector Richard appointed him again one of the lords commiſſioners of the great-ſeal, to whom he was very faithful, giving him what he judged the beſt advice; but it is probable he was not uneaſy to ſee the revival of a republic. In 1659, he was one of the council of ſtate, and of the army committee of ſafety. Before the reſtoration he concealed himſelf for fear of ſome of his own party; he ſaw the return of monarchy, and offered to wait upon his majeſty, if Fleetwood would have ſent him. Upon Charles's arrival, he retired into the country, and ſpent the remainder of his life in the greateſt privacy, incumbered with a great family of children. He was a conſiderable ſufferer by the reſtoration, having received from the republic 1500l. per annum, with the manor of Greenwich, together with 200l. out of mr. Minn's eſtate. Oldmixon has written his life by

---

* In Willis's not. parlementaria, Whitlock is called Bulſtrode lord Whitlock; but this is from taking the name as it ſtood in ſome printed liſts of the houſe of commons, as at that time he had no title.

way of compariſon with lord Clarendon. He himſelf has left us a memorial of the engliſh affairs from the latter part of the reign of king Charles I. until the reſtoration, and an hiſtory of his embaſſy to Sweden. He was as much below lord Clarendon in his ſtile of writing, as that nobleman was beneath him in truth and candor. Whitlock was as amiable in private life as he was juſt and faithful in his public one.

18. Sir Charles Wolſley, bart. was the eldeſt ſon of ſir Robert (created a baronet 4 Cha. I.) by Mary, ſecond daughter of ſir George Wroughton, of Wilcot, in Wilts, knt. Sir Charles ſucceeded his father ſeptember 21, 1646, in the title of baronet. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1653, and conſtantly ſhewed his attachment to the protector Oliver; was one of the county members for Stafford in the parlements called by him in 1654 and 1656, and was inſtrumental in diſſolving the former of them, by going early to the houſe, and with Sydenham, exclaimed againſt that meeting, as endeavouring to injure the army, by not giving them ſuitable and timely pay, by their propoſing, that the general officers ſhould ſerve one year without any pay, and by accuſing them of intending to deſtroy the clergy (by taking away patronage) together with the laws and the property of the ſubject. Oliver was ſo well pleaſed with this eſſential ſervice, that he raiſed him to the dignity of a lord of his other houſe, and named him one of his privy-council. Richard the protector continued him in the ſame office: he much encreaſed his paternal eſtate, which was originally very conſiderable. During the protectorates he had great intereſt in his own county, which he continued to enjoy after the reſtoration, ſerving in ſeveral parlements ſubſequent to that event. He lived long after the revolution, dying october 9, 1714, in the eighty-fifth

year of his age, and was buried in Colwick church, in Staffordſhire. By Ann, the youngeſt daughter of William lord viſcount Say and Sele, he had many children. Sir William, his fourth ſon, ſucceeded him. The preſent baronet is deſcended from the lord Wolſley.

19. Walter Strickland, eſq. a relation, probably, of the baronet of that ſirname; he was a member of the long-parlement for Minehead, though not at the time that they firſt aſſembled; the two houſes of parlement ſent him their agent to Holland, with a ſalary of 5000l. per annum, though it was generally ſuppoſed he reſided there only as a private individual, having married a dutch lady, but of engliſh extraction. After the king's death he ſtill enjoyed the public confidence. In 1650, he was one of the council of ſtate, and again ſent to Holland, with the lord-chief-juſtice St. John, as ambaſſadors. He was of the council of ſtate in 1653, when the long-parlement was diſſolved, and returned one of the members for the county of York, in the parlement held the ſame year. The protector Oliver appointed him one of his honorable privy-council, and captain of the halberdeers, who were his body guards. He was one of the repreſentatives for the Eaſt-Riding of Yorkſhire, in 1654, and for Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne in 1656. The protector Richard continued him in all the places he held under his father, but he ungratefully deſerted him, though he was one of thoſe who had ſigned the order for proclaiming him protector. He was a member of both the committees of ſafety in 1659. It is unknown what became of him after the reſtoration. Lord Clarendon calls him an obſcure gentleman: he was certainly not a great man. He had little ſhare in the honor of the treaties concluded with the dutch, his partner in the embaſſy having ſo many advantages over him, both in underſtanding

and a knowledge in buſineſs: he was abſurd enough to value the government of the army to any other.

20. Philip Skippon, eſq.—It is pretended that he was once a waggoner to ſir Francis Vere, which is improbable; it is not unlikely that he was of mean deſcent; it is certain that he was a ſoldier of fortune under the parlement banners; but his merit ſoon raiſed him to great eminence. He was appointed preſident of the council of war, under the general, the earl of Eſſex; his military knowledge and courage are univerſally allowed; though in 1644, he was ſurprized, and obliged to leave behind him his arms and cannon; but this was a trifling matter, compared to the great advantages which he gained to the parlement, particularly in the battle of Naſeby, in which he was wounded, valiantly fighting with Fairfax, in the main body of the army; at this time he was a major-general of foot, having been raiſed to that poſt, when Fairfax was declared general; he afterwards was made ſerjeant-major-general, commiſſioner for martial law, major-general of the London militia, and within the lines of communication, with a ſalary of 600l. per annum; he was alſo appointed governor of Briſtol: and the parlement was ſo conſcious of his worth, and the love that the common ſoldiers* had for him, that they reſtored him to all his offices. when the ſelf-denying ordinances paſſed, at which time he was member for Barnſtaple. The parlement entruſted him with the money which they gave to the ſcotch commiſſioners as a bribe for delivering up the king. For his faithfulneſs to the parlement, they, in 1645, agreed that he ſhould have 1000l. per annum, ſhould a peace with his majeſty be concluded; and as that did not take effect,

---

* Skippon was very popular in London, and won the hearts of his ſoldiers by ſuch ſpeeches as theſe, 'Come my boys, my brave boys! I will run the 'ſame hazards with you; remember the cauſe is for God: come my honeſt 'brave boys! let us pray heartily, and fight heartily, and God will bleſs us.'

they themſelves, after the king's death, voted him that ſum, though he refuſed to ſit as one of the commiſſioners to try that prince: but it being forgot, Ludlow reminded them, and 1000l. per annum was ordered to be paid yearly out of the receipts at Guildhall, till forfeited lands could be ſettled upon him to that amount: probably Bleekley, in Bucks, a manor of the duke of Buckingham, was given him in lieu or in part of it, as he was in poſſeſſion of it at the reſtoration. He ſerved in the parlements, held in 1654 and 1656, for King's-Lynn; and was appointed by Oliver the protector, one of his major-generals, one of his privy-council, and ſerved the protector Richard in the latter capacity; but proved unfaithful to him, revolting to the reſtored long-parlement. There was a Phil. Skippon, eſq. who travelled with mr. Ray: he probably was ſon of *lord Skippon.* He publiſhed his travels: the work is pretty voluminous. A paſſage in it is ſtriking; he ſays, that the principal perſon in Switzerland conſtantly took off his hat, whenever the protector Oliver's name was mentioned, holding his memory in the greateſt veneration, as the patron and protector of the reformed religion.

21. Francis Rouſe, eſq.—deſcended of an ancient family in Devonſhire, being the younger ſon of ſir Anthony Rouſe, knt. by Elizabeth, his firſt wife, daughter of Thomas Southcote, gent. Wood ſays, he was born at Halton, in Cornwall. At thirteen years of age he became a commoner of Broadgate-hall. In 1591 he took the degree of batchelor of arts. He ſtudied the law; but ſome ſuppoſe that he entered into holy orders, and that he preached at Saltaſh; which is not unlikely, and that he might take off the gown from his diſlike to the national church. In the firſt parlement called by king Charles I. he was returned for Truro,

in Cornwall, as he was for Tregony in the third, and for Truro again in the fifteenth and ſixteenth of that reign; in all which parlements he diſtinguiſhed himſelf againſt the eſtabliſhed church, and the encroachments of the prerogative. In the parlement called in 1653, he was one of the repreſentatives for Devon, and at that time was firſt choſen chairman, and then ſpeaker for a month; but continued, during the whole ſitting, to effect what Oliver had planned. He procured a vote, that he, Lambert, Harriſon, Deſborough, and Tomlinſon, ſhould ſit in that houſe as members; and afterwards propoſed, that the parlement ſhould reſign the government into the hands of Oliver, with the title of protector. In gratitude for this, he was declared one of his highneſs's privy-council. In 1656, he was returned one of the county members for Cornwall; and in the year following, ſeated in the other houſe, and was made provoſt of Eaton, and had a college leaſe, which together was worth 1200l. per annum; but he enjoyed this but a ſhort time, dying at Acton, near London, january 7, 1658-9, and buried in Eaton college, the twenty-fourth following. Mr. Oxenbridge preached a funeral oration. Over his grave were erected a ſtandard pennon, with other things relating to a baron; but, in 1661, they were taken away. He was the author of Mella Patrum, and other books: his contempories of his own principles, gave him the character of a good latin and greek ſcholar; but if lord Clarendon is to be credited, he had no depth of underſtanding: it is certain, that his ſpeeches in parlement, were mere pompous rapſody, very much bordering upon nonſenſe; but as they were generally levelled againſt armenianiſm, were well received. His being head tryer and approver of public preachers, and commiſſioner for the ejectment of ſcandulous and ignorant miniſters, made him a very unpopular man amongſt the orthodox and loyal, who generally called him the illiterate jew of Eaton and Proteus. Francis, his ſon, was a learned phyſician, who died in London, in 1643, at a very premature age. Anthony, John, and Robert Rouſe, eſquires, were members of parlement in the reign of king Charles I. or in the protectorate of Oliver or Richard; probably they were ſons of his. I have a very fine head, quarto ſize, of *lord Rouſe*, by Faithorne.

22. John Jones, eſq. brother-in-law to the protector Oliver. His life has been already given.

23. George *lord Ewres*, or *Eures*, an ancient creation; he was ſeated in Yorkſhire, and was ſon and heir of William lord Eure, created a knight of the bath in 1603. Lord George's having a confined fortune, occaſioned, it is ſuppoſed, his eſpouſing that ſide which was evidently the moſt powerful; and though a peer of the realm, he did not think it beneath him, to ſit in the houſe of commons, as a member for Yorkſhire, in the parlements called by Oliver in 1653, and for the north riding of that county, in 1654, and 1656. His highneſs, therefore, could not do leſs than place him in his houſe of lords; he long ſurvived the reſtoration, and ſat in a more auguſt aſſembly. He died a batchelor in 1672; and was ſucceeded by his brother Ralph, lord Eure, who joined with the duke of Monmouth, and others, in petitioning his majeſty againſt the roman-catholics, in 1680-1; and, I think, was one of thoſe who had the courage to preſent James duke of York, as a popiſh recuſant; by his death, without iſſue, in 1690, the title became extinct. Another of the brothers, was Iſaac Eure, eſq. who was colonel in the parlement army, and was ſent to conduct the king from the iſle of Wight to Hurſt-caſtle; named one of the commiſſioners to ſit in judgment upon his ſovereign, which he did,

and ſigned the warrant for his execution; was one of thoſe who were ſent, in 1649 to Ireland. Happily for himſelf, he died before the reſtoration, but at that time his eſtates were confiſcated. Colonel Eure, a near relation to theſe brothers, was ſlain in the royal ſervice.

24. Edmund Thomas, eſq. was a gentleman well deſcended, and poſſeſſed a good eſtate from his anceſtors.

25. Sir William Strickland, bart. was of an ancient family, formerly ſettled in Weſtmoreland, but latterly in Yorkſhire; he was the ſon of Walter Strickland, eſq. and was himſelf, by king Charles I. july 30, 1641, created a baronet; he was member of the long-parlement for Heydon, in the county of York, and took the proteſtation; he was alſo a member for the eaſt riding of Yorkſhire, in 1654, and 1656. His compliances to the protector in theſe his parlements, procured him the title of lord, as a member of this houſe. He died about the year 1671. By Margaret, his firſt wife, the daughter of ſir Rowland Cholmondeley, of Whitby, in Yorkſhire, he had four daughters; Frances, the eldeſt was married to Barrington Bourchier, of Benningborough, in the county of York, eſq. By his ſecond, the lady Frances Finch, eldeſt daughter of Thomas earl of Winchelſea, he had only ſir Thomas, his ſucceſſor, anceſtor of the preſent baronet. Sir Thomas was member for Heydon and Beverley, in Yorkſhire, in the protector Richard's parlement in 1658-9.

26. John Fiennes, eſq. third ſon of William viſcount Say and Sele, and brother of Nathaniel Fiennes, both members of this other houſe. He ſat in the long-parlement for Morpeth, in the county of Northumberland, but was not returned ſo early as 1640. By Suſanna, daughter and ſole heir of Thomas Hobbs, of Annſell, Herts, eſq. he had ſix ſons and four daughters. Lawrence, the fifth ſon, ſucceeded to the title upon lord

viſcount Nathaniel's death; but leaving no iſſue, the title devolved to the deſcendant of Richard Fiennes, eſq. fourth ſon of lord viſcount William, the father of this John.

27. Sir Francis Ruſſell, bart.—a near relation of the protector's by marriage. His life has been given in this volume.

28. Philip *lord viſcount Liſle*—eldeſt ſon of Robert Sydney, earl of Leiceſter, knight of the bath, and lord-lieutenant (after the earl of Strafford) of Ireland, and of Dorothy, eldeſt daughter of Hugh Piercy, earl of Northumberland, the parlement admiral. The earl of Leiceſter poſſeſſed extraordinary qualifications, both of mind and body: he died at Penhurſt, november 2, 1677, aged almoſt 82. The Sydneys were a race of great ſtateſmen, ſkilful ambaſſadors, and gallant commanders. Philip viſcount Liſle inherited the abilities of his anceſtors, and had the advantage of early underſtanding public buſineſs; attending, when young, the earl his father, in his embaſſage to Denmark, the ſtates of Germany, and to France. He was returned a member of the long-parlement, for the town of Yarmouth: ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant. In 1644, he was appointed one of the committee for martial law, became a colonel in the parlement army, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his gallantry: fixed upon to go to Ireland, in 1646, with an army of 8000 men; but no ſooner had he ſet out, than he returned and declined the ſervice. He was named one of the commiſſioners to try the king, but declined ſitting. The parlement ſent him lord-lieutenant to Ireland, to act againſt the earl of Inchequin; but his commiſſion expiring, he ſoon returned. By his recommendation Monk was ſet at liberty, and ſent to the army in Ireland. He was one of the members for Kent in the parlement aſſembled in 1653, which gave Oliver the

protectorate; ſworn of the privy-council to both Oliver and Richard, and ſigned the order for proclaiming the latter. He ſurvived to ſee both the reſtoration and revolution, dying march 6. 1697-8, having ‘ lived in ‘ great honor and eſteem to a good old age.’ By Catherine, daughter of William Cecil, earl of Saliſbury, he had Robert, his ſucceſſor, and Dorothy, married to Thomas Cheek, ſecond ſon of ſir Thomas Cheek, of Pergo, in Eſſex, knt. The title of earl of Leiceſter in this family has long been extinct. It muſt not be forgotten, that the celebrated Algernoon Sydney, eſq. ambaſſador from the parlement in 1650, and the great republican patriot, who, under the ſanction of law, was murdered in the reign of king Charles II. and Henry, created earl of Romney by king William, were the brothers of this Philip viſcount Liſle afterwards earl of Leiceſter.

29. Sir Thomas Honeywood, knt.—was the ſon of Robert Honeywood, of Charing and Markſhall, eſq. by his ſecond wife, Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Thomas Browne, of Canterbury, knt. The Honeywoods are one of the moſt ancient and moſt numerous families in Eſſex*. Sir Thomas was one of the committee for that county in 1648; commanded at the ſiege of Colcheſter; named in the commiſſion to try the king, but did not ſit; colonel of his county men at the battle of Worceſter, and one of thoſe conquerors to whom the univerſity of Oxford honored with the degree of doctor of civil law, upon ſeptember 9 following. In 1654 and 1656, he was a member of parlement for Eſſex: in the year following Oliver placed him amongſt his lords. Joining with the republicans in 1659, he was appointed one of the plenipotentiaries to the Sound. He died,

---

* Mary, the daughter and co-heir of Robert Waters, of Lenham, in Kent, eſq. the grandmother of ſir Thomas Honeywood, at her death had 367 perſons deſcended from her; 16 of her own body, 114 grand-children, 228 in the third generation, and 9 in the fourth. She was a moſt amiable perſon.

may 26, 1666, in his 80th year, at the houſe of his ſon-in-law, ſir Robert Cotton, in London, knt. (where the unhappy Charles I. was kept during his trial). Sir Thomas married Heſter, daughter and heireſs of John le Mott, of London, eſq. who died october 19, 1681, aged 74. ‘ She was one of the moſt remarkable perſons of her time for wiſdom, piety, and charity.’ Their ſon and heir was Thomas Honeywood, eſq. who dying without iſſue, november 24, 1672, left his eſtate to John le Mott, eſq. who alſo dying in 1693, without leaving any child, left great part of the Honeywood eſtates to Robert Honeywood, eſq. Sir Robert Honeywood, knt. ſon of another knight of both his names, the eldeſt brother of ſir Thomas, Oliver's lord, was one of the council of ſtate, and one of the plenipotentiaries at Holland, during the uſurpation. In 1666, a proclamation was ſet forth, commanding his return. He married Frances, daughter of Henry Fane, eſq. and by her was grandfather both of Robert Honeywood, of Markeſhall, eſq. member for Eſſex in the reign of king George I. and who became heir to the eſtates that Oliver's lord enjoyed, and of Philip Honeywood, lieutenant-general and colonel of a regiment of dragoons. Many of the Honeywoods were eminently loyal. Edward Honeywood, of Evington, in Eſſex, was, on that account, created a baronet by king Charles II. in 1660. The well-known ſir Henry Vane was brother-in-law to Oliver's lord Honeywood. Sir Henry was beheaded by king Charles II. who raiſed his ſon to the peerage [*].

---

[*] When one of the Honeywoods preſented a petition from Eſſex to king Charles II. praying that the parlement might not be diſſolved, his majeſty ſaid, ‘ that he was extremely ſurpriſed to ſee them meddle with matters that ſo conſiderably concerned the crown and him, and that againſt the reſt and chiefeſt men in the county; that he believed that ſome that had ſigned the petition might mean well, but that they had been abuſed by thoſe that did not; *that he was unwilling to call to mind things paſſed, yet he could not but remember the act of oblivion, though not as ſome did; that thoſe who had ſtood in need of that act would do well not to take ſuch courſes as might need another, and that he well remembered* FORTY,’ and then turned away.

30. Sir Arthur Haſilrige, bart. eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Thomas Haſilrige, of Noſely, in Lincolnſhire, knt. created by king James I. a baronet. Sir Arthur was ſo diſguſted with the arbitrary government of king Charles I. that he intended to leave his native iſle, and go to New-England, in America. He was a member of parlement for the county of Leiceſter, in the fifteenth and ſixteenth years of the reign of king Charles I. mr. Holford having ſaid, that 'they had choſen a knight who had more will than wit,' he was ſent for by the commons, as a delinquent. He diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his acrimony againſt the king; and was the perſon who preferred the bill of attainder againſt the earl of Strafford, whoſe death he ſought perhaps more than any other member of the houſe. In the civil war he was one of the foremoſt to decide the cauſe between the king and his parlement, with the ſword, throwing away the ſcabbard, without a wiſh to ever take it again; early falling into the ſcheme to ruin the king, and with him, to ſet aſide monarchy. Charles, conſcious of this, exhibited articles of high-treaſon againſt him; and afterwards excepted him out of his general pardon. He was colonel of a regiment of cuiraſſiers, called the lobſters, from their being ſo completely armed; they did infinite hurt to the royaliſts, by breaking the horſe; however, they were routed at Roundway-Down, and ſir Arthur very much wounded. Hollis lays the accident to his cowardice, and unſkilfulneſs. There is ſcarce any thing of conſequence during the unhappy civil war, and after, in which ſir Arthur was not engaged. He took the proteſtation, and the covenant; was one of the commiſſioners for martial law, in 1644. The year following, the parlement ſtipulated, that if they agreed with the king, his majeſty ſhould create him a baron, and give him 200l. per annum. He was appointed, in 1647, one of the committe of ſafety of Derby-houſe. He was ſo diſpleaſed,

pleaſed, becauſe the parlement would not, at firſt, conſent to paſs an act, to make void all that had been done whilſt Lenthal, the ſpeaker, was away, that he declared ſome heads muſt fly off; continuing, 'I do not think 'the parlement can ſave England, but that we muſt look 'another way,'—meaning to the army. He was named a commiſſioner of the high-court of juſtice, erected to to try the king, in which he ſat, but did not ſign the warrant for the king's decapitation. He was one of the council of ſtate, in 1649; and 1650, governor of Newcaſtle, where he magnificently entertained the then lord-general Cromwell. He was choſen a member of one of Oliver's parlements in 1654 and 1656; being returned for the town of Leiceſter in the former, and for the ſame place, and Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne, in the latter; but was excluded, becauſe he would not ſubſcribe not to moleſt the government. The protector in vain endeavoured to gain him; he made him one of the members of this his other houſe: but coming privately to town, that he might not be aſked queſtions, he, inſtead of reſorting to this houſe, went to the commons, openly exclaiming againſt this innovation, and infringement of the government. He was alſo a member of Richard's parlement, for the town of Leiceſter; but was never content till he had deprived him of all power. He took the lead in the reſtored long-parlement, called the rump; and was appointed by the parlement one of the council of ſtate; one of the committee of ſafety; one of the committee to command in chief; and alſo, to appoint officers: and for his ſervices, particularly in aſſiſting to ſecure Portſmouth to their intereſt, the thanks of the houſe was voted, and colonel Howard's regiment given him. Diſcovering Lambert's ambition, under pretence of approving the Derby petition, and wiſhing to have it read, he ordered the doors of the houſe to be ſhut, and Lambert to be accuſed of high-treaſon. At this time, ſir Arthur ſeems ſcarce himſelf; his friend, Ludlow, declaring that he was loſt in his own importance; it ſo far threw him off his guard, that he fell an eaſy prey to the cunning and inſincerity of Monk, who flattered him every way, and made him one of the five commiſſioners of the parlement forces, with himſelf (which he wiſhed at firſt to decline) conducted him into the parlement as one of the ſecluded members, and at length he became ſo well ſatisfied with the general's good intentions to the parlement, that when he pulled down the city gates, he exclaimed, 'now George, we have thee for our own, 'body and ſoul!' and then running to the parlement, ſaid 'all is our own, he will be honeſt.' Monk having deceived him as long as neceſſary, firſt ordered his regiment to be removed from London, and then took off the maſk; and as he told Slingſby Bethel (who came to him upon buſineſs, and found him loſt in a profound revere) that he had that morning been with Monk, who had refuſed to give any ſatisfaction about the commonwealth, and had even treated him with rudeneſs and contempt; adding, 'We are undone! we are undone!' His courage now, for the firſt time, left him; and his ſubſequent behaviour, by no means was equal to his former conduct; nor with that declaration that he had publiſhed, proteſting his intention to live and die with the commonwealth. In 1660, he was ſent to the Tower, by order of the king, for endeavouring to gain ſome of the old officers to attempt making a diverſion in favor of his dear loſt commonwealth. He was excepted out of the act of indemnity, and it was with difficulty his life was ſpared, it being owing entirely to the honorable conduct of Monk, then duke of Albemarle, who aſſured the houſe of peers, that he had promiſed ſir Arthur, that if he would remain quiet, as he had two regiments, he ſhould be pardoned at the king's return. He died in the Tower, of a fever, occaſioned by grief, in 1660, or 1661. Ludlow, who cannot be expected to have any diſlike to ſir Arthur's political ſentiments, ſays, he was ſour and moroſe. However, he was paſſionately fond of liberty; and (except in one inſtance) conſtantly preferred the civil power to the ſword. He muſt have been a great loſer by the reſtoration, as he was ſo rich in church lands, that he was uſually ſtiled, biſhop of Durham: he purchaſed, march 8, 1647, at the ſale of the lands of that ſee, the palace, park, and manor of Aukland, for 6102l. 8s. 11d. the money for which, I think, was given by the parlement; april 5, 1650, he bought Eaſingwood, for 5833l. 9s. 9d. and june 1, in the ſame year, the manor of Walſingham, for 6764l. 14s. 4d. and his ſon Thomas, afterwards ſir Thomas Haſilrige, bart. november 9, 1649, purchaſed Middleham manor, in Northumberland, for 3306l. 6s. 6d. By Frances, daughter of Thomas Elmes, of Lilford, in Northamptonſhire, eſq. who died in 1632, he had ſir Thomas, his ſucceſſor; who through the mediation of the duke of Albemarle, and his own diſlike to his father's conduct, was reſtored to all thoſe lands that ſir Arthur enjoyed, that did not belong to the church; and two daughters: and by Dorothy, ſiſter of Robert Greville, lord Brooke (who was killed at Lichfield, then a commander in the parlement army) he had three ſons, and five daughters. Sir Arthur, one of them, became, upon the death of his half-brother without iſſue, heir to the title, and from whom the preſent ſir Robert Haſilrige, bart. is deſcended. The memorable ſir Arthur's laſt lady, died january 28, 1650. Colonel Herbert Morley, a rigid republican, who roſe to great eminence, was ſon-in-law to ſir Arthur.

31. Sir John Hobart, bart.—His life and deſcendants, as a relation by marriage to the protector Oliver, has been ſpoken of already in this volume.

32. Sir Richard Onſlow, knt.—eldeſt ſon and heir of Thomas Onſlow, eſq. deſcended from an ancient family, formerly ſeated in the county of Salop, but ſince of Surry, poſſeſſing a very ample eſtate. Sir Richard was knighted by king James I. at Theobald's, june 2, 1624. He was returned in three parlements of king Charles I. for the county of Surry (the laſt of which was the long parlement) as he was alſo in thoſe of 1654 and 1656, called by the protector, who made him one of the members of his other houſe. He was alſo named one of the committee of ſtate immediately preceding the reſtoration. He ſeems greatly averſe to a republican form of government; joining with his intimate friend ſir Anthony-Aſhley Cooper (afterwards earl of Shafteſbury) in procuring the repeal of the oath of abjuration for the perſon of the king and the royal family: and in the healing-parlement he repreſented Guildford, and did all in his power to promote the reſtoration. He died in the year 1664. By Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Strangeway, eſq. he had fourteen children. His eldeſt ſon and heir was Arthur Onſlow, eſq. elected, when under age, a member of the long-parlement for Brember, in Suſſex: ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant: repreſented the county of Surry in the protector's parlements, called in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9; and Guildford in the two firſt parlements, and the county of Surry the three laſt, aſſembled by king Charles II. He married Mary, ſecond ſurviving daughter and co-heir of ſir Thomas Foot, bart. lord-mayor of London in 1649, who, for refuſing to proclaim the commonwealth, was impriſoned. This

ſervice to royalty procured him the title of baronet, with remainder upon his death to this his ſon-in-law, Arthur Onſlow, who ſucceeded him october 12, 1687, ſir Thomas Foot then dying, aged more than ninety-five. Sir Richard Onſlow, bart. was ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, and was created a peer of Great-Britain by the title of baron Onſlow, of Onſlow, in Shropſhire, and of Clandon, in Surry. The preſent noble lord is his deſcendant. The right honorable Arthur Onſlow, eſq. eldeſt ſon of Foot Onſlow, eſq. the ſecond ſon of the firſt baronet, ſir Arthur Onſlow, was alſo ſpeaker of the houſe of commons in four different parlements, in the late reign. Sir Richard Onſlow was alſo ſpeaker in one of the parlements called by queen Elizabeth. ſo that no family has ſo often held that important and honorable place.

33. Sir Gilbert Gerrard, bart.—He was alſo a relation by marriage to the Cromwells, through the Barringtons. In the genealogy of the laſt family there is ſome account given of him.

34. Sir William Roberts, knt.—Of this gentleman I know no more than that he was in that aſſembly that gave Oliver the protectorate, being then a repreſentative for the county of Middleſex *, as he was alſo in the years 1654 and 1656. Sir William's ſervices in theſe parlements occaſioned his having a ſeat in Oliver's other houſe.

35. John Glynn, *chief-juſtice of our common bench.*—The family of Glyn, or Glynne, trace their pedigree up to the ninth century. The chief-juſtice was third ſon of ſir William Glynne, of Wales, knt. By Jane,

---

* Query, Was William Roberts, of Willeſden, in Middleſex, eſq. created a baronet in 1660, the ſon of ſir William? The title is now extinct. Or were the baronet Roberts, of Bow, alſo in Middleſex, ſo created in 1680, any relation to him?

daughter of John Griffith, of Carnarvon, eſq. of a knightley family. He was born at Glyn-Llivon, in Carnarvonſhire, the ancient ſeat of his family; educated at Weſtminſter ſchool, and at Hart college, where he was entered in michaelmas term, 1621, then eighteen years of age; and laſtly, ſtudied the law at Lincoln's-Inn, became a barriſter, a counſellor of eminence, a bencher, ſteward of Weſtminſter, recorder of London, was elected a member of parlement for Weſtminſter twice in 1640: and in the laſt parlement called in that year, returned alſo for Carnarvon town. He was here early taken notice of; was appointed to manage the earl of Strafford's trial, as leading counſel againſt him: was no leſs an enemy to the biſhops, than to the earl. He was appointed clerk of the petty bag, worth 1000l. per annum, ſigned the proteſtation, took the covenant, was appointed one of the aſſembly of divines: but having, in 1647, moved for the diſbanding of the army to free the nation from the lawleſs violence of the ſoldiery, it was taken in ſo heinous a light by the independants, that their friends impeached him, june 16, and ten others, of high treaſon, in the houſe of commons; and he was, on that account, ſent to the Tower; and, in january following, deprived of his recorder's place. However, not willing to loſe ſo able and ſo worthy a perſon, he ſoon regained his liberty, and the year following was named one of the treaty in the iſle of Wight; and in october, 1648, he was made ſerjeant at law: repreſented the county of Carnarvon in 1654. In 1655, Oliver, who employed men of the firſt abilities, raiſed him to the chief-juſticeſhip of the upper bench; and in the year following he was returned for the county of Flint, which parlement confirmed him in the chief-juſticeſhip; but upon the return of the long-parlement he was diſpoſſeſſed.

Diſguſted at a power that never pleaſed him, he joined in the reſtoration, giving his vote for the king's return, being then a member for the county of Carnarvon. He was called to be ſerjeant at law, june 1, 1660, and november 8, king's ſerjeant. The 16th of the ſame month his majeſty knighted him, by the ſtile of ſir John Glynne, of Henly-Park, Surry, &c. He died in Portugal-Row, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, 1667, and was buried in Weſtminſter-Abbey, with unuſual ſolemnity. Thus ſings Hudibras:

Was not the king by proclamation,
Declared a rebel o'er all the nation,
Did not the learned Glynne and Maynard,
To make good ſubjects traitors ſtrain hard?

He married twice; firſt, Frances, daughter of Arthur Squib, eſq. who was a conſpicuous perſon during the rebellion; and was moſt unpopular, as one of the commiſſioners of the ſequeſtered eſtates of the royaliſts. He was one of the members for Middleſex, in december 1653, and was very averſe from having the parlement diſſolved; but joining the reſtoration, his majeſty made him one of the tellers of his exchequer; and ſecondly, to Ann, daughter and coheir of John Manning, of London, and of Crawle, in Suſſex, eſq. a reſident from the engliſh republic to Holland, and widow of ſir Thomas Lawley, bart. By theſe wives he had many children: William, his eldeſt ſon, was created a baronet by king Charles II. may 20, 1661; Jane, his ſecond daughter, married ſir Robert Williams, of Penryn, in Carnarvonſhire, created a baronet by king Charles I. and confirmed by Oliver the protector; and of three other daughters that grew up; two of them married to the baronets Evelyn, and Anderſon; and the other to William Campion, eſq. ſon of ſir William Campion, knt. ſlain in the ſiege of Colcheſter, on the royal ſide, in 1648. The title of baronet in this family, is lately extinct; but there is a baronet of the name of Glynn, of Ewell, Surry, ſo created in 1750.

37. Oliver St. John, *chief juſtice of the common pleas.* His life has been given before.

38. William Pierpoint, eſq. was the ſecond ſon of Robert earl of Kingſton, who died in the civil wars, one of king Charles I.'s generals, by Gertrude, daughter of Henry Talbot, eſq. ſon of George earl of Shrewſbury, and brother to Henry Pierpoint marquis of Dorcheſter, who dying without iſſue, the title of marquis was loſt, but that of earl of Kingſton, came to the deſcendants of the perſon whoſe life is here given. William was ſeated at Thoreſby, in Nottinghamſhire; he was returned one of the county members for Salop, in the fifteenth and ſixteenth years of king Charles I.'s reign; contrary to the general ſentiments of his family, joined the leaders of oppoſition, ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; but was unlike moſt of them, attached to the perſon of the king; entreating his majeſty not to leave Whitehall, for if he did, 'a civil war muſt enſue; but that if he 'remained there, a little patience would bring things to 'rights again.' The parlement repoſed great confidence in him, appointing him one of the committee of Derby-houſe; one of their commiſſioners to treat with their ſovereign, in 1642-3; employed him in the ſame capacity in the following year, at the treaty held at Uxbride, in 1645, and at that of the iſle of Wight; both Charles and the parlement approved of his conduct; the former named him one of thoſe to whom he would intruſt the militia; and the parlement voted him their thanks for the care and pains he had uſed, eſpecially in the laſt treaty, voting the king's conceſſions ſufficient grounds for ſettling the peace of the kingdom. His conduct certainly deſerved their united regards, as he

was a ſincere friend to both their intereſts, wiſhing to reunite them ſo as to reſtore their bleeding country to the bleſſings of peace. The friends of the army diſliked this conduct; their leaders, as well as themſelves, had other purpoſes to anſwer. They accuſed him of being engaged in mr. Waller's well meant, but ill-executed, plot: from this charge he cleared himſelf; but as it was well known his ſole aim was peace, by re-eſtabliſhing the conſtitution, he was, in 1648, ſecluded the parlement. He did not, however, fail to profeſs openly, his diſlike of the inſolence of the army, and ſanguine proceedings againſt the king; and even blamed thoſe who continued to ſit in the houſe. The advancement of Oliver to the protectorate, ſeems grateful to him; at leaſt, he preferred the government of ſo great a man, to a number of deſpots: and upon conſultation with ſome friends, agreed to ſupport his ſovereignity. He was a member in his parlement in 1654, for Nottinghamſhire. The protector, pleaſed to acquire every way ſo deſerving a perſon, raiſed him to a ſeat in his houſe of lords. Seeing the return of monarchy likely to take place, he joined with the loyal party; was made one of the committee of ſtate in 1660, and returned a member for Nottingham, in the convention-parlement, that gave the crown to Charles II. It is greatly to his honor, that having given the houſe many inſtances of cruel oppreſſion, by the court of wards, he got that office aboliſhed, by propoſing an indemnification to the crown, out of the office of exciſe. He humanely exerted his credit, and was fortunate enough to ſave major Leſter. At this time, he had, ſays the baronetage, 'ſuch penetration and judg-'ment, and was maſter of all thoſe virtues, which make 'a good man conſpicuous; ſo that among his relations 'and friends, he had the appellation of *Wiſe William*; 'and by that name is yet remembered in the family!'

He muſt have died very rich, for the parlement gave him 7000l. the loyal earl of Kingſton, his brother's perſonal eſtate, valued at 40,000l. more, and which it was diſhonorable in him to take. By Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of ſir Thomas Harries, bart. he had five ſons, and five daughters; of three of the latter that married, one became ducheſs of Newcaſtle, another, counteſs of Clare; and the youngeſt, marchioneſs of Halifax: of the ſons, Robert, the eldeſt, was the father of three ſons, 1. Robert, who ſucceeded the marquis of Dorcheſter, as earl of Kingſton, and dying unmarried, was ſucceeded by his next brother, William, earl of Kingſton, and this lord having no child; by Evelyn, earl of Kingſton, created marquis of Dorcheſter, and afterwards, duke of Kingſton, which title failed in the late duke. Gervaſe, another ſon of Oliver's lord, was created baron Pierpoint, of Ardglaſs, in Ireland, in 1703; and in 1714, an engliſh peer, by the title of baron Pierpoint, of Hanſlope, Bucks, but dying without iſſue, thoſe titles became extinct. The honorable Francis Pierpoint, the third brother to this lord of the other houſe, was alſo a member of the long-parlement, he ſeems to have been more complying than his brother, making conceſſions to the committee in 1649, and was re-admitted. He purchaſed ſome of the archbiſhop of York's lands, lying in the county of Nottingham.

39. John Crew, eſq.—was the eldeſt ſon and heir of ſir Thomas Crew, knt. ſerjeant at law; who, becauſe he pleaded the cauſe of the people in parlement, king James I. ſent him to Ireland, where he was choſen ſpeaker of the parlement in 1623; but his ſpeeches there gave no more pleaſure to his majeſty than they had done in England. He was alſo ſpeaker of the firſt parlement called by king Charles I. and died in february, 1633, aged 68. Sir Thomas married Temperance,

ance, fourth daughter of Roger Bray, eſq. with whom he had the manor of Stene, in Northampton; which, with other poſſeſſions, came to this his eldeſt ſon and heir. He ſat in the five parlements called by king Charles I. in the firſt for Amerſham; ſecond, Brackley; third, Banbury; fourth, the county of Northampton; and fifth, Brackley again. He ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; and with meſſrs. Pierpoint, Whitlock, St. John, Goodwyn, ſir Thomas Widdrington, and ſome few others of that party in the houſe of commons, declared for no particular intereſt, either of king or army. The houſe voted him to be chairman to the committee of religion, a commiſſioner for the parlement at the treaty of Uxbridge, one of the committee of ſafety of Derby-houſe, a commiſſioner of the navy; was one of thoſe entruſted with the king's perſon from the ſcots, and conveyed by him to Holdenby-houſe; a commiſſioner at the treaty of the iſle of Wight; but becauſe he did not come up to the wiſhes of the republicans, he was ſent to the Tower, for refuſing to deliver up the petitions and complaints, and afterwards excluded the parlement, becauſe they knew he would not vote for trying the king as a criminal. During the commonwealth, I believe he was not employed; but Oliver, knowing his value, named him one of the committee of ſafety, after he had diſſolved the long-parlement. He was one of the repreſentatives for the county of Northampton in the parlement called in 1654, and his conduct there ſo pleaſed his highneſs, that he placed him in his other houſe, in 1657. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1659, and was one of the ſecluded members that regained their ſeats in the reſtored long-parlement. When he ſhewed his diſſatisfaction againſt thoſe who had put the king to death, by moving that they ſhould, before they diſſolved themſelves, 'bear their witneſs againſt the horrid murder of the king.' This, and his extreme forwardneſs in the reſtoration, his mental endowments, and great riches, not only obtained his peace with his majeſty, but procured him, in 1661, the dignity of an engliſh peer, by the title of baron Crew, of Stene. His lordſhip died in 1679, aged 82. He married Jamima, daughter of Edward Walgrave, of Lawford, Eſſex, eſq. He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, Thomas lord Crew, who died in 1680; and having no male iſſue, the manor of Stene deſcended to Jamima, married to Henry duke of Kent, and his title to his fifth brother, doctor Nathaniel Crew, lord biſhop of Durham, who ſat forty-ſeven years in that rich chair. He was as blameable in his political capacity, as he was beloved in his epiſcopal character. His charity was unbounded. At the revolution he fled the kingdom, knowing how odious he had made himſelf, by his being the tool of James II.'s arbitrary will; but made his peace, and died in 1721, aged 88.——The title of baron Crew is extinct.

40. Alexander Popham, eſq. deſcended of an ancient and rich family, in Somerſetſhire. He was, I apprehend, ſon of Francis Popham, eſq. who was a member in the laſt parlement of queen Elizabeth, and in all thoſe of king James I. and king Charles I. and was one of thoſe excepted out of the general pardon, by the laſt prince. Alexander was returned for Minehead and Bath, in the fifteenth, and for the latter in the ſixteenth of the reign of king Charles I. He ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant; and roſe to be a colonel in the parlement army. He was ſo dreaded and diſliked by his majeſty, that he was, as well as his father, excepted out of the general pardon. He was appointed one of the commiſſioners for martial law in 1644, and one of the council of ſtate in 1649. In 1654, he was returned again a member of parlement for

Bath, and for the county of Somerſet in 1656; but Oliver would not permit him to ſit in the latter, as he knew his attachment to a republican form of government; but to gratify his ambition, he raiſed him to the rank of one of theſe his lords. Upon the revival of the long-parlement, he was appointed one of the council of ſtate in 1659, and of the third committee of the army, and of the council of ſtate in 1660; when perceiving that the nation was tired of the anarchy and confuſion that ſucceeded upon Oliver's death, and that things were returning into their old channel, he prudently ſtruck in with the reſtoration, voting for it in the healing parlement. As he was a man of great intrigue, little integrity, and of conſiderable ſway in the houſe of commons, he propoſed to his majeſty, to introduce a motion into the houſe, to ſettle two millions upon the king, by way of ſubſidy, ſo that by it and the revenue of the exciſe, and other duties, it would make him a very rich prince. Charles approved the ſcheme; but chancellor Hyde, with much greater integrity ſaid, that 'it would 'be better to have the hearts of the ſubjects, if he 'could gain them, and which if he once poſſeſſed, 'and would truſt them, he could never want.' He had the honor to entertain his majeſty at his ſeat of Littleton, during the royal progreſs. The time of his death I have no where ſeen. It is wonderful to ſee this gentleman ſo careſſed for deſerting that party he was moſt devoted to, after he had declared againſt both him and his father. It had been well if the king had alſo conſidered the many unfortunate ones, who had ruined themſelves and their families by eſpouſing the royal cauſe. It was fear that dictated heaping favors upon his enemies; it ill became him who had coſt his friends ſo much in their perſons, their relations, friends, and fortunes, to make ſuch poor returns of gratitude. Alexander Popham, eſq. member for Wiltſhire, in 1654, and 1656, was it (is reaſonable to ſuppoſe) his ſon; Edward Popham, eſq. one of the admirals of the republican fleet, a brave man, but a paſſionate and virulent independent, a near relation (probably uncle) to *lord* Popham.

41. Philip Jones, eſq. was a welch gentleman, of Monmouthſhire, and relation (perhaps brother) to mr. John Jones, the protector Oliver's brother-in-law. He was a colonel in the army, ſole member for his own county, in the parlement ſummoned in 1653; was made by Oliver, one of his privy-council, and a lord of this his other houſe. He ſigned the order for proclaiming Richard protector, and was ſworn of his privy-council. He ſurvived the reſtoration.

42. Sir Chriſtopher Packe, knt. a native of Cotes, in Leiceſterſhire, was a woollen-draper in, and an alderman of London; ſerved the office of lord mayor in 1655, and was then knighted by the protector. He was a member in the parlement called by Oliver in 1656, for the city of London, and brought into the houſe a new form of government, to give the protector more power, if not the title of king; but it was ſo much reſented as unparlementary, that the members bore him down from the ſpeaker's chair, to the bar of the houſe: yet theſe ſpirited men immediately after voted the protector the title of king. His attachment to Oliver, with his powerful intereſt in the city, procured him a ſeat in this houſe. He was living at the king's return. His eldeſt ſon and heir, was Simon Packe, eſq. an officer in the army; who was buried in Preſwold church, near Loughborough, in Leiceſterſhire; he died april 2, 1701, aged forty-eight.

43. Sir Richard Tichborne, knt. was an alderman of London, of which place he was a native, and of good extraction. He became a colonel, and Fairfax gave him

the lieutenancy of the Tower. He was elected lord mayor; was one of the greateſt advocates for the deſtruction of king Charles I. preſenting a petition from the council of London for his trial; was a commiſſioner of the high-court of juſtice, gave judgment, and ſigned the warrant for execution. He was a member of the committee appointed when the long-parlement was turned out, in 1653, and elected one of the members of that parlement that gave Oliver the protectorate. He was knighted by that protector, and made one of the lords of this houſe; this attached him ſo much to the Cromwell intereſt, that he propoſed the reſtoring Richard to the protectorate. He was, however, appointed one of the ſecond committee of ſafety, in 1659. At the reſtoration, he was a priſoner to the ſerjeant at arms, from whom he withdrew, but came in again, and was tried and condemned. He acknowledged his activity in the king's death, and that he ſigned the warrant for his execution; but, added he, 'had I 'known then, what I do now, I would as ſoon have 'choſen a red hot hoven to have gone into, as ſoon as 'that meeting; I was led into the fact for want of years, 'and I beg that your lordſhips will be inſtrumental to the 'king and parlement on my behalf.' This humiliation ſaved his life, but he never regained his liberty, dying in the Tower, but the time is not known.

44. Edward Whalley, *commiſſary-general of the horſe*—a near relation of the protector, and whoſe life has been already given.

45. Sir John Berkſtead *lieutenant of the Tower*—was originally a working ſilverſmith, if we believe the cavalier party: however, it is more certain that he was a goldſmith in the Strand, and in no great buſineſs; but obtaining ſome knowledge in the city train-bands, it gained him a captain's commiſſion of foot under colonel Ven, at Windſor, to which rank he himſelf after-

wards

wards roſe, and became governor of Reading. He joined in all the ſchemes againſt the perſon of the king, ſat as one of his judges, and ſigned the warrant for his execution. Oliver the protector knighted him in 1655, made him lieutenant of the Tower; and, in 1656, ſteward of his houſhold. He was returned a member for the county of Middleſex, in the parlement held in that year, and in the following one, he became one of the lords of this houſe. Conſcious of his danger, he retired to Germany before Charles II.'s return, and was made a burgeſs of Hanau: but imprudently going to Holland, he was, with meſſrs. Okey and Corbet, betrayed into the hands of the king's ambaſſador, ſir George Downing, who ſent them to England. It was baſe in Downing, as theſe were his old friends, and with whom he had gone nearly all their lengths. After a fair and open trial, he and his fellow-priſoners, Okey and Corbet, were condemned, and ſuffered at Tyburn, april 19. 1662. It was ſaid that he drank ſomething ſtrong, which almoſt incapacitated him from ſtanding. His head was ſet upon the Tower. It appears by a pamphlet printed at the time, mentioning the behaviour of him and the other two whilſt in priſon, and at their deaths, that he acknowledged king Charles II. as ſovereign of England, and prayed for him as ſuch: but they none of them accuſed themſelves for what they had done againſt his father. At one time he was very rich, and bought, at two or three years purchaſe, as much biſhop's land as coſt 10.000l.

46. Sir Thomas Pride, knt.—a foundling in a church porch. He was at firſt a drayman, but by ſiding with the popular party eſtabliſhed a brewery, and afterwards obtained a commiſſion in the army, and roſe to be a colonel. He was a ſoldier of fortune, and conſequently

reſolved to go great lengths. He was more known by his intimidating the royaliſts in parlement, by his petitions and declarations, than even his actions in the field, though he performed ſeveral gallant ones, eſpecially at the ſtorming of Briſtol, and at the battle of Naſeby. He may juſtly be called the baſhaw of that parlement that made even majeſty tremble. It was he who drove out with an armed force ſuch members who voted the king's anſwers to the propoſitions of the houſe good grounds to go upon to eſtabliſh a peace, and obliged the commons to vote for whatever the army wiſhed, contrary to the ſenſe of the majority of their houſe; and eſpecially in carrying ſuch motions as led to their bringing the king to juſtice, as it was termed. To effect this laſt, which was the grand ſcheme of the republicans, he commanded four regiments of horſe and foot to take poſſeſſion of the avenues to the houſe, and ordered ſuch to be ſeized as had been agreed upon at a previous conference with the ſpeaker in Weſtminſter-hall. This is uſually called Pride's purge, and it was a very ſtrong one. He ſat in the high court of juſtice, and ſigned the death warrant. His name is ſo ſtrangely written, that it is ſcarce legible: and though his beginning is ſaid to be ſo humble, yet there is a ſeal of arms after his name, which may lead one to ſuppoſe there has been ſome miſrepreſentation *. The ſame may be ſaid of ſome others; for all the ſeals that are perfect are of arms, except one; and moſt, to my own knowledge, the family bearings of thoſe whoſe names are ſet oppoſite to them. He went into Scotland in 1651, with Oliver;

---

* It muſt be obſerved, that Ludiow, who muſt have known both Pride and Hewſon, and probably their origin, does not even hint but that they were once a drayman and a cobler, which he certainly would have done, as his friends, had it been untrue. Query, Did they not receive arms from the heralds, or did they aſſume them without?

but though he was careſſed by the protector, who knighted him (Ludlow ſays with a faggot-ſtick) yet he would not be prevailed upon to permit his taking the title of king; and even dared to get a petition ſigned by the officers in the army, to effectually prevent it. He ſurvived that protector little more than a month, dying at Nonſuch, october 23, 1658, and was buried november the ſecond. His eſtates were confiſcated at the reſtoration. His daughter married —— Walton, a near relation to the protector's brother-in-law.

47. John Clarke, eſq.—was a colonel in the parlement army. In 1647, he took up the accuſation againſt the eleven members: was one of the repreſentatives for Ireland in the parlement called in 1653, and ſigned the order for proclaiming Richard protector; was one of thoſe lords, as we find by Thurloe; and was of the committee of ſafety in 1659.

48. Richard Ingoldſby, eſq.—a near relation to the protector. His hiſtory has already been given.

49. Sir John Hewſon, knt.—ſprung from the dregs of the people: was firſt a cobler, then a ſhoemaker, which he quitted for the camp. He ſeems more cut out for a ſon of Mars than of Criſpin. He ſoon roſe to be a colonel in the parlement army, to whoſe intereſt he was extremely attached; was one of the king's judges, and ſigned the death warrant: he received the degree of maſter of arts at Oxford, in 1649; became governor of Dublin; was of the council of ſtate; and was one of the ſix members for Ireland in the parlement called in that year, and in 1653: repreſented the county of Dublin in 1654, and Guildford in 1656. Oliver, to ſtill further bind him to his intereſt, knighted him, and called him up to his other houſe. He was one of the ſecond, or army committee, at Wallingford-houſe, and took every method he could to prevent the capital

from returning to their allegiance, marching for that purpoſe into the city with an armed force; but not being able to effect his purpoſe, he abandoned his project, retired from the kingdom, and died at Amſterdam in 1662.

50. James Berry, eſq.—was a woodmonger in London; but declining trade upon the breaking-out of the civil war, entered into the army, where he roſe to the rank of colonel. During the republic he ſerved under Cromwell, in Scotland; and when Oliver took the protectorate, he was raiſed to the rank of a major-general. He repreſented the counties of Hereford and Worceſter in 1656, and the following year was removed to the upper houſe. After the reſignation of the protector Richard (which he ſeems much pleaſed with) he was appointed in both the committees of ſafety, and both the councils of ſtate, and was alſo in both the committees of officers: but the army intereſt declining, he was deprived of his regiment, and ordered by the parlement to retire from London to ſuch of his ſeats as was the greateſt diſtance from that city. How he ſpent the remainder of his life is unknown.——Query, Was he any relation to John Berry, that was admiral in the reigns of king William and queen Mary?

51. William Goffe, eſq.—was ſon of Stephen Goffe, a puritanical divine, rector of Stanmer, in Suſſex. He was put apprentice to one Vaughan, a dry-ſalter, in London, a great partizan of the parlement, and a zealous preſbyterian. Diſliking trade, he abruptly quitted his maſter's ſervice, and repaired to the parlement army, where his merit raiſed him to be a quarter-maſter, and in the end a colonel of foot. He was one of thoſe who took up the accuſation againſt the eleven members, and who ſentenced the king, and ſigned the fatal warrant. In 1651, he went with Cromwell into Scotland.

He rendered the protector Oliver great ſervice, in aſſiſting colonel White, in driving out the preſbyterians from the parlement houſe; for this, and his other ſervices, he received Lambert's poſt of major-general of foot. He was returned for Great-Yarmouth in the parlement called in 1654, and the county of Southampton in 1656; and laſtly, made a lord of this houſe. He was grateful to the Cromwell intereſt, ſigning the order for the protector Richard's being proclaimed. This attachment made him regarded by the parlement as well as the army, with jealouſy; and Monk, who knew for his own ſafety, he was an enemy to the king's return, refuſed to admit him to treat with him, though ſent by the engliſh army. At the reſtoration, he left the kingdom, was at Lucern, in Switzerland, in 1664. It is not known what became of him after, except that he travelled privately about upon the continent, always fearing a violent death from the royal party, or that the government ſhould get hold of him. It is obſervable, that his brother John was a clergyman of the eſtabliſhed church, and his brother Stephen an agent for king Charles II. in France, Flanders, and Holland; turned roman-catholic, and became a prieſt among the oratorians, in Paris, and afterwards a chaplain to queen Henrietta-Maria.

52. George Monke, *commander in chief of our forces in Scotland*, was a gentleman by birth. He was at firſt a royaliſt, but happening to fall a priſoner to the parlementarians, they, by ſeverity, converted him to their ſentiments; he was an able officer, and as ſuch, roſe in their army. The elder protector truſted him much, though he ſuſpected him of being inclined to the intereſt of *Charles Stuart*; but he was a good ſubject to both Oliver and Richard: after the ruin of the latter, he was at a loſs which ſide to declare for, and had thoughts of ſeating

himſelf in the protectorate, as France offered to ſupport him; but he was ordered to eſpouſe the royal intereſt by his wife, who had been his miſtreſs, and the daughter of a blackſmith, and to whom he bore an implicit obedience: therefore, at the expence of a thouſand perjuries, he was the main inſtrument in ſeating Charles upon the throne of his anceſtors; at leaſt, in preventing his return without any conditions; a great misfortune both to the royal family, as well as the kingdoms. He was rewarded with the title of duke of Albemarle, honored with the garter, and as many other titles and places as he would accept. The dukedom became extinct in his ſon. He himſelf died january 4, 1669-70, and was buried in Weſtminſter-abbey, at the public expence, and almoſt in regal ſtyle. His Ducheſs died january 23, a few days after him. She retained that vulgarity when ducheſs, which ſhe had early imbibed; ſhe was a moſt turbulent woman, and Monk was more fearful of her than of an army. It is ſaid, ſhe even would give him manual correction. The duke was aukward and ſtupid in a drawing room, and reſpectable only in the camp.

53. Sir William Lockhart, nephew by marriage to the protector Oliver. His life has been given in this volume.

54. David earl of Caſſils, in Scotland, was one of the ruling elders, and one of the ſcotch army.

55. Archibald Johnſton, of Wareſton, of which he was laird. He declared againſt king Charles I. and was one of the greateſt enemies to that ſovereign, as he himſelf declared, having 'contrived the ſowing the ſeeds of 'diſcontent in the royal army ſent into Scotland, which 'was the ruin of the family of Stuart.' He was one of the commiſſioners at the treaty of Uxbridge in 1651; he joined the engliſh parlement againſt Charles II. when he went into Scotland, and was in vain ſummoned by

the commiſſioners of the aſſembly, to join them, and leave the parlement intereſt. The protector Oliver knighted him, and gave him a place in his other houſe, as one of the four repreſentatives of Scotland. He was one of the committee of ſafety in 1659. Upon the reſtoration he went to the continent, but was delivered up to offended majeſty, who ſent him into Scotland, where the parlement ſentenced him to be executed at Edinburgh, which he underwent, january 24, 1661-2, upon a gibbet twenty-two feet high. But another author ſays, that he was beheaded ſo late as 1668. He was ſacrificed to the manes of the gallant, but unfortunate marquis of Montroſe. Johnſton was the uncle of biſhop Burnet, who informs us, that it was thought a cruelty in government to put him to death, as he was ſo far ſuperannuated, that he did not know his children. But his lordſhip acknowledges, that he behaved with great recollection and firmneſs at the place of execution, blaming his political conduct in nothing, but joining with Cromwell. This is not meant to free the miniſtry from ſeverity—impriſonment for life would have been amply ſufficient for his offences. It may be remarked, that he was a ſtrict preſbyterian, and totally averſe to tolerating any that were not ſo; and when dying, vindicated the covenant. An author ſays he died nobly, and that he was virtuous, conſtant, deep, and popular. Mr. Johnſton, who was ſecretary to king William, was his ſon.

56. William Steel, *chancellor of Ireland*—was returned for the port of Romney, in the parlement called in the fifteenth of Charles I. was one of the committee for martial law in 1644. Oliver the protector called him to the bar, appointed him recorder of London, and would have knighted him in 1653, at Grocer's-hall, but he refuſed the honor. He afterwards ſent him to Ireland, with the office of lord chancellor, In this poſt he continued

as long as Henry Cromwell was lord lieutenant; when he was made one of the lords commiſſioners of Ireland; but being nominated one of the commiſſioners of ſafety in 1659, 'he took that opportunity,' ſays Ludlow, 'to go into England, as he had long deſired to do; by whoſe departure, the affairs of Ireland ſuffered much, he being generally eſteemed to be a man of great prudence, and uncorrupted integrity. At London he refuſed to act in the committee of ſafety, and though he ſometimes went to Wallingford-houſe, and diſcourſed with lieutenant-general Fleetwood, and ſome others, about things relating to a future eſtabliſhment, yet he always declared his opinion to be, that the parlement were the only proper judges of that matter, and uſed the beſt of his endeavours, that they might be reſtored to their authority.' At the reſtoration, probably he retired into the country, or to the continent.

57. Roger, *lord Broghill*—was fifth ſon of Richard, earl of Cork, and like him, every way deſerved the name of *great*. He was a loyaliſt as long as there was the leaſt proſpect of ſucceſs; and then having experienced the greateſt friendſhip from Cromwell, he did not think it beneath him to fight againſt the cruel iriſh under his ſtandard; and victory attending him in all his actions in that kingdom, he returned to this, receiving 1000l. per ann. out of the forfeited eſtates. When Oliver became protector, he ſent him to Scotland, with the title of preſident of his council, with a ſalary of 2000l. per annum, and a promiſe to excuſe his actual attendance more than one year: but either unwilling to be deprived of ſo able and ſo good a man, or jealous for fear of his getting to Ireland, and revolting, he would not permit his return at the expiration of the year. This was the greater hardſhip, as the climate

did

did not agree with his gouty habit. Returning, however, he proved himſelf ſincerely attached to the protector, and ſtrove to get his title changed to that of king: nor was he leſs devoted to Richard, who he ſerved in Ireland: but upon the Cromwell intereſt failing, he exerted all his ſtrength in the royal cauſe, for which he was received moſt graciouſly by king Charles II. who, by making him earl of Orrery, added another to the many creations of peers in the noble, the good, the wiſe, and great family of Boyle. He filled ſome of the firſt offices in this reign, and died, october 16, 1670, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, lamented by all. His lordſhip's chaplain, mr. Thomas Morice, publiſhed the hiſtory of his life, and his ſtate papers, both deſerving attention.—Vide his character by Grainger. He was a valuable ſubject to the four ſovereigns, Charles I. Oliver *, Richard, and Charles II. By his moſt amiable counteſs, the lady Margaret, daughter of Theophilus, earl of Suffolk, he had Roger, the ſecond earl of Orrery, and Henry, who was lieutenant-colonel in the duke of Schomberg's regiment, and five daughters: the ladies Elizabeth, married to Foliot, lord viſcount Powiſcourt; Ann, died young; Margaret, married to William earl of Inchequin; Catherine, to Richard Bret, of Somerſetſhire, eſq. and Barbara, to Arthur earl of Donnegal.

58. Sir Matthew Tomkinſon—was a colonel of horſe in the parliament army, and was named one of the king's judges, but did not ſit; however, he was bold enough to guard the unfortunate and miſerable Charles

---

* The peerage pretends that lord Broghill was unfaithful to the protector Oliver; and as a proof of it, gives an idle and improbable tale, that his lordſhip, after his return from Ireland, was with Cromwell's children, lord Fauconberg and lord Carliſle, at the Bear tavern, where they drank the king's health, and that notice of it was given by the tapſter to his highneſs: if ſo, Oliver would have reſented it. Beſides, though lord Fauconberg was the protector's ſon-in-law, lord Carliſle was no relation whatever to him.

during his trial, to and from the high court of juſtice, and to the fatal ſcaffold, where he made far too great an atonement for all his arbitrary and impolitic acts. He was ſent under Oliver, in 1651, to Scotland; appointed one of the council of ſtate in 1653, was voted to ſit in the parlement held in that year, and was employed by the protector Oliver in Ireland, as one of the privy-council. He was knighted by the lord-deputy Henry Cromwell; but he did not receive this honor from any regard Henry had for him, but becauſe he was one of the council, and the lord-deputy wiſhed to ſhew his ſtrict impartiality in diſtributing rewards, for this gentleman was no way famous for his formal affection to him; and it was alſo thought by him, that it would tend to obliterate all diviſions in the council. The reſtored parlement, in 1659, made him one of the governors and commiſſioners of Ireland, when they had deprived Henry of the lord lieutenancy of that kingdom. Sir Charles Coote, wiſhing to get him, Ludlow, Corbet, and John Jones, out of Ireland, accuſed them of high-treaſon againſt the ſtate. This was done as a prelude to ſir Charles's declaring for Charles II. and hinder him from becoming one of the new council of ſtate. At the reſtoration he was allowed the benefit of the act of indemnity; the reaſon for which was, becauſe mr. Seymour told his majeſty, that when he himſelf waited upon his unhappy father, king Charles I. a day or two before his death, he ſignified his pleaſure that he ſhould be ſaved for his civil carriage to him: but the king was hardly prevailed upon, ſaying, he was ſo culpable in not permitting the royal priſoner to eſcape. To merit his pardon the more, he became a witneſs againſt ſeveral of the king's judges.

He and lord Broghill were placed here as repreſenting Ireland [*].

59. William Lenthall, eſq.--was of an ancient and rich family. He ſtudied the law in Lincoln's-inn, and was recorder of London; was choſen a repreſentative for Woodſtock, of which he was recorder in the fifteenth of Charles I. and in the memorable parlement aſſembled in the following year, that town again elected him one of their members, and the parlement placed him in their chair, as knowing he was inclined to their intereſt, and had a diſlike to the court, from whom he had ſuffered ſeverely in his fortune, by its tyrannic proceedings. He ſeemed deſerving of the truſt the commons had placed in his hands, for he had the courage to contend even with majeſty itſelf in their quarrel; for when the king in perſon came to the commons-houſe, to claim the five accuſed members, he told his majeſty, that 'he had 'neither eyes to ſee, nor ears to hear any thing but 'what the houſe commanded.' He both ſigned the proteſtation, and took the covenant. The parlement was not ungrateful—he was appointed maſter of the Rolls, november 8, 1643; a commiſſioner of their great-ſeal, in 1646; chief-juſtice of Cheſter, and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaſter, in 1647; ſo that he poſſeſſed from theſe rich places a very ſplendid revenue; but this year falling under the diſpleaſure of the army, they ſent for him, and told him that if he did not comply with their deſigns, they would impeach him for cheating the ſtate of vaſt ſums of money; fearing this menace, he repaired to the camp. The parlement, diſobliged at his going,

---

[*] The above fifty-eight were thoſe originally named by the protector, and ſtand according to Thurloe's account; but ſeveral others were added by that protector, and perhaps one or two by Richard, his ſucceſſor.

elected Henry Pelham, eſq. but as he had made his peace with the army grandees, the general having conducted him to the houſe, obliged them to ſet aſide mr. Pelham. However, he gave the caſting vote for the treaty of the iſle of Wight, and had the firmneſs to refuſe ſitting as one of the commiſſioners in the high-court of juſtice at the king's trial, but did not ſcruple to keep the chair after his majeſty's death, ſo that he might be ſaid to be the firſt perſon in the civil department till Oliver diſſolved the long-parlement, when his power fell with the republic. He was a great loſer by Oliver's advancement to the protectorate; however, his compliances ſaved ſome of his places. He was returned a member for the county of Oxford, and was elected ſpeaker again in that parlement called by Oliver, upon his auſpicious ſeptember 3, 1654. The republicans thought he would revive the commonwealth, to which perhaps he was inclined; but the protector knowing that he would ſerve thoſe who were moſt able to be grateful, he confirmed him as it obliged the members, and ſerved himſelf; and to bind him ſtill more to his intereſt, he reſtored him to many places of great emolument. When the other-houſe was eſtabliſhed, he complained heavily that he had not the honor to ſit in it; Oliver therefore ſent him a ſummons, which gave him the moſt ſenſible pleaſure. He continued faithful to the Cromwells, and ſaw the fall of Richard with very great concern; his conſequence was wounded, and at firſt he declined to take his ſeat as ſpeaker in the reſtored long-parlement (called the rump) but finding the republican form of government would be again re-eſtabliſhed, he thought it prudent to comply, and may 23, he was made keeper of the great ſeal for eight days, till ſome ſuitable perſon ſhould be fixed upon. After paſſing through ſeveral hands, he was voted, in the beginning of january 1659-60 to be again keeper till further orders, which was only till the thirteenth of the ſame month: he was alſo named one of the committee of ſafety. The army, jealous of the parlement, determined to ſet them aſide, and prevent their ſitting; but he diſcovering their intentions, ſat up in his chamber the whole night with ſir Arthur Haſilrige, and others; notwithſtanding this, Lambert diſpatching lieutenant-colonel Duckenfield, ſtopped him in his carriage at ſeven of the clock in the morning of the 13th of october, and inſiſted on his returning home; he reſolutely aſked him 'by what authority?' 'by command of the general,'—to whom he replied, 'I am 'your general; follow me.' But the lieutenant-colonel refuſed, and obliged him to return. The army finding they could not receive any pay without a parlement, the officers waited upon him, december 24, and conducted him in his coach, attended with ſir Anthony Aſhley Cooper, and others, to the Tower, where he received the keys, and placed another lieutenant. From thence he went to the houſe of parlement, was recognized ſpeaker, and received the thanks of the houſe. He was returned a member of the convention-parlement, that voted the king's return. He endeavoured to gain the royal favor at the expence of his own character; for 'he declared in the houſe that 'thoſe who had taken up arms during the war, were 'as guilty as thoſe who ſentenced the king to death.' But it was ſo highly reſented, that the ſpeaker, ſir Harbottle Grimſton, obliged him to make his ſubmiſſion at their bar. He had alſo the meanneſs to be a witneſs againſt mr. Scott, one of the king's judges, upon his trial, for words ſpoken by him in the houſe; though he declared to Charles I. that nothing could be ſeen in the houſe by the ſpeaker. His great property ſtrongly influenced his conduct; for he had acquired ſo much, and was ſo fearful of loſing it, and even deſirous of adding to it, that he ſent his majeſty 3000l. and requeſted to be continued maſter of the Rolls; but it was refuſed, and he was included in the bill of pains and penalties: his death was occaſioned by it, ſeptember 1, 1661; he was buried privately at Burford, in Oxfordſhire. The eſtate and advowſon of that church, he purchaſed for 7000l. of lord viſcount Faukland. He confeſſed to dr. R. Bridge, rector of Witney, his ſorrow for his conduct againſt Charles I. he left a prodigious fortune acquired by the many and important places he ſo long held, as ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, he had 2000l. per annum, maſter of the Rolls, 3000l. chamberlain of Cheſter, and chancellor of Lancaſter, 1230l. beſides his ſalary as a commiſſioner of the great-ſeal, and the ſale of places in the gift of theſe offices, preſents, &c. the parlement at one time gave him 6000l. The members of the long-parlement were extremely liberal to each other, and therefore, it would have been inexcuſable in them to have forgotten their ſpeaker. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Ambroſe Evans, of Lodington, in Northumberland, gent.

60. Sir George Fleetwood, ſon of ſir William Fleetwood, knt. cupbearer to king James I. and king Charles I. and brother to general Charles Fleetwood, Oliver's ſon-in-law. He was a member for Buckinghamſhire in the long-parlement; he and James Weſt being elected in the room of the patriot Hampden and Arthur Goodwin, eſq. both deceaſed. He was a colonel in the parlement army, named one of the king's judges, ſat often in the court, and ſigned the warrant for the execution. . He repreſented the county of Buckingham in the parlements convened in 1653 and 1654, was knighted by Oliver, and made a lord of this houſe.

At the reſtoration he was tried with the reſt of the king's judges. As he confeſſed his ſorrow with tears, his life was ſaved; and afterwards he was, through the intereſt of friends, releaſed from the Tower. His grief was only pretence; for when he got to New England, he publicly avowed his principals, glorying in the good old cauſe. His manor of the Vache, in Chalfont pariſh, near Wycombe, in Buckinghamſhire, with his other property, fell to the crown. His majeſty gave the Vache to his royal highneſs the duke of York, who ſold it to ſir Thomas Clayton.

61. Thomas Cooper, eſq.—originally an ‘haberdaſher of ſmall wares’ in, and an alderman of, the city of Oxford, and was returned in 1640 to ſerve for that city. He roſe in the parlement army to the rank of colonel of foot, and accompanied Oliver into Scotland in 1651. He afterwards was ſent into Ireland. In 1656 he was one of the repreſentatives of the counties of Down, Antrim, and Armagh, in the latter kingdom. His name is under the order for proclaiming Richard protector. More of his hiſtory I have not been able to obtain.

62. Sir William Roberts, knt.—one of the commiſſioners named to try king Charles I. but refuſed ſitting. He ſat in the parlement in 1653, 1654, and 1656, as one of the repreſentatives of Middleſex. No more of his hiſtory is known.

63. Sir Gilbert Pickering—ſon of ſir John Pickering, of Tichmarſh, knt. and Suſan, daughter of ſir Eraſmus Dryden, of Canons-Aſhby, in Northamptonſhire, knt. He was born in 1613, and created by James I. a baronet of Nova-Scotia: was a member for the county of Northampton 15 and 16 Charles I. ſigned the proteſtation and took the covenant: had a colo-

nel's commiſſion in the parlement army, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf, eſpecially with his brigade, in the ſtorming of Briſtol and Baſing-houſe: at the latter he commanded in chief, as he did at the taking of Lacock-houſe. His antipathy to the king was very great, and occaſioned his being put into the commiſſion of the high court of juſtice. He ſat two days, but declined continuing his attendance, either from prudence or accident. In 1649 and 1650, he was of the council of ſafety. Though an enemy to Charles I. he was, probably, not diſſatisfied with the monarchial government, as he was a friend to, and truſted by Cromwell with his intention of diſſolving the parlement, and ſo well approved of it, that he watched armed, for fear of any oppoſition being made by the members, or their friends. Oliver, for his zeal and fidelity, nominated him one of the council of ſtate. He was returned a member for the county of Northampton in the parlements held in 1653, 1654, and 1656. For his important ſervices he was named a privy-counſellor, appointed lord-chamberlain of the houſhold, and a lord of this houſe, by the elder protector, and continued in them by Richard: yet no ſooner did the army revolt, than he joined them, though he had ſigned the order for proclaiming him. He was appointed one of the committee of ſafety. He was a partizan of the army againſt the parlement. By the act of indemnity at the reſtoration he eſcaped the fate of moſt of the king's judges, becauſe he had neither given judgment againſt the king, nor ſigned the warrant. Sir Gilbert died in 1668. He married twice; firſt, Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Sidney Montague, of Hinchinbrooke, and ſiſter of Edward Montague, a lord of this houſe, created afterwards earl of Sandwich, and whoſe intereſt might be a great means of preventing any diſagreeable conſequences from his proceedings during the troubles. After the above lady's death, he re-married the daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham, in the county of Cambridge. By the former he had ſir John, his ſucceſſor, and many other children: by the latter, no iſſue. The preſent ſir Edward Pickering, bart. who reſides in Ireland, is his deſcendant.

64. William Sydenham. eſq.—ſon of a gentleman of both his names. He was a member for Melcombe-Regis in the long-parlement, a colonel in their army, and deſerved ſo well of them, that they gave him 1000l. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1653, a member for Dorſetſhire in the parlement held in the ſame year, ſworn of the privy-council to Oliver, returned one of the repreſentatives of the iſle of Wight in 1654, and of the county of Dorſet in 1656. He was alſo a privy-counſellor to Richard, but like ſir Gilbert Pickering, though he had ſigned the order for proclaiming the younger protector, he revolted to the army. He was choſen one of the committee of ſafety, and one of the council of ſtate. Upon Monk's drawing towards London, he was diſcharged the houſe of parlement, as one diſagreeable to him. His father was alive ſo late as 1654, being in that year a member of parlement for the county of Dorſet.

65. Richard Hampden, eſq.—eldeſt ſon and heir of the patriot Hampden. His life has been given elſewhere in this volume *.

---

* The firſt fifty-eight of theſe lords are taken from Thurloe's liſt. Mr. Lenthall is mentioned by Ludlow with peculiar circumſtances, and in both the author of 'the true character of Oliver Cromwell,' and Heath's chronicle. Sir George Fleetwood, mr. Thomas Cooper, ſir William Roberts, ſir Gilbert Pickering, and mr. W. Sydenham, are given by Whitlock; who, from his ſituation, and his being one of their number, could not be miſtaken. Richard Hampden, eſq. is mentioned in the true character of Oliver Cromwell, and in Heath's chronicle; and Wood ſays, that he and mr. Lenthall were added by Oliver. Heath alſo gives major-general Kelſey as one, but that certainly is a miſtake. Lambert and Widdrington are called lords in Willis's not. parl.

Speakers of Oliver's houſe of commons.

1653. FRANCIS Rouſe, eſq.

1654. William Lenthall, eſq. See their lives amongſt Oliver's lords.

1656. Sir Thomas Widdrington, as alſo in that convened january 27, 1656-7. The family of Widdrington, or Withrington, was ſeated at Gilbourne-Grange, in the county of Northumberland, but more anciently at Withrington-caſtle; and the head of their name was lord Widdrington. Sir Thomas received part of his education at the univerſity of Oxford, and part at Cambridge; was afterwards entered of Gray's-Inn, to ſtudy the municipial law; became recorder of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and afterwards of York; knighted by king Charles I. april 1, 1639, in that city; was returned for Berwick 15 and 16 Charles I. and became a warm advocate for liberty. He was in principles an independant, and took the covenant. His merit procured the parlement to name him one of their four commiſſioners of the great-ſeal, in june 1647, which he was to retain for one year, but held it to the king's death. The parlement alſo named him, in october 1648, one in their call of ſergeants, and ſoon after declared him king's ſergeant. He was too much a friend to his country to love the violence of the army, and ſeemed by no means pleaſed with the commonwealth; for immediately upon the king's death, he ſurrendered up his office of keeper of the great

the former before the eſtabliſhment of this other houſe; ſo that I am inclined to think, they were never called up to it, but had that title from ſome places they held: if, however, it ſhould be ſo, the reader will find Lambert's life amongſt Oliver's privy-counſellors, and Widdrington's with the ſpeakers of the houſe of commons during that protectorate. One author has given judge Nichols as a lord of the other houſe, but there ſeems no reaſons to ſuppoſe it ſo.

great ſeal, excuſing himſelf from his ill health; but that not being admitted, he pleaded ſcruples of conſcience, though he allowed their authority. The parlement immediately, in requital of his former ſervices, ordered that he ſhould practice within the bar, and gave him a quarter's ſalary more than was due to him. His merit recommended him to Oliver, who heaped honors and great employments upon him, being, april 5, 1654, appointed a commiſſioner of the great ſeal, which he did not ſcruple now to accept. In auguſt in that year, he was elected member of parlement for the city of York; ſeptember 3, 1655, a commiſſioner for ejecting ſcandalous miniſters in the north riding of the county of that name. In 1656, he repreſented both the county of Northumberland and the city of York in parlement, and was choſen ſpeaker by the houſe, and approved of by the protector. He appointed Whitlock his deputy, when ill. In 1657, as ſpeaker, he attended and aſſiſted the ſecond and more ſolemn inveſtment of Oliver in the protectorate. June 25, 1658, he was appointed lord chief baron of the Exchequer; in january 1659, one of the council of ſtate, and a commiſſioner of the great-ſeal. He was returned both for the town of Berwick and city of York, in the parlement called in 1660; and through the intereſt of a great man in the court of Charles II. he was again in the call of ſergeants, june 1, 1660; but this was rather a meanneſs in him to ſubmit to, as he had ſo long had that title, had born ſuch great offices in the ſtate, was then by no means a young man, and poſſeſſed of a very affluent fortune. He died may 13 (Wood ſays 22) 1664, and was buried in St. Giles's church in the Fields, where a handſome monument was placed over his remains. His great abilities were only equalled by his integrity. He married the ſiſter of lord Fairfax, the parlement-general.

THE

THE LAW LINE.

Lords commiſſioners of the great-ſeal.

BULSTRODE Whitlock, eſq.
Sir Thomas Widdrington, knt. and
William Lenthall, eſq. But the two former not complying with an order of council, for making ſome regulations in chancery, which Oliver thought neceſſary when the term was expired, he appointed, june 15, 1655, Nathaniel Fiennes, eſq. and John Liſle, eſq. in the room of the two former, but mr. Lenthall, by his compliances, kept his place, which was the more obſervable, as he had proteſted that he would be hanged before the Rolls-gate, before he would execute the order of council; but his fear of offending, and loſing the profits of the place, over came all his ſcruples. The officers attending were, ſir John Berkſtead, knt. ſteward of the houſhold, and ſergeant-at-arms (in whoſe room was afterwards appointed Henry Middleton, eſq.) mr. Brown, and mr. Dove.

According to Oliver's regulation, there were to be only ſix maſters in chancery; they were appointed may 2, 1655: their names were William Lenthall, eſq. maſter of the Rolls, John Sadler, eſq*. Nathaniel Hubert, eſq. Arthur Barnardiſton, of the Inner-temple, eſq†.

---

* John Sadler, eſq. was a relation to the protector, and was much in his highneſs's favor, who offered him the chief-juſticeſhip of Ireland, with a ſalary of 1000l. but he refuſed it. He was a maſter of requeſts, in 1659, as well as of chancery. Mr. Walpole obſerves that Thomas, his ſecond ſon, was deſigned for the law, but the amuſement of painting, which engaged his attention when young, he was from unavoidable misfortunes obliged to follow in his more advanced age. He was much truſted by the duke of Monmouth and lord Ruſſell, 'a connexion very natural, as mr. Sadler's mother was deſcended from the ancient and public ſpirited family of Trenchard.' He was alſo deſcended from ſir Henry Seymour. This Thomas, ſon of the ſame name, alſo drew; he was clerk of the Pells.

† Arthur Barnardiſton, eſq. the eighth ſon of the good ſir Nathaniel Barnardiſton, knt. and brother to ſir Thomas and ſir Samuel Barnardiſton, both created baronets by Charles II. at the reſtoration. He married firſt, a daughter of ſir Richard Lloyd, of Hallom, in Nottinghamſhire, knt. ſecondly, Mary, daughter of Samuel Luke, of Woodend, in the county of Bedford, eſq. (who ſurviving him, re-married to Samuel Blackerby, eſq.) by the former he had

Samuel,

Thomas St. Nicholas, eſq. and Robert Aldworth, eſq. their ſalary was 200l. per annum, each; and they were appointed by the protector *.

Lord preſident of the High-court of juſtice.

JOHN Liſle, eſq. This was a bloody office, and ought to be conſtantly written in red letters. He ſucceeded the bold and determined Bradſhaw in this office, who, with a temerity not to be equalled, ſat upon, and gave judgment againſt his ſovereign.

Judges of the Upper-Bench.

JOHN Rolles, eſq. lord-chief-juſtice; was one of the ſix judges who accepted their commiſſions from the commonwealth after king Charles I.'s death †. 'He was 'acquainted with all the eminent lawyers of his profeſſion, 'and was ſcarce inferior to the greateſt;' his juſtice was equal to his knowledge, for he was the moſt averſe of all the judges to trying the royaliſts for treaſon, ſaying, that the

---

Samuel, a merchant in London, who married Ann, daughter of Samuel Blackerby, of Gray's-inn, eſq. Nathaniel who died young; Arthur, a merchant of Smyrna; Mary, married to ſir Samuel Clarke, bart. Jane, died young; and Ann, who married dr. Edward Fowler, biſhop of Norwich, by whom ſhe had Nathaniel Fowler, eſq. born october 8, 1667, and died auguſt 26, 1710, and probably others. There is a very erroneous and defective account of the family of Barnardiſton, publiſhed in the baronetage. The rev. mr. Yates, of Solihill, who I have the honor to call my friend, has married the heireſs of one of the branches of this very ancient and moſt reſpectable family. That gentleman permitted me to examine a very exact and curious pedigree of the Barnardiſtons, drawn up early in the laſt century; with which, and much other materials, I preſented him with the moſt perfect hiſtory of that family extant, and ſerves to rectify the numberleſs errors in the baronetage, chiefly collected from a m. ſ. of the inaccurate mr. Le Neve.

* Some give mr. Love as one of the ſix clerks in chancery.

† The judges who declined remaining in office after the king's death were, Bacon, Brown, Bedingfield, Creſwell, Trevor, and Atkyns; thoſe who were leſs ſcrupulous, were Rolles, Jermyn, St. John, Pheaſant, Wilde, and Yates; but they courageouſly ſtipulated, that the commonwealth ſhould paſs an act that the fundamental laws ſhould not be aboliſhed. The judges that ſucceeded the ſix whoſe delicacy would not permit them to continue, were Nicholas and Aſh for the upper-bench; Puliſton and Warburton for the common-pleas; and Thorpe and Rigby, for the exchequer.

the defence which they ſet up was too good for the law to paſs ſentence upon them; yet, he endeavoured to quiet the people's minds, and reconcile them to the government of a republic; and was one of the council of ſtate in 1649 and 1650. Cromwell knowing the rectitude of his conduct, ſet him at the head of the commiſſion of oyer and terminer, for trying don Antonio Pantaleon-de-ſa, brother to the portugueze ambaſſador, for killing mr. Greenway; who, after a fair trial, was brought in guilty, ſentenced by this judge, and executed by command of the protector. His lordſhip diſliking his ſituation, prevailed upon Oliver to accept his reſignation. He died july 30, 1656. He was author of reports and abridgements.

John Glynn, lord-chief-juſtice, called by king Charles II. to be a ſergeant-at-law, june 1, 1660, and became king's ſergeant november 8, following. Vide his life amongſt Oliver's lords.

Peter Warburton, called to the degree of a ſergeant at the commencement of the republic, and immediately after made a judge of the common-pleas.

Richard Newdigate, made lord-chief-juſtice by the commonwealth, in 1659; again called to be a ſergeant, june 1, 1660; created a baronet, july 24, 1677; and died, october 14, 1678.

Judges of the Common Bench.

OLIVER lord St. John. Vide Oliver's lords.

Edward Atkyns, was the younger ſon of that eminent lawyer, ſir Edward Atkyns, knt. ſergeant-at-law, and reader of the ſociety of Lincoln's-Inn, in the reign of king Charles I. He himſelf was recommended in the propoſitions offered to the ſame ſovereign by the lords and commons, at Oxford, in 1643, to be made a juſtice of the king's-bench; called a ſergeant, july 6, 1640; made ſecond baron of the Exchequer, june 23, 1660. He died about the year 1669 *.

Matthew Hale, was ſon of Robert Hale, a barriſter of Lincoln's-Inn, and grandſon of Robert Hale, a clothier, at Wooton-under-Edge, in Glouceſterſhire. He had the honor to be council to the earl of Strafford, archbiſhop Laud, king Charles I. the duke of Hamilton, the earl of Holland, and lord Capel; yet did Oliver make him a ſergeant, and then a judge. He was called again june 6, 1660; and november 7, following, made chief baron of the exchequer; from whence he was removed, may 18, 1671, and appointed lord-chief-juſtice of the king's-bench, which he reſigned, february 21, 1676-7; and dying december 25 following, was buried in the church-yard at Alderley, amongſt his anceſtors, by his own deſire, ſaying, churches were for the living, and their cemetries for the dead. It is obſervable, that he always dreſſed plain, and never drank healths. He declined going to court, for fear of receiving knighthood, which was conferred upon him by ſurprize, at the lord chancellor's, where his majeſty went on purpoſe to meet with him; and, though he had ſuch great practice as a council, was ſo many years a judge, and received a part of Selden's

---

* Sir Robert Atkyns, knight of the bath, the ſon of ſir Edward Atkyns, was called to be a ſergeant in 1671, a judge of the common-pleas 1689, afterwards chief baron of the exchequer, and was ſome time ſpeaker of the houſe of lords. Edward Atkyns, younger brother of ſir Robert, was appointed, february 8, 1660, one of the commiſſioners for ſettling and recovering the arrears of exciſe due to the king, and was knighted by king James II. who made him chief baron of the Exchequer, april 21, 1686, where he acquitted himſelf with great juſtice and integrity. Refuſing to take the oaths at the revolution, he was deprived. He ſpent the remainder of his life in acts of benevolence, but chiefly in reconciling his neighbours. He ſaid the devil was generally very buſy with dying men. From his ſeat at Pickenham, in Norfolk, he removed, with all his family, to London, about 1695. He was a great friend to the clergy, and died at his ſeat in Glouceſter, in 1709 or 1710, aged 88 years: his ſon, ſir Robert Atkyns, died november 9, 1711. It is ſingular, that lady Atkyns, mother-in-law to the knight of the bath, died ſo late as march, 1703-4, aged 104, and was buried at Hackney; ſhe wrote her will herſelf when 92 years of age.

great property, all that he died poſſeſſed of was only 900l. per annum. He might be juſtly ſtiled the love and delight of mankind, being one of the greateſt lawyers, philoſophers, and divines, that ever lived. Biſhop Burnet wrote his life.

Hugh Wyndham, one of Oliver's ſergeants-at-law, was the eighth ſon of ſir Edward (the baronetage ſays the ſixth ſon of ſir John) Wyndham, of Orchard and of Felbridge, in the county of Norfolk, knt. He was called to the degree of ſergeant-at-law again, june 1, 1660; and, june 20, 1670, conſtituted one of the barons of the exchequer; january 22, 1672-3, made a judge of the common-pleas; and was afterwards knighted. He died on his circuit at Norwich in 1684, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and was buried at Silton, in Dorſetſhire, where he had a ſeat*.

Sir Thomas Tyrell, knt. third ſon of Edward Tyrell, of Thornton, Bucks, bart. and Margaret, daughter of Thomas Aſton, in Cheſhire, eſq. He was of the Inner-temple; engaged in the parlement army, and became a colonel. Oliver made him a judge of the common-pleas, and one of the commiſſioners of his great-ſeal. Sir Thomas was called to the degree of a ſergeant, june 4, 1660; a juſtice of the common-pleas, july 27 following, and died in 1672, leaving two ſons; Thomas and Peter: the latter was created a baronet, july 20, 1665. He married the daughter of Carew Rawleigh, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of the great ſir Walter Rawleigh.

---

* A nephew of ſir Hugh Wyndham's, was ſir William, the ſon of John, who was created a baronet by king Charles II. and is anceſtor to the earls of Egremont; ſir Wadham Wyndham next brother to ſir Hugh, was called a ſergeant at law, june 4, 1660; and november 24 following, conſtituted a judge of the king's-bench. His ſon, colonel John Wyndham, of Norrington, in Wiltſhire, poſſeſſed a conſiderable eſtate, and was very loyal. Sir Wadham is anceſtor of ſeveral families of his name, and of Thomas Wyndham, alſo lord chief-juſtice of the king's bench. King Charles II. after his eſcape from the battle of Worceſter, put himſelf under the care of the Wyndhams, who treated him with a loyalty peculiar to their family. Charles ſeems to have made them ample returns; for december 17, 1660, 1000l. was ordered by the

parlement

Barons of the Exchequer.

ROBERT Nicholas, chief-baron—was a ſergeant of the commonwealth's calling; he was ſucceeded by Sir Thomas Widrington, knt. vide ſpeakers of the houſe of commons during Oliver's protectorate.—Upon his removal,

John Parker, one of Oliver's ſergeants, was made lord chief-juſtice; and by the commonwealth, in may 1659, lord chief-juſtice baron of the exchequer; and called again to the degree of a ſergeant in 1660. His ſon Samuel, though educated a puritan, was a great enemy to them, and after enjoying many eccleſiaſtical preferments, became biſhop of Oxford in 1686, and was, by open violence, in 1687, put in poſſeſſion of the preſidency of Magdalen-college, in that univerſity, contrary to the ſtatutes, but died may 20 following.

Roger Hill, alſo called to be a ſergeant, by Oliver; he was named to be one of the commiſſioners of the high-court of juſtice to try king Charles I. but would not ſit as ſuch. He was, ſays a writer, 'a barriſter of 'the temple, of no practice, and ſmall eſtate.' He had a grant of the biſhop of Wincheſter's manor of Taunton-dean, worth 1200l. per annum, when the lives were out. The reſtored commonwealth in 1659, made him a judge of the upper-bench.

Francis Thorpe was a colonel in the parlement army, not legally called to the degree of ſergeant; the republic, in 1649, made him a baron of the exchequer, though he had refuſed to act in the high-court of juſtice to try the king.

---

parlement to be paid to Francis Wyndham, eſq. and november 18, he was created a baronet of Trent, in the county of Somerſet, as William Wyndham, of Orchard-Wyndham, had been, december 9, 1661. Two of that king's judges were of this name. Mrs. Ann Wyndham wrote a detail of his majeſty's concealment at Trent, &c.

It is confeſſed by all, that Oliver filled the benches with learned, able, and upright judges, and it is the more praiſe-worthy, as ſeveral of them were known loyaliſts, and moſt of them diſſatisfied with his government. Sir Matthew Hale was with difficulty perſuaded to accept his office, even at the ſolicitation of the loyal ſir Orlando Bridgman, and ſir Jeffery Palmer, and the orthodox doctors Sheldon and Henchman, the one afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury, and the other biſhop of London; and, when Oliver died, he refuſed Richard's commiſſion, ſaying, 'he could no longer act under ſuch an authority;' and excuſed himſelf from receiving mourning: and though the judges knew the protector's diſlike to contradiction, they never ſubmitted to his arbitrary will. Lord chief-juſtice Rolles was a juſt and upright man, and as he could not diſpenſe juſtice without giving offence, he wrote to, and requeſted of the protector to have his quietus. When judge Hale had done ſomething contrary to his highneſs's wiſh, he, in anger, told him, he was 'not fit to be a judge—' to which that mild, but firm and upright man, replied, 'it is very true.' And Whitlock ſays, that 'baron Thorpe, and judge 'Newdigate, were put out of their places for not obſerv'ing the protector's pleaſure.' Their courage, as well as virtue, muſt be of the firſt caſt, as they even bore his moſt vehement threats; for, in the matter of mr. Coney, when the judges were ſent for to be reprimanded by him, for ſuffering the council to plead in his behalf with ſo much liberty, they humbly alledged the law and magna charta: the protector forgetting his own dignity, and their virtue, ſhamefully, and indecently, in a rage, replied 'their *magna f—a* ſhould not controul his actions, 'which he knew were for the ſafety of the common'wealth;' and aſked them 'who made them judges?' and whether 'they had any authority to ſit there but 'what he gave them;' adding, 'be more tender of that 'which only could preferve them, and not ſuffer the law'yers to prate what it would not become them to hear.' We muſt, however, do credit to his merit in diſcovering and employing ſuch upright judges, eſpecially, as many of another complexion might have been found. Nor muſt I omit to pay an honeſt tribute to king Charles II. for employing many of the judges and counſellors Oliver called to the degree of ſergeants-at-law, though they had pleaded for, and ſubmitted to the government of his enemy. It may be obſerved, that the judges were appointed by the protector, but confirmed by the parlement; their ſalary was 1000l. per annum.

The protector's ſergeants.

JOHN Glynn; afterwards a judge.

Eraſmus Earl. The commonwealth called him to the degree of a ſergeant; and he was again called at the reſtoration, june 1, 1660.

Attorney-general.

SIR Edmund Prideaux, bart. born ſeptember 5, 1606, was the ſecond ſon of that eminent lawyer, ſir Edmund Prideaux, bart. by his ſecond of three wives. He received a part of his education at Cambridge, from whence he was removed to Oxford, and taken from thence to ſtudy the law in the Inner-temple. The town of Lyme returned him a member of the long-parlement, where he made himſelf ſo conſpicuous, that the patriots appointed him one of their commiſſioners of their great-ſeal, in 1643, worth 1500l. per annum; a commiſſioner at the treaty of Uxbridge; and by an ordinance they gave him leave to practice within the bar, as one of the king's council, which brought him in 5000l. per annum; attorney-general, where he might gain what he pleaſed; poſt-maſter-general of all the inland letters, which at ſix-pence each, the then price for their carriage, was worth 15,000l. per annum. His majeſty's letters found after the battle of Naſeby, were given him to inſpect. He was a bitter enemy to that unhappy prince, obtaining a petition from the county of Somerſet againſt further addreſſes being preſented to him. He was one of the council of ſtate in 1650, and was content under Cromwell's adminiſtration (but preferred, ſome ſay, the army to either). He was created a baronet by Oliver, in 1658; ſigned the order to proclaim Richard protector; was one of the members of the reſtored long-parlement; and one of the commiſſioners of ſafety. He was certainly a good chancery lawyer. Beſides 60,000l. in caſh, he left one of the fineſt eſtates in Somerſetſhire, and purchaſed Ford-abbey, in the pariſh of Thorncombe, in Devonſhire, where he built a magnificent ſeat upon the ſcite, and out of the ruins of the old building. He married firſt the daughter of —— Collins, of Ottery St. Mary, in Devon, eſq. by whom he had no child; ſecond, the daughter of —— Every, of Cottey, in Somerſet, eſq. by whom he had Edmund Prideaux, eſq. married Amy, daughter and coheir of John Fraunces, of Conbeflory, in Somerſetſhire, eſq. and had no iſſue; Elizabeth, his only ſurviving daughter, married in 1690, to Frances Gwyn, of Lanſanor, in Glamorganſhire, eſq. the iſſue of this marriage, was ſeveral children, the eldeſt of whom was Francis Gwyn, of Ford-abbey, eſq. who married the ſiſter of Thomas Pitt, of Boconnock, in Cornwall, eſq.

Solicitor.

SIR William Willis, bart. member for Boſton in the fifteenth and ſixteenth of Charles I. called a ſergeant by the commonwealth; again returned for Boſton in 1654, and for Grantham in 1656, at which time he was ſolicitor to his highneſs; who, in 1658, created him a baronet; he was again called to the degree of ſergeant in 1669; made his majeſty's ſergeant at law, april 28, 1671; appointed a juſtice of the common-pleas, december 18, 1672.

Sergeants-at-law called by this protector.

RICHARD Pepys, january 25, 1653-4, and in the ſame year appointed lord-chief juſtice in Ireland. He was, I apprehend, of a good family of the Pepys, of Cottenham, in Cambridgeſhire. Samuel Pepys, eſq. ſecretary to the board of admiralty in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. who died may 16, 1703, probably was his ſon.

Thomas Fletcher, january 25, 1653-4.

Matthew Hale, january 25, 1653-4. Vide Oliver's judges.

William Steel, february 9, 1653-4. Vide Oliver's lords.

John Maynard, february 9, 1653-4. He dared to oppoſe the all-conquering parlement army, for which, in 1647, they ſent him with Glyn to the Tower: and when the parlement voted no more addreſſes to be preſented to the king, he told them that by it they diſſolved themſelves. The ſame conduct led him to plead the cauſe of mr. George Coney, a merchant of London, who had the boldneſs to oppoſe paying a tax impoſed by the protector Oliver without the conſent of parlement: however, his highneſs ſo far forgot juſtice, that may 8, 1655, he ſent him, ſergeant Twyſden, and counſellor Wadham Wyndham to the Tower; nor were they releaſed without making their ſubmiſſions. June 1, 1660, he was again called by his majeſty to the degree of ſergeant; and november 9 following, made him his own ſergeant. 'He was an 'able lawyer, and a good man, and the moſt impartial 'diſpenſer of juſtice of any of his contemporaries.' I think he was knighted by king Charles II.

Richard Newdigate, february 9, 1653-4. See ſome account of him amongſt Oliver's judges.

Thomas Twiſden, february 9, 1653-4, was of the Inner-Temple. We have juſt given an inſtance of his daring to act virtuouſly, even in oppoſition to ſo determined a ſovereign as Oliver was. Charles II. called him to be one of his ſergeants, june 1, 1660, and made him juſtice of the king's-bench the twenty-ſeventh following; and, in 1666, he was created a baronet. Being too virtuous for the place he held, he received his quietus, after ſitting upon the bench twenty years. He died in 1682, aged 81. He was a contributor to the re-building the chapel of Emanuel-college, in Cambridge.

Hugh Wyndham, february 9, 1653-4. Vide Oliver's judges.

Unton Croke, june 21, 1654, of Merton, in Oxfordſhire, related to the family of Croke, of Chilton, Bucks *.

---

* Unton Croke, ſon of the above Unton, was a captain in the parlement ſervice, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf by taking away ſome horſes belonging to the loyal mayor and corporation of Oxford. He was created a batchelor of law, june 2, 1649, by that univerſity. As he was very inſtrumental in defeating the brave, but unfortunate colonel Penruddock, Oliver gave him 200l. per annum out of mr. Monpeſſon's eſtate; and it was on this account that his father was made a ſergeant. The protector Richard pricked him down ſheriff for Oxfordſhire in 1658, and made him a colonel of a regiment.

John Parker, june 21, 1654. Vide Oliver's judges.

Roger Hill, june 28, 1655, was alſo one of Oliver's judges.

William Shephard, october 25, 1656.

John Fountain, november 27, 1658. He was a loyaliſt, yet the reſtored commonwealth voted him one of the commiſſioners of their great ſeal in june 1659; and again, when it was reſigned by Whitlock, in january, 1659-60. At the reſtoration he was again called to be a ſergeant, june 1.

Evan Scithe; the time when called is unknown. It is ſingular, that moſt of theſe ſergeants were again called by the commonwealth, after the protector Richard's reſignation, and a third time at the reſtoration; a ſure indication of their merit, and ſtill more ſo, as ſeveral of them became after that time judges, and filled that very important department with the greateſt honor.

TITLES CONFERRED BY OLIVER.

Viſcounts.

CHARLES Howard, of Gilſland, in Cumberland, created baron Gilſland, and lord viſcount Howard, of Morpeth, july 20, 1657; created by king Charles II. earl of Carliſle. Vide Oliver's lords.

Bulſtrode Whitlock acquaints us, that 'auguſt 21, '1658, a bill was ſigned by his highneſs, for a patent 'to make him a viſcount, and that it was in ſecretary 'Thurloe's hands to be paſſed, but he did not think 'it convenient for him.' Vide Oliver's lords.

Baron.

Edmund Dunch, of Little-Wittenham, in Berkſhire, created baron Burnel, by his couſin, the protector. Vide his life, p. 196, 197, and 198, in this volume.

Baronets.

John Read, of Brocket-hall, in Hertfordſhire, eſq. created a baronet june 25, 1656. He was of an ancient family, originally of Morpeth, in the county of Northumberland, and was ſon of John, and grandſon of Thomas Read, of Barton, in Berkſhire, knt. and of Mary, daughter and co-heir of ſir John Brocket, of Brocket-hall, Herts, knt. King Charles I. had created this John a baronet, march 16, 1641, but as that title was not allowed by the parlement or commonwealth, Oliver gave him a new patent. At the reſtoration the former was admitted. He married Suſan, daughter of Thomas Style, bart. by whom he had ſir James, who dying in october, 1701, and leaving only daughters, the title became extinct. Compton Read, the ſon of Thomas, who was eldeſt grandſon of the above ſir Thomas Read, knt. was alſo created a baronet, march 4, 1660, in the patent for which he is deſcribed of Barton.

Sir John Cleypole, knt. created a baronet july 16, 1657. Vide his life as ſon-in-law to Oliver.

Thomas Chamberlayne, of Wickham, in the county of Oxford, eſq. created a baronet october 6, 1657. He was deſcended from John de Tankerville, a younger ſon of William viſcount Tankerville, of Tankerville-caſtle, in Normandy, who came into England with William the conqueror, but returned there again. John and his ſon Richard were lord-chamberlains to king Henry I. and king Stephen; wherefore the latter, conformably to the cuſtom of the times, took the ſirname of Chamberlayne. Sir Thomas was the ſon of ſir William Chamberlayne, knt. one of the juſtices of the king's-bench; but reſigning that place in 1622, he again took the chief-juſticeſhip of Cheſter. Sir Thomas was created a baronet by king Charles I. february 4, 1642, but it not being allowed, he was indulged with a new patent by Oliver. Sir Thomas

Chamberlayne, uncle to this baronet, was allied both to the houſe of Naſſau, and to the family of Monk, duke of Albemarle.

Thomas Beaumont, of Stoughton-Grange, in Leiceſterſhire, eſq. created a baronet march 5, 1657, deſcended from Lewis, ſecond ſon of Charles, king of Jeruſalem, and Sicily, the brother of Lewis IX. king of France, and ſon of the loyal ſir Henry Beaumont, knt. Sir Thomas was one of the county members for Leiceſter, in Oliver's and Richard's parlements, called in 1656 and 1658-9. King Charles II. again created him a baronet, february 21, 1660. He died auguſt 11, 1676.

John Twiſleton, of Horſeman's-Place, in Dartford, in the county of Kent, created a baronet march 24, 1657. Probably he was of the ſame family as the Twiſletons of Yorkſhire, who were raiſed to the baronetage by king Charles I.

Henry Ingoldſby, created march 31, 1658, and re-created by king Charles II. was ſon of ſir Richard Ingoldſby, knt. a near relation to the Cromwells, and as ſuch his life has appeared before in this volume.

Henry Wright of Dagenhams, in Eſſex, eſq. created a baronet march 31, 1658.

Edmund Dunch, of Little-Wittenham, in Berkſhire, created a baronet april 26, 1658, and afterwards baron Burnel.

Griffith Williams, of Carnarvonſhire, eſq. made a baronet may 28, 1658, of a moſt ancient and illuſtrious deſcent; the Williams being allied to the princes of Wales, the kings of England, France, Arragon, Caſtile, and Man, and the ſovereigns of Englefield and Provence. Sir Griffith was created a baronet by king Charles II. june 17, 1661, of Penryn, in the county of Carnarvon. He was the nephew and heir of archbiſhop Williams.

John Lenthall, eſq. only ſon of William Lenthall, one of Oliver's lords, &c. by Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Bennet, an alderman of London; he received his education in Chriſt-church college, Oxford; was a member for the city of Glouceſter in the long-parlement, but was ſecluded by Pride; was one named to be a judge in the high commiſſion to try king Charles I, but refuſed to ſit; however, after his majeſty's death, he was re-admitted to the parlement upon his acquieſcing in the juſtice of the ſentence that had paſſed upon the royal culprit. He was one of the ſix clerks in chancery, appointed by his highneſs, and made governor of Windſor-caſtle; firſt knighted, and afterwards created a baronet by the ſame protector; returned a member for the city of Glouceſter in Richard's parlement. At the reſtoration he was looked upon with great jealouſy, being committed to the Tower in the ſame year that event happened, upon a ſuſpicion that he had counterfeited king Charles II.'s ſeal, but ſoon enlarged, and obtained the ſovereign's confidence; for, in 1672, he was high-ſheriff for Oxfordſhire, and was knighted again in the latter end of 1677. He was ſeated at Beſſills-Lee, near Abingdon, a manor purchaſed by his father of the Fettiplaces. His death happened november 9, 1681; he was buried in the church of Beſſills-Lee, near the body of his ſecond wife, Mary Blewet, widow of —— Stonehouſe, bart. by whom he had only three ſons; William, who married Catherine Hamilton, of Paiſley, in Scotland; John; and James, who died at Burford ſeptember 5, 1686, aged twenty-ſeven, and lies buried near the grave of his grandfather. Monk, to blind both my lord Lenthall and ſir John, ſtood godfather to this ſon. Sir John printed ſome of the ſpeeches made in parlement.

Thomas Willis of Cambridgeſhire, eſq. created a baronet by Oliver, was returned to repreſent that county in Richard's parlement, and was ſo well received by king Charles II. that he was ſet down for a knight of the royal-oak; his eſtate was then valued at 1000l. per ann.

Sir Edmund Prideaux, bart.

Sir William Ellis. Their lives have before appeared. The patents were made out juſt before the death of Oliver, but I queſtion whether they ever paſſed the great-ſeal.

Knights.

Sir Thomas Viner, lord mayor of London, knighted at Grocer's-hall, february 8, 1653-4. His wife was greatly diſpleaſed at his accepting the honor; ſhe had no ambition of becoming 'my lady.'

Sir William Boteler, knt. was returned for the town of Bedford in the fifteenth of king Charles I. but did not ſit. He repreſented the county of that name in 1654, and 1656, and was knighted, I think, in 1653 or 1654.

Sir John Copleſton, at Whitehall, june 1, 1655, knighted for his activity when ſheriff of Exeter, in quelling the revolt againſt Oliver, headed by the gallant colonel Penruddock. He repreſented Barnſtable in Oliver's and Richard's parlements held in 1656, and 1658-9.

Sir John Reynolds; at Whitehall, june 11, 1655. Vide his life in this volume, page 403, and the ſubſequent ones.

Sir Chriſtopher Pack; lord mayor of London; at Whitehall, ſeptember 23, 1655, in which year he was deſigned to have been ſent ambaſſador to Sweden, but objected to by his highneſs's privy-counſellor Wolſley. He was one of the repreſentatives of London in Richard's parlement.

Sir Peter Coyet, ambaſſador from Sweden, knighted in 1655.

Sir Thomas Pride; at Whitehall, january 17, 1655-6. Ludlow ſays with a faggot-ſtick. See his life amongſt Oliver's lords.

Sir John Berkſtead; at Whitehall, january 19, 1655; was made by the protector ſergeant-at-arms; and, in 1656, ſteward of his highneſs's houſhold, in which year he was returned one of the members for the county of Middleſex.

Sir Richard Combe; at Whitehall, in auguſt 1656.

Sir John Dethick; at Whitehall, ſeptember 15, 1656; ſheriff of London in 1649, and lord mayor in 1655. He died march 31, 1671.

Sir George Fleetwood. Vide his life amongſt Oliver's lords.

Sir William Lockhart; at Whitehall, december 10. His life is given in the body of this volume.

Sir James Calthorp, of Suffolk.

Sir Robert Titchborn, lord mayor of London, december 15, 1655, he repreſented that city in 1653, in which year he was one of the council of ſtate. Moſt probably he was of the family of that name, taken from a manor ſo called in Hampſhire, of which are the lords Titchbourn, in Ireland, and the baronet Titchbourns, in England.

Sir Liſlebone Long, december 15, 1655. Vide ſpeakers of the protector Richard's parlement.

Sir Bulſtrode Whitlock; at leaſt ſo early as 1655. Vide Oliver's lords.

Sir James Whitlock, ſon of *the lord Whitlock*, knighted at Whitehall, january 6, 1655-6. He was returned by the county of Oxford in the parlement held in 1654, and by Ayleſbury in 1658-9.

Sir Thomas Dickeſon, alderman of York, which city he was returned for in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9; he was knighted march 3, 1656.

Sir Richard Stainer, knighted at Whitehall, june 11, 1657, for his valor at the time he commanded the ſhip of war named the Speaker, in the ſea fight under Blake, againſt the Spaniards: probably he was a ſon of vice-admiral Stainer.

Sir John Cleypole, knighted at Whitehall, july 16, 1657, afterwards created a baronet, and a lord of the other houſe. See his life in this volume, as ſon-in-law to the protector Oliver.

Sir William Wheeler; at Hampton-court, auguſt 26, 1657. He was member in the long-parlement for Weſtbury.

Sir Edward Ward, of Norfolk; at Whitehall, november 2, 1657.

Sir Thomas Andrews, an alderman of London, was one of thoſe commiſſioners named to try king Charles I. but declined ſitting.

Sir Thomas Foot, alderman of London, knighted december 5, 1657. He was one of the London members in 1654, and 1656.

Sir Thomas Atkyns, alſo an alderman of London, knighted at the ſame time. He repreſented the city of Norwich in the fifteenth and ſixteenth of Charles I. and was one of that king's judges, but refuſed to ſit; he was one of the treaſurers at war to this protector.

Sir John Hewſon, a colonel. See his life amongſt Oliver's lords.

Sir James Drax; at Whitehall, january 6, 1657-8.

Sir Henry Pickering, knighted at the ſame place, february 1, 1657-8. He was returned one of the county members for Cambridge in the years 1654, 1656, and 1658-9. King Charles II. created him, january 2, a baronet, by the ſtile of Henry Pickering of Waddon, in the county of Cambridge. The title is become extinct.

Sir Philip Twiſleton, knighted at the ſame time and place as the laſt. He was a gallant colonel in the parlement

ment army, contributed to the defeat of the duke of Hamilton, in 1648, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf at the battle of Dunbar. No doubt he was a relation to Oliver's baronet ſir John Twiſleton.

Sir John Lenthall; at Whitehall, march 9, 1657-8. Vide Oliver's baronets.

Sir John Ireton, alderman of London, brother to the protector Oliver's ſon-in-law Henry Ireton, lord deputy of Ireland; in the note of whoſe life is ſome account of him. He was excepted out of the act of indemnity at the reſtoration, but not as to life.

Sir Henry Jones, knighted at Hampton-court, july 17, 1658; probably a relation to colonel John Jones, Oliver's brother-in-law.

Sir Archibald Johnſton, knighted by Oliver. Vide his lords.

Sir Heronymous Sankey, an officer in the army. He was a member of parlement for the counties of Tiperary and Waterford in 1654, and 1658-9.

Sir Anthony Morgan, member of parlement for the counties of Kildare and Wicklow, in 1654, and 1656; and for thoſe of Meath and Lowth in 1658-9. He was a major in the army.

Sir Thomas Whitgrave, member for the county of Stafford in the years 1656, and 1658-9.

Great officers under the protector Richard, with ſuch perſons as he raiſed to honors.

IN Richard's ſhort government there were few alterations made, particularly as all perſons were by proclamation to continue in thoſe places they had held during his father's protectorate. His privy-council was compoſed of lord Lawrence, preſident; lord Fiennes, one of the keepers of the great-ſeal; lord Thurloe, ſecretary of ſtate; lord Major, his highneſs's father-in-law; lord Montague; lord Wolſley; lord Philip Jones; Philip lord Liſle (who wiſhed not to act); lord Fleetwood, his brother-in-law; lord Deſborough, his uncle by marriage; lord Pickering, lord Sydenham, lord Walter Strickland, and lord Skippon. Some alterations he alſo made in the law department, appointing, january 22, 1658-9, the lords Whitlock, Fiennes, and Liſle, lords keepers of the great-ſeal; becauſe, as the former aſſures us, he had a particular reſpect for him, and therefore ſent for him without the leaſt application having been made, and becauſe it was deſired by lord Fiennes, as he diſcovered lord Liſle not capable of executing the office from want of experience; and this, with his being obliged to attend the privy-council, made the latter alſo agree to it. Whitlock ſays, he had fair quarter, but the greateſt burden lay upon him. The ſeals were taken from them in may following. Judge Nicholas was again put into office, in the room of judge Hale, who refuſed to act; and John Archer was the only ſergeant called by him. He was again called a ſergeant in november, and in may following made a judge, and called to the degree of ſergeant a third time, by king Charles II. june 1, 1660, and november 4, 1663, made a juſtice of the common-pleas. Judge Archer, was of Gray's-inn. He married Eleanor, daughter of ſir John Curzon, bart. by whom he had ſir John Archer, of Theydon-Gurnon, in Eſſex, knt.

Speakers of the protector Richard's houſe of commons.

CHALONER Shute the elder, eſq. was returned a member for the county of Middleſex in 1656, and alſo in this parlement; but from the anxiety of his mind reſpecting the tumults, he was ſo ill, that the parlement choſe another ſpeaker till his health ſhould be re-eſtabliſhed; but that never happened, he dying april 15, 1658-9. His ſon, of the ſame names, was member for Devizes in this parlement.

Sir Liſlebone Long, knt. elected to fill the chair march 9, during the indiſpoſition of mr. Shute; but he himſelf declined the honor the ſixteenth of the ſame month, and died the day following. He was recorder of London, member for the city of Wells in the long-parlement, and in 1654; for the county of Somerſet in 1656; and in this parlement again for the city of Wells. His relation, Walter, had the courage to plead the cauſe of the people in the houſe of commons, for which king Charles I. ſummoned him before the Star-chamber, which he diſowning for a court, was ſent to priſon, though he had found ſureties at the judges chambers, and was afterwards puniſhed in the king's-bench.

Thomas Bamfield, eſq. was choſen at firſt ſpeaker only *pro tempore*, but upon mr. Shute's death, made ſpeaker in his own right. He was recorder of Exeter, which city he repreſented in the parlement held in 1654, 1656, and in this in 1658-9. It is extremely ſingular, that a parlement, called january 29, and diſſolved in may following, ſhould have ſo many ſpeakers.

Gentlemen knighted by the protector Richard.

SIR John Morgan, at Whitehall, november 26, 1658, the ſon of Lewis Morgan, of Langattock, in Monmouthſhire, eſq. Sir John had originally a very ſmall eſtate, but by conſtantly ſiding with the moſt powerful party, improved his fortunes prodigiouſly; and purchaſing the manor of Kinnerſley, in Herefordſhire, ſettled there in the reign of king Charles II. who created him a baronet. The male line failing, the eſtate was bequeathed by the laſt baronet, after other remainders, to the Cluttons. There are now in the poſſeſſion of Thomas Clutton, of Kinnerſley, eſq. a great number of commiſſions from king Charles I. the commonwealth,

monwealth, the protector Oliver, and king Charles II. to ſir John Morgan, of various commands, and the remains of many others, with the freedom of ſeveral places which was preſented to him: but what is of moſt value, is ſome particulars of his government of the iſles of Jerſey and Guernſey, and a particular relation of the taking of Dunkirk, at which he aſſiſted. By the latter it appears, that the French did but little in conquering that place, the heat of the battle being entirely borne by the engliſh. Sir John Morgan was as valiant, and almoſt as ſkilful a commander, as any during the civil wars; but his conſtantly veering to the victorious party, is no great proof of his patriotiſm.

Sir Richard Beke, at Whitehall, december 6, 1658. This gentleman was a near relation to the protector, and as ſuch, his hiſtory has appeared in this volume.

Knights created by Henry Cromwell, firſt lord-deputy, and afterwards lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

SIR Matthew Tomlinſon. knt. he was raiſed to be one of the protector Oliver's lords, where is given a ſketch of his life.

Sir John Perciyal, knt. created afterwards a baronet by king Charles II. who made him a privy-counſellor, &c. He was every way deſerving of all his honors. He was born in 1629, and died in 1665. There is no doubt but Henry knighted him for a direct contrary reaſon than he did Thomlinſon. See an account of this gentleman and his family in the hiſtory of the houſe of Yvery.

FINIS.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

REC'D LD-URL
[illegible] OCT 01 1990
JUL 10 1990

[redacted]

BC

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

A 000 006 140 8

Z
578135
2 vols
(1)